The 300 Year History and Genealogy of One Weaver Family

Written and Compiled By
Edward A. Weaver, Jr.

For additional copies of this book, call or write to:

E. A. Weaver
102 Parkview Drive
Bloomington, Illinois 61701

Phone (309) 662-3178

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150
FOREWORD

During the early part of the 18th Century, many European Protestants were coming to Colonial America to escape the religious persecution which existed throughout Europe. One of these families was the family of Philipp Joseph Weber, who with his wife and children left the small village of Gemmingen, Baden, Germany in 1717. Philipp Joseph Weber is my ancestor, and is responsible for the Weber (Weaver) family coming to America, where they settled in Colonial Virginia with the Germanna Colony of 1717.

This book traces our family from Europe to Colonial Virginia, to West Virginia, to Texas, and eventually to Central Illinois. The book contains almost 500 pages of history and genealogical charts of the Weaver family, as well as many other families who would eventually marry into the Weaver family.

In addition to extensive coverage of the Weaver families, there is also a great deal of information on the following families:


The book contains two name indexes. The first name index covers the people who were alive prior to 1808, while the second name index begins in 1808 and continues to 1998. There are thousands of names in these indexes, and your name is probably included, since you are interested enough to read the foreword of this book. The index is in alphabetical order, and indicates the page number where a given name may be found.

I have spent years of research in finding this information, much of which does not exist in any other documents. Much of the information was locked in the minds of my aging relatives and ancestors. Some of the information was found on handwritten notes or in the backs of peoples' bibles. I believe all of the genealogical charts to be accurate.

I did not start out to write this book. Originally, all I was looking for was some information on my paternal grandfather, Henry Weaver. My father, Dolph Weaver and his father Henry Weaver were estranged, and my father never told me anything about his father. The more information I found, the more interested I got. Eventually I realized that unless I recorded this information, it would be lost forever.

Edward A. Weaver, Jr.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td><strong>Reformation In Europe</strong></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Weber Families of Southern Germany</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td><strong>Colonial Virginia</strong></td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Peter Weaver and Elizabeth Volck</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td><strong>The French &amp; Indian War</strong></td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mathias Weaver and Elizabeth Finks</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td><strong>The American Revolution</strong></td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Daniel Weaver and Barbara Clore</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td><strong>The Birth Of A New Nation</strong></td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ephraim Weaver and Isabella Rush</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI</td>
<td><strong>The Western Movement &amp; The Civil War</strong></td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Aylette (Elliott) Weaver and Mary Margaret Connell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII</td>
<td><strong>A Nation On The Move</strong></td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Henry Daniel Weaver and Christeen Ann Marcelete Burk</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII</td>
<td><strong>Railroads &amp; World Wars</strong></td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Edward Adolphus Weaver and Mary Ella Moore</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX</td>
<td><strong>From East Texas To Central Illinois</strong></td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Edward Adolphus Weaver, Jr. and Ivey Joe Land</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X</td>
<td><strong>The Past And The Future</strong></td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Weaver Families of Central Illinois</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
On July 12, 1717, 225 years after Columbus had discovered America, six German families gathered in the Evangelical Lutheran Church of Gemmingen, Baden, Germany to begin their long venture of immigrating to America. The parish’s conscientious minister recorded a list of families who left Gemmingen in 1717, with the following explanation:

"den 12 Juli (1717) dahier seyndt nachgesetze Eltern sambt ihern Kindern von hier zue muhten hinweg gezogen willen in Pennsylvanien zur überschiff und allda mit sauer Arbeit in Ausrittung der Wildnisse ihr Stucke brodt besser als hier zur finden. Es giengen aber nicht allein von hier sondren auch anderen Orthe ging viele Leute hinweg, und mit gleicher intention alldahin."

Translation:

(12 July 1717, the following listed parents, together with their children, expect to move away from here, wanting to take ship to Pennsylvania, and their in the hardship of the wilderness better their piece of bread than they could here. Not just from here, however, but many people are leaving other villages as well, with the same intention.)

These six families were about to join other families from nearby villages to travel up the Rhine River to board a ship at Rotterdam in the Netherlands. The Rhine originates in the Alps in Switzerland and flows northeastward through Germany until it eventually empties into the North Sea.

One of the six families from Gemmingen was the family of Joseph Weber who is a distant ancestor to the Weaver families of America that are the
subject of this book. When the Webers came to Virginia they anglicized their
name to Weaver.

This ill fated venture actually had a beginning 200 years before when in
1517 an obscure Augustinian friar named Martin Luther nailed his famous 95
theses to the door of the Church at Wittenberg, Germany to protest against
the practice of selling indulgencies by the Church for the purpose of raising
money to rebuild St. Peters in Rome. In the early sixteenth century an
indulgence was the transfer by the pope of superfluous merit accumulated by
Christ, the Virgin Mary and the saints to an individual sinner in order to remit
all or some of the temporal penalties for sin later to be suffered by them
in purgatory. This act by Martin Luther sparked the Protestant Reformation.
Luther believed that the scriptures were the guide to truth. He believed that
the Sacraments were only aids to faith. He denied the Catholic Mass but he
retained Baptism and the Lord's Supper. Luther first established Protestant
churches in southern Germany but later Lutheranism became the established
religion of Denmark, Finland, Norway and Sweden. Lutheranism was the
religion of the peasants and Luther's religious revolution coincided with the
peasant revolt of 1524-1525.

There were three other prominent Protestant leaders of the period. Hulcheich
Zwingle (1484-1531) was the leading figure in Swiss Protestant Reformation.
He differed from Luther over the sacrament of the altar. John Calvin (1509-
1564), a French theologian moved to Zurich about 1540. He was the founder
of Calvinism. He differed from Luther in that he placed the church above the
state and he emphasized predestination. His beliefs formed the basis for the
Reformed and Presbyterian churches, as well as the basis for the English and
the New England Puritans.

An outgrowth of Zwingli's circle of followers was the Anabaptist movement.
Anabaptists believed in adult baptism, and they refused to bear arms. These
Anabaptists eventually took the name of Mennonites after the Dutch reformer
Menno Simons (1496-1561). Some of the Anabaptists split into smaller sects
including the Amish sect. This Protestant movement led to many conflicts
with the Catholic church and many cases of religious persecution by
Catholics and government leaders. A truce was established between the
Protestants and the Catholics in 1555 by the treaty of Augsburg. However,
this truce was disrupted by Rudolf II, who was the Holy Roman Emporer from 1576-1612. His reign was marked by repression of Protestants in Germany. The "Thirty Years War" (1618-1648) began as a reaction to imperial repression of Protestantism. This war led to the crippling of the Holy Roman Empire and the emergence of France as the leading power in Europe. Huge areas on both sides of the Rhine river were devastated and depopulated as a result of this war. Consequently, the sovereigns in this area encouraged persons from Switzerland and other areas nearby to immigrate to their country and help them reconstruct their estates and villages. Many Protestants immigrated to this area starting in 1664. The area west of the Rhine received mostly Mennonites while the area on the east side of the Rhine were mostly Lutherans. There were many Weber families on both sides of the Rhine. Unfortunately the religious persecution continued.

In 1685 William Penn visited Kriegsheim in the Lower Palatinate and convinced many of the Mennonites to immigrate to Pennsylvania in America. This started a flow of immigrants from southern Germany that continued for many years, which brings us back to that small church in Gemmingen.

The Gemmingen minister entered the following names on the Evangelical Lutheran church death register, prior to the departure of these six families for America.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Joseph Weber, age 30</th>
<th>Hans Michael Klaar, age 30</th>
<th>Matthaus Schmidt, age 25</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Susanna, age 25</td>
<td>Maria Barbara, same</td>
<td>Regina Catharina, same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hans Dietrich, age 7</td>
<td>Agnes Margaretha, age 5</td>
<td>Matthaus, age 3 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sophia, age 4</td>
<td>Andreas, age 4</td>
<td>Anna Margaretha, age 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lorentz Bekh, age 40</td>
<td>Hans Georg, age 1 1/4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna Martha, same</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lorentz, age 14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maria Margaretha, age 13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hans Georg, age 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anna Catharina, age 8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The total number of people who departed Gemmingen, therefore was 30! Apparently several of these people died before arriving in America. The key family as far as this book is concerned is the family of Joseph Weber, and in
particular the small 7 year old boy known as Hans Dietrich, since this child later became Peter Weaver, one of our key ancestors.

In the early 1700's there were many agents who were canvassing villages in the Baden area to drum up enough families to fill a ship. Undoubtedly one of the agents must have spoken to Joseph Weber. Joseph and his 25 year old wife Susanna must have had a difficult time deciding to move from the only place they had ever known to a new and frightening wilderness thousands of miles away. They would be risking all of their worldly belongings as well as risking their lives and the lives of their two young children ages seven and four. Susanna was probably pregnant at the time although she may not have known it. Their next child named Waldburga was born aboard ship during the tiring voyage to America.

Gemmingen was the seat of the dukes of Gemmingen in Baden in 1717, but today it is in the grand state of Baden-Wurttemberg, close to the Black Forest and a good drive from the bustling city of Stuttgart. Gemmingen is located about 20 km west of Heilbronn and about 40 km southeast of Heidelberg. It is about 50 km east of the Rhine river.

Joseph was born in Gemmingen, Baden, Germany in 1687. His full name was Phillip Joseph Weber. His father, Johann Georg, was also called Hans Joerg, possibly to distinguish him from his father, Phillip Joseph's grandfather, who was also named Johann Georg. Hans Joerg was born August 29, 1649 in Schwabisch Hall, Jagst, Wuerttemberg, Germany. The paternal grandparents of Phillip Joseph were Johann Georg Weber (Sr) and Maria Katherina Wahl. His mother's name was Anna Maria. Her surname is unknown. The grandparents may have moved to Baden from Switzerland, since many Weber families were relocating into Germany about this time.

Phillip Joseph Weber married Susanna Klaar, daughter of Hans Martin and Maria Barbara Klaar, on January 26, 1706 in Gemmingen when he was 19 years old and she was only 14 years old. Susanna's father was also born in Gemmingen. Susanna's brother, 30 year old Hans Michael Klaar was one of the people who made the decision to join the other families in their venture to immigrate to America. The other villages that the immigrants came from were Huffenhardt, Wagenbach, Neuenburg, and possibly several others.
The group from the Baden area probably traveled together up the Rhine river to Rotterdam where they joined several other families to book passage on Captain Scott's ship which was supposed to be bound for Pennsylvania where the Germans hoped to join their fellow countrymen. The total number of immigrants is not known for sure, but the total that left Rotterdam for London, a customary stop, is believed to be approximately 138 people. Most of the group were young married couples with children looking for a new life without religious persecution. They had all been promised free land in America as a part of the incentive to immigrate to America. Each family was to receive an amount of land based on "headrights," which will be explained later in this book. The type of ship that the immigrants boarded is shown below in Illustration No. 1.

Illustration No. 1.
The type of ship used in 1717 to transport immigrants from Europe to Colonial America.

When Captain Scott's ship arrived in London he was immediately arrested for non payment of debt and was thrown into prison. Obviously this created a major problem for the German passengers, some of whom probably decided to return to Germany. The others who stayed with the ship had money problems and limited provisions. Suddenly they were in a strange country without money and unable to speak the language. After several weeks Captain Scott was released from prison and the ill fated voyage to America continued. The number of Germans who left London for America is not known for sure but the family of Lorentz Bekh probably had returned to Germany before the ship left London, since none of them arrived in Virginia and it is unlikely that all of them died at sea. Therefore, it is my belief that 132 Germans left London with Captain Scott in route to Pennsylvania.
Captain Scott was well aware that Governor Spotswood was needing people to work his iron mines near the first Germanna colony, therefore he probably decided to sail to Virginia where he could profit by selling the Germans into servitude.

The long voyage from London took almost three months. There were many hardships, including starvation. Approximately 15 people probably died at sea from starvation and disease. During the long voyage a storm came up which would have caused major problems. Even though we don't have details of this particular storm we do have a description of a similar storm that occurred on a similar ship a few years before..."a strong wind was blowing at the time, followed by a still stronger one, which increased continually, so that we had to take down not only the upper sails but also the lower ones, finally in the evening of the 17th, we could keep only a half sail hoisted. The rudder had to be tied securely and during the whole night we had to leave the ship to the mercy of the wind and waves. The waves were then like mountains and the ship was sometimes so high that we thought it would be capsized. And again it went down so deep that it appeared as though it would be hurled into the depths..."

Storms were the major problem of the small ships that crossed the Atlantic during this period of time. However, this particular storm gave Captain Scott an excuse for sailing south of his original route to Pennsylvania. In the late fall of 1717 Captain Scott sailed his small ship into Chesapeake Bay near Jamestown where Captain John Smith had led a small band of colonists 110 years before. Captain Scott then turned his small ship north and sailed up the Chesapeake Bay to the Rappahannock River. He sailed up the Rappahannock to the small port of Tappahannock. (See Illustration 2.)
When Captain Scott and his German passengers arrived at the port of Tappahannock he refused to allow the Germans to disembark until he was paid for their passage. At this time Colonel Spotswood, the Governor of Virginia, agreed to pay their passage in return for a covenant that the immigrants would work for him as indentured servants for a period of eight years. The normal period for indentured servitude was seven years. This would later become a point of disagreement between the Germans and Spotswood, which would lead to lawsuits by Colonel Spotswood against 19 of the immigrants.

After Captain Scott received his passage money he allowed the Germans to disembark, but not before he confiscated some of their belongings. This further helped to make the Germans totally dependent on Colonel Spotswood.

After studying "The Germanna Record"-Number Six, the Spotsylvania Order Book, the Virginia Patent Book 14, the book "Relatives of Mill Springs, Kentucky", written by James Brown and Margaret Altendahl and Gary Zimmermans and Johni Cemy's "Before Germanna"-Number 4, dated January, 1990, I believe I have determined the surviving passenger list for Captain Scott’s ship at the time this Second Germanna Colony of 1717 stepped foot on Virginia soil for the first time. This list is shown below. I have arranged the list in alphabetical order using the anglicised name of the head of the family. Their German name, if different, will be shown in parenthesis following their Anglicised name.

THE SECOND GERMANNA COLONY OF 1717

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME</th>
<th>COMMENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Conrad Amburger (Amberger)</td>
<td>34 year old widower.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Andrew (Andreas) Ballenger</td>
<td>Probably a bachelor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Christopher (Christoph) Barler</td>
<td>Wife of Christopher.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Barbara (Pauera) Barler</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Anne Margaret Blankenbaker</td>
<td>Brother of Balthazar &amp; Nicholas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Anna Maria Blankenbaker (Anna Maria Merkle)</td>
<td>2 year old son of Mathias.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. George Blankenbaker (Hans Jerich Blankenbuhler)</td>
<td>Brother of Balthazar &amp; Mathias</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Nicholas Blankenbaker (Hans Nicholas Blankenbuhler)</td>
<td>Nicholas' wife-Sister of M.Kaifer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Appellonia (Kafer) Blankenbaker</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Zacharias Blankenbaker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Henry Frederick Beyerback (Heinrich Beyerbach)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Anna Maria Beyerback</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Anna Catharina Beyerback</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>John Broyles (Breil)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Elizabeth Broyles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Jacob Broyles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>Mathias Castler (Matthias Gessler)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Susanna Christina (Schnell) Castler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Matthias Friedrich Castler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Anna Magdalena Castler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Maria Barbara Clore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>John George Clore (Hans Georg Klaar)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Agnes Margaret Clore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Andreas Claos Clore (Andreas Claus Klaar)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Michael Cook (Koch)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Mary Cook</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Jacob Crigler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Cyriachus Fleshman (Fleischmann)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Anna Barbara (Schone) Fleshman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>Maria Catherina Fleshman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>John Peter Fleshman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>Henry Schlucter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>John Harnsberger (Hans Herren Burgud)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>Anna Barbara (Purva) Harnsberger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>Stephen Harnsberger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>Michael Holt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>Michael Kaifer (Wolf Michael Kafer)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>Andrew Kerker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>Margaret (Anna Margaretha) Kerker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>Anna Barbara Kerker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>George Long (Lang)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>Rebecca Long</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>John Motz</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
49. Appolonia (Maria Pelona) Motz  
   Wife of John Motz.

50. George Moyer (John Mayer)  
51. Barbara Moyer  
52. Christopher Moyer  
53. John Michael (Melchior) Moyer  
54. Maria Susanna Moyer  
55. Catherine Barbara Moyer  

56 Michael Milcker (Hans Michael Muhlecker)  
57. Sophia Catherine (Coinner/Wimmer) Milker  
58. Maria Barbara ???  
59. Anna Margeret Milker  
60. Anna Catherine Milcker  

61. Philip Paulitz (Paultisch)  
62. Rosina Margaret (Schneider) Paulitz  
63. Margaret Paulitz  
64. Maria Catherine Paulitz  

65. George Sheible (Scheible)  
66. Eleanor Sheible  
67. Anna Martha Sheible  
68. Anna Maria Sheible  
69. Anna Elisabeth Sheible  

70 Mathew Smith (Matthaus Schmidt)  
71. Katherina (Regia Catherina Schlozer)  
72. Matthew Smith  

73. Michael Smith (Hans Michael Schmidt)  
74. Anna Margaretha (Sauter) Smith  
75. John Michael Smith  

76. Henry Snyder (Schneider)  
77. Dorothy (Dorothea) Snyder  

78. John Spade (Spath)  
79. Anna Maria (Brickhmann) Spade  

80. John Michael Stoltz  
81 Maria Barbara Stoltz  
82. Margaretha Barbara Stoltz  

83. John Thomas  
84. Anna Maria (Blankenbaker) Thomas  
85. John Wendel Thomas

9 year old son of George.  
8 year old son of George.  
6 year old daughter of George.  
3 year old daughter of George.  
Maria and Catherine may have died at sea.  

Wife of Michael Milker.  
Sister of Sophia Milker.  
7 year old daughter of Michael.  
5 year old daughter of Michael.  
Margaret & Catherine may have died at sea.  

Wife of Philip Paulitz.  
12 year old daughter of Philip.  
9 year old daughter of Philip.  

Wife of George Sheible.  
20 year old daughter of George.  
6 year old daughter of George.  
17 year old daughter of George who married Michael Holt.  

Wife of Mathew Smith.  
4 year old son of Mathew Smith.  

Probable brother of Mathew Smith.  
Wife of Michael Smith.  
5 year old son of Michael Smith.  

Wife of Henry Snyder.  

Wife of John Spade.  

Wife of John Michael.  
2 year old daughter of J. Michael.  

Brother in law to Blankenbakers  
Wife of John Thomas.  
5 year old son of John Thomas.
86. Anna Magdalena Thomas
87. George Utz (Hans Georg Utz)
88. Anna Barbara (Mayer) Utz
89. Maria Sabina Volck Later called Folg
90. Louise Elisabeth Volck-Later called Folg
91. Ferdinand Utz
92. Nicholas Yager (Jager)
93. Mary (Anna Maria) Yager
94. Adam Yager
95. Anna Maria Yager
96. Christopher Yowell (Christoph Uhl)
97. Eva Yowell
98. Magdalena Yowell
99. Anna Catharina Yowell
100. Friedrich David Yowell
101. Anna Barbara Yowell
102. Jacob (Hans Jacob) Yowell
103. Jacob Michael Yowell
104. Phillip Joseph Weaver (Weber)
105. Susanna (Klaar) Weaver
106. Peter (Hans Dieterich) Weaver
107. Maria Sophia Weaver
108. Waldburga Weaver
109. George (Hans Jerich) Wegman
110. Anna Maria Wegman
111. Sophia Margaret Wegman
112. Maria Gottliebe Wegman
113. John Michael Wilhoit (Willheit)
114. Anna Maria (Hengsteler) Wilhoit
115. Tobias Wilhoit
116. John Wilhoit
117. Christopher Zimmerman
118. Anna Elizabeth Zimmerman
119. John (Johannes) Zimmerman
120. Andrew Zimmerman

2 year old daughter of John.
Later was called George Woods.
Widow of Johann Volck-Wife of George Utz.
7 yr old step daughter of George.
6 yr old step daughter of George
2 year old son of George Utz.
Wife of Nicholas Yager.
9 year old son of Nicholas.
3 year old daughter of Nicholas.
Wife of Christopher.
11 yr old daughter of Christopher.
8 yr old daughter of Christopher.
5 year old son of Christopher.
3 yr old daughter of Christopher.
Infant son of Christopher.
8 year old boy whose parents,
Nicholas & Catharina probably
died at sea route.
Wife of P. Joseph Weaver.
7 year old son of Joseph-Subject
of Chapter 2 of this book.
4 year old sister of Peter Weaver.
Infant daughter of Joseph who was
born at sea. Later called Margaret
(Peggy) Weaver.
Wife of George Wegman.
29 yr old daughter of George.
18 yr old daughter of George.
Wife of Michael Wilhoit.
9 year old son of John Michael.
4 year old son of John Michael.
Wife of Christopher.
6 year old son of Christopher.
4 year old son of Christopher.
I believe this to be an accurate constituency of the *Second Germanna Colony of 1717*. This list shows that there were approximately 120 people who survived the voyage instead of only 100 as previously believed. It also shows that the total death toll was probably closer to 15 instead of 30-50 as previously believed.

When the 120 hungry, tired and ragged Germans disembarked from Captain Scott's ship, the estimated total American Colonial population, exclusive of Indians, was about 450,000 people. However, most of the population was in the northeastern part of the country. The three largest cities were Boston with 10,000 residents, Philadelphia with 8,000 and New York City with 6,000. There were many Indians throughout America, including Virginia. In 1717 Scots-Irish immigration to the colonies was beginning in the New England area and in western Pennsylvania. Pennsylvania was also the primary destination of a great influx of German settlers, including Dunkers, Mennonites and Moravians. However, most of Virginia was unpopulated except for the Jamestown and Williamsburg area and the small group of Germans who lived near Governor Alexander Spotswood's *Germanna Colony* on the Rapidan River northwest of what is now Fredericksburg.

Governor Spotswood's *First Germanna Colony* was 50-60 miles northwest of Tappahannock where the 1717 German immigrants landed. There was no public transportation, and to transport this many people upstream on the Rappahannock river would require many boats, or a small sailing ship. It would be totally impractical to try to paddle that far upstream so it is probable that the 120 people, including 45-50 children, would have walked or taken a small ship to the falls just below present day Fredericksburg, provided that Governor Spotswood was able to furnish them with such a ship. Historians have said that the Rappahannock was navigable by smaller ships up to the falls--perhaps 20 miles below the Germanna peninsula. It is likely that the majority of the immigrants did go by ship to this point rather than walk the 50-60 miles to their new home. The trip to *Germanna* would have taken several days, and it is possible that all of the group did not make it all of the way. Once the group made it to the area they undoubtedly settled near the first Germanna colony where their countrymen lived. Now it was time to start building their shelters and to start their new life in the wilderness of their new country.
On the following pages of this chapter you will find several genealogical charts. Similar charts will be found at the end of each chapter of this book. Valuable genealogical information which may not be included in the text of this book will be found in these charts. A quick reference for all of this genealogical information can be found in the Name Index at the back of this book. This book is primarily about the history of the Weaver family, and since the name Weber in German means the same as Weaver in English, all references to Weber in the Name Index will be found under Weaver.
FAMILY CHART
Phillip Joseph Weber & Susannah Klaar
(Married in 1706)


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>(BORN)</th>
<th>(MARRIED)</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Hans Martin Weber</td>
<td>(1707)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>Died after one week.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Johann Georg Weber</td>
<td>(1708)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>Died in two months.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Hans Georg Weber</td>
<td>(1709)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>Died in two days.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Hans Dieterich Weber**</td>
<td>(1710)</td>
<td>(1727)</td>
<td>Elizabeth Volck</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Maria Sophia Weber</td>
<td>(1713)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Hans Georg Weber</td>
<td>(1715)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Died in 17 months.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Waldburga Weber</td>
<td>(1717)</td>
<td>(1736)</td>
<td>John Wilhoit</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

** Our direct ancestor.

NOTES

(A) Our direct ancestor and the subject of Chapter II of this book. Hans Dieterich is the same person as Peter Weaver. Elizabeth Volck is the daughter of Johann Michael Volck. The last name is sometimes referred to as "Volk", or "Folg". She came to America on the same ship with Peter Weaver and the other 1717 colonists. She was accompanied by her mother Anna Barbara, the widow of Johann Michael Volck, and her stepfather George Utz. She was listed as Louise Elisabeth Volk.

(B) Maria Sophia survived the trip to America and presumably lived with her mother and father since she was only 4 years old when she arrived in America. She may have died young. Her fate is unknown.

(C) Waldburga is the same person as Margaret "Peggy" Weaver, although there has been some debate on this subject. She was born on Captain Scott's ship in route to America.
FAMILY CHART
Johann Georg (Hans Jorg) Weber & Anna Maria
(Married in 1679)

Hans Georg is the son of Johann Georg Weber, Sr. & Maria K. Wahl
Anna Maria's parents are unknown

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Peter Weber</td>
<td>(1680) (1700)</td>
<td>Margaretha Silber</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Phillip Joseph Weber*</td>
<td>(1687) (1706)</td>
<td>Susannah Klaar</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Anna Maria Weber</td>
<td>(1693) (-----)</td>
<td>Died at age 9 years</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Elisabeth Barbara Weber</td>
<td>(1699) (-----)</td>
<td>Died at age 2 months</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Elisabeth Weber</td>
<td>(1701) (-----)</td>
<td>Probably died young</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Our direct ancestor

NOTES

(A) Margaretha was the widow of Jacob Silber of Oberowisheim.

(B) Susannah was the daughter of Martin Klaar.

OTHER COMMENTS:

Johann Georg (Hans Jorg) Weber lived in Gemmingen, Baden, Germany when the minister of his church made the first entry in the new parish register in 1695. Earlier registers were destroyed during the French invasion that year. Hans Jorg died on August 7, 1712 at the age of 63 years. Anna Maria died April 1, 1706.
COMMENTS:

Phillip Joseph Weber came to Virginia in America in 1717 with his family, including his 7 year old son Hans Dieterich Weber, who later became Peter Weaver, the subject of Chapter II of this book.

Phillip Joseph's father, Johann Georg Weber, Jr. was also called Hans Joerg. He was born August 29, 1649 in Schwabisch Hall, Jagst, Wuerttemberg, Germany. Schwabisch Hall is located about 30 miles East of Heilbronn and about 35 miles Northeast of Stuttgart.

Phillip Joseph's mother's name was Anna Maria. Her surname is not known.
Susanna (Klaar) Weber was born in Gemmingen, Baden, Germany in 1691. She married Phillip Joseph Weber in 1706 and immigrated to America with him in 1717. After he died, she married Jacob Crigler in 1721. Jacob Crigler died in 1734 and Susanna married for the third time. This time she married Nicholas (Jager) Yager in Orange County, Virginia, in 1746. She was 55 years old at the time of her third marriage.

Susanna is the mother of Peter Weaver, the founding father of the Weaver family in America, and the subject of Chapter II of this book. She is also the sister of Michael Clore, a leader of the Germanna Colony of 1717.
When the very tired German immigrants finally reached the Germanna settlement area where Colonel Spotswood owned 13,000 acres in partnership with a Mr. Robert Beverley, it was time to start building themselves a shelter against the oncoming winter. Their new home was located a few miles northwest of the Germanna settlement of 1714. The 1714 Germanna settlement was located about 15 miles from present day Culpeper and about 19 miles from present day Fredericksburg. The settlement of 1714 was made on a peninsula on the south side of the Rapidan river. The Germanna peninsula is formed by a large loop, almost a horseshoe bend, of the Rapidan River. At this point the Rapidan is a stream of about 50 or 60 yards in width. The area is surrounded by forests for the most part. We may assume that the peninsula was originally all heavily timbered with oak, hickory, pine, poplar and other native trees, and that a clearing had to be made for the original settlement. It would be natural that these trees would be used for the logs that would be used for building the cabins, blockhouse and the five sided palisade that enclosed the settlement for protection against the animals and the Indians.

The area within the loop of the river was no doubt selected as the place for the original 1714 settlement since the Germans probably felt this would provide some small protection from the Indians who would be expected to approach from the north. However, there is no record of any Indian attacks on this settlement.
The exact location of the 1717 settlement is not definitely known. However, it was almost certainly in the triangular area bounded by German Run, Fleshman's Run and the present day Highway 3 as shown below on the map of the area designated as Illustration No. 3.

A present day drive from Fredericksburg, Virginia to Culpeper, Virginia, along Highway 3, would take you past the 1714 settlement, just prior to crossing the Rapidan River. After crossing the Rapidan, Field's Run, formerly Fleshman's Run, is about 1.6 miles farther to the northwest. One mile south, German Run enters Field's Run. German Run flows from the north by northwest and its headwaters originate almost exactly at Route 3 at a point about 1.0 miles northwest of Field's Run. Within this triangle, containing about one square mile of land is the area thought to be the original 1717 settlement. It was named "New German Town". The original road surely passed close to New German Town as the settlement would have been the original motivation for extending the road from Germanna.

Illustration No. 3—A sketch of the area around the Germanna settlement of Virginia located between Fredericksburg and Culpeper along Virginia Route 3.
Illustration number 4 shows a drawing which depicts the way the 1714 settlement looked in 1715 based on the description of John Fontaine, a Huguenot who had been an ensign in the British army, when he visited the area in November, 1715.

John Fontaine and another young man named Clayton had left Williamsburg on November 9, 1715 touring the frontier of Virginia since Fontaine was interested in buying land and had met Governor Spotswood on June 7th in Williamsburg.
Fontain was a careful observer and kept a journal, which enables us to know many things about life in these early days. When describing the location of this settlement Fontain wrote, "this settlement of Germans lay upon the Rappahanook River, 30 miles above the Falls and 30 miles from any inhabitants." The river at Germanna was of course the south or west branch of the stream, now familiar as the Rapidan, which is really the main branch of the Rappahanook. It should be noted that the Falls Fontain refers to are really only about 20 miles from Germanna, which means that Fontain probably had to go a very roundabout route to get to Germanna. Fontain's description of the falls of Rappahanook further indicate how impractical it would have been to try to row boats upstream from Tappahannock.

Fontain's journal of November 21, 1715 reads as follows:

"Our beds not being very easy, as soon as it was day, we got up. It rained hard, but notwithstanding, we walked about the town, which is palisaded with stakes stuck in the ground, and laid close the one to the other, and of substance to bear out a musket-shot. There are but nine families, and they have nine houses, built all in a line; and before every house, about 20 feet distant from it, they have small sheds built for their hogs and hens so that the hog sties and houses make a street. The place that is paled in is a pentagon, very regularly laid out and in the very centre there is a block house, made with five sides, which answer to the five sides of the great enclosure; there are loop holes through it, from which you may see all sides of the inclosure. This was intended for a retreat for the people, in case they were able to defend the palisades, if attacked by the Indians. They make use of this block-house for divine service. They go to prayers constantly once a day, and have two sermons on Sunday. We went to hear them perform their service, which was done in their own language, which we did not understand; but they seemed to be very devout, and sang the psalms very well."

From this description it should be noted that there were only nine families, which means that the area housing the 1717 colonists must have been much larger since there were some thirty families that survived the 1717 journey. In all likelihood the settlement of the 1717 colonists would have been very similar to the 1714 colonists except much larger.
When the 1717 colonists arrived near Germanna, it is doubtful that any iron had been produced by the 1714 colony. It is also doubtful that Governor Spotswood had intended to use the 1717 colony for the production of iron, since they had no experience in this area. Most of the 1717 colonists were farmers, and it is logical to assume that Spotswood needed them for the production of food and wine.

The first activity for the 1717 colony was the clearing of land and the building of homes in New German Town. These endeavors alone would have been sufficient reimbursement to Governor Spotswood and his partners for paying the transportation of the Germans. It is extremely doubtful that they were engaged in the iron furnace project except possibly for a trial at making charcoal.

The colony of 1714 came from Nassau-Siegen, a part of Westphalia in Germany. The town now known as Siegen is situated on the Sieg River which flows into the Rhine River from the east side. Illustration No. 5 shows the location and the surrounding villages.

Illustration No. 5.—The location of Siegen in Westphalia, Germany.

When Governor Spotswood arrived in Virginia in 1710, iron was a known resource in the colony. However, this iron ore was not developed due to lack of capital and the lack of skilled iron workers.
Governor Spotswood convinced Queen Anne of England that these resources must be developed in order to supply the colonies with iron products such as horseshoes and nails which were badly needed in order to build the new world. Another reason for importing miners from Germany was the fact that Silver and Gold were thought to be in the area.

When the Baron de Graffenreid was in Virginia after his escape from the North Carolina Indian massacre of many early German immigrants, he arranged with Spotswood to import miners from the Nassau Siegen area of Westphalia, Germany. The colony was gathered from the neighborhood of the village of Musen. (See Illustration No. 5)

The 1714 colony took more than one year to make the trip from Germany. In February 1713 the Siegeners were on their way to Virginia, but London was in chaos at this time due to the many immigrants. Therefore, the Germans were delayed in London for several months. Finally, in April, 1714 the first German colony of Virginia arrived at Germanna. The colony as it arrived was composed of twelve heads of family. As with the 1717 colony, apparently some of the original recruits had returned to Germany because of the delay in London.

One of the heads was a German named Tillman Weaver (Weber), but it is almost certain that he was no relation to Philip Joseph Weber. As the years went on Tillman Weaver had many descendents named Weaver in Virginia. Most of these descendents were from the Fauquier County area. Most of the 1714 colonists moved to this area after 1720 when they became disenchanted with their treatment by Governor Spotswood.

The 1714 colonists were all supposed to be experts in mining. Therefore it was up to these men to try to determine the best location for the furnaces needed to process the iron ore. Another consideration in the location of the furnaces was transportation. The ore would have to be transported to the furnace and the iron would need to be transported away from the furnace. It was almost a necessity that the furnaces would be located near a river. The location at Germanna was not very practical since navigation down the Rapidan and Rappahannook river at this point was not practical if not impossible.
A furnace operation was not a small enterprise. When a typical furnace goes into blast, it runs continuously netting about three tons of iron per day. In one day it consumes the charcoal from one acre of trees. Therefore, the furnace needed to be located near a very dense forest of suitable trees. Since the operation is a 24 hour a day, seven days a week operation, many workers are needed to supply the ore, trees, charcoal and food required to keep the operation running continuously.

The furnace for producing the iron had probably been built by the time the 1717 colonists arrived in the area. However, it is probable that no iron had been produced by 1717. The furnace was located on or near the Rappahanook River about 13 miles southeast of Germanna, 4 1/2 miles southeast of where the Rapidan empties into the Rappahanook and 6 miles northwest of Fredricksburg. Refer to Illustration 6 for this location. From the map shown below, it is evident that the 1717 colony was not located anywhere near the iron furnace. In fact the location of New German Town would have been almost 20 miles away.

Illustration No. 6--The region between Fredricksburg and Germanna. The furnace site on Motts Creek is indicated by an arrow. An arrow also indicates the location of the 1714 settlement. The 1717 settlement was located near the upper left hand corner of this illustration.
From what few records we have of this period it appears that Governor Spotswood's treatment of the Germans was not very good. His provisions for them were minimal and their quarters were dismal. It was up to the Germans to fight for their survival. Some of them apparently did not survive including Peter Weaver's father Philip Joseph Weber, who died about 1720. There is no indication that Philip Joseph ever called himself anything but Weber. The early years in Virginia must have been a terrible hardship for this band of immigrants who had arrived on the frontier of America with minimum provisions for survival. They had to hunt game for much of their meat and plant vegetable gardens for their food. However, it would take several months for most of their food to mature since they arrived in Virginia at the beginning of the winter.

During the next few years several other German families came to Virginia and settled near their countrymen in Germanna and vicinity. These families did not come over as a colony. Sometimes you will see a reference to the Germanna colony of 1719, but the evidence indicates there was no actual colony of 1719.

Times were tough for young "Dieter" Weber (Peter Weaver), who was only 7 years old but undoubtedly had to help his mother and father provide for their family. Peter's sister, Maria Sophia was only 4 years old, and his baby sister, Waldburga was only a few month's old. His father would have been required to work many hours for Governor Spotswood; therefore much of the family burden would have fallen on the 7 year old Peter.

During these early years Peter's future wife, Louise Elizabeth Volck, who was only 6 years old, was living with her mother, Anna Barbara, her 7 year old sister Sabina, her 2 year old stepbrother Ferdinand and her stepfather George Utz, who was one of the leaders of the colony. Elizabeth was a very popular name among the Germans of this period. It appears that young Elizabeth probably dropped her first name, Louise, preferring to be called Elizabeth.

After Peter Weaver's father died about 1720, when Peter was 10 years old, his mother Susanna remarried in 1721. She married 21 year old Jacob Crigler, who was a 17 year old bachelor when he came over from Germany on Captain Scott's ship. Susanna would have been 30 years old at the time and
was 9 years older than her second husband. Undoubtedly Peter Weaver and his sisters moved in with Jacob Crigler after this second marriage of their mother. Records indicate that this marriage took place in Spotsylvania County.

Susanna and Jacob Crigler had 3 children during the next few years. The first child was a son, Christopher, who later married Catherine Finks. The second child was a son, Nicholas, who later married Margaret Kaifer. The third and final child was a daughter named Margaret who later married Henry Aylor.

In the 1720's the cash crop for the Virginia colony was tobacco, which was used as a trade item for many necessities of life. Almost everyone who had any land would raise tobacco. Also, the 1720's were a time when the prime market for slaves was in the New World colonies. In North America the first slaves were introduced to the New World in Jamestown, Virginia in 1619. Even though slaves were later sent to other English colonies, it was the South where they became an integral part of the plantation economy.

Illustration No. 7 — Tobacco was the cash crop in Virginia in the 1720's

When Alexander Spotswood was displaced as Governor of Virginia in 1722 he established himself at Germanna and built his "Enchanted Castle." Spotswood needed many slaves in order to build his castle, operate his plantation and operate his ironworks. He became a major user of slaves in Virginia.
Around the time that Alexander Spotswood was displaced as Governor the original 1714 colonists were moving from the Germanna area to lands of their own. In 1721 they settled near the river called Licking Run, about eight miles south of Warrenton, near present Midland station, where they first acquired lands. The locality was then in Stafford, later Prince William, and is now Fauquier county. Tilman Weaver was among this group. Many Weaver families came from Fauquier county in the ensuing years, but these people were not related to our ancestors. The Germans called their new location Germantown. Their church was called the German Reformed Church. Their minister was a German named Henry Haeger, who was about 75 years old at the time. The available records seem to indicate that three years earlier John Hoffman, Herman Fishback, and Tilman Weaver, all of whom had been naturalized by this time, had acquired title to land in this area.

Back at Germanna, Governor Spotswood was working diligently to make Germanna a major city and the county seat of Spotsylvania county. He was making the place attractive to English settlers, who apparently did settle there in 1724.

Illustration No. 8 — GOVERNOR SPOTSWOOD (1676-1740)
In 1723 many of the 1717 colonists were tired of working for Spotswood and wanted to get on with their life. Apparently the leader of the rebellious group was Jacob Criegler, Peter Weaver's stepfather, who was the first to be sued by Colonel Spotswood. Spotswood maintained that the Germans had not lived up to the agreement "made by them in consideration of money advanced upon their transportation." Despite the Germans repeated efforts to have Spotswood produce the agreement, he steadfastly refused to do so, and periodically filed suit against other Germans in an effort to keep them working in his ironworks.

After having been threatened with arrest and law suits by Spotswood; and after having sought and being denied relief by the justices of Spotsylvania County, Zacharias Fleshman and George Utz, Elizabeth Volck's stepfather, filed a petition on behalf of all of the others with the Virginia House of Burgesses. They were asking for relief against the continual harassment of Colonel Spotswood.

At their meeting on April 24, 1724, the Council sided with the Germans and decreed that the deputy attorney for the King of England should represent the German petitioners in the Spotsylvania court. During the next two years several of these disputes were settled out of court. Eventually all of these suits were finally settled during November and December of 1726. Some of the Germans had to pay Spotswood various sums of money, but after the trials the Germans were free to start their western migration across America.

The actual migration of the 1717 colony had begun in 1725 when some of the colonists moved out into the wilderness following the Rapidan river westward toward the Robinson river. In general these early pioneers probably followed the same route that Governor Spotswood had taken in 1716 when he and the "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe" explored the great wilderness westward to the great Blue Ridge mountains. Illustration No. 9 shows Spotswoods route to the mountains. You will note that the route took him across what is now Madison county and the future home of most of the 1717 colonists. In fact the route took him directly across the land that would someday be the home of the Hebron Lutheran church which would play a big part in the future of the Weaver family.
The distance from Germanna to the Germans new settlement in Madison County was about 30-35 miles. Much of the route was through timber and across streams. It probably took the Germans several days to make the trip, but probably not more than a week since the area near Madison county has a great deal of rolling prairie land. During the trip from Germanna to Madison the major problem would have been the fording of the rivers and streams. Food would not have been a problem since game was plentiful in this area at the time. John Fontaine accompanied Governor Spotswood on his 1716 trip to the mountains and fortunately he kept a diary of the trip. In his diary he mentions that they shot several deer and several bear during the early part of their trip from Germanna. At any rate this type of trip during the early 1700's was no easy task. Besides the game which could be killed for food, there were also insects and snakes. Fontaine mentions in his diary that one of their horses was bitten by a rattlesnake.
A century had passed since John Smith first came to Virginia. However, during that century very little immigration had occurred west of Germanna. The 1717 colony of Germans who came to the area that is now known as Madison County were truly pioneers. Trappers and Indian traders had been trading trinkets, cloth, small tools, kitchen utensils, rum, guns, furs, deer skins and herbs. Otherwise no white men existed west of Germanna in the early 18th Century. Small groups of rangers came through at rare intervals, keeping an eye on the Indians. Everything west of Germanna was a vast unexplored forest. Settlers finally came because the land was new, fertile and cheap. There was a free Headright of 50 acres for every member of a family.

These Virginia frontiersmen brought their wives and children to the uncertainty and challenge of the wilderness. They came to make their living and fortune from the soil. First, and above all there was tobacco and corn. Other crops were mostly for consumption by the family. Cattle, hogs, sheep and poultry were added when there was enough tobacco to buy a start.

When these early settlers reached their homestead, it was time to build a house. A nearby spring or stream was essential. A temporary shelter would be necessary until the house could be built. Clearing more than a small area was a big job, requiring many days with an axe. The timber that was cleared was used to build their permanent home. Construction was crude and none of these early homes are still standing.

Before building their permanent home, the settlers needed to obtain a patent for their land. This was usually done by using their Headrights. Throughout much of the history of colonial Virginia, the importation of a person entitled one to claim 50 acres of land. These Headrights, as they were called, were transferable. When used in obtaining a land patent, the names were referred to as Importees. Before land could be granted, the person making the claim had to prove his importation. The value of a Headright was less than five shillings during the period of German immigration to Virginia, since that was the price for 50 acres of land. Much of the area around the Madison area settlement was claimed by Headrights, but many acres were purchased for five English pounds for each 100 acres.
Illustration No. 10 shows the northern half of a map of the first patents of land in Madison county. In the upper right hand part of this map you will see land patented by Michael Clore, Peter's uncle, and Jacob Crigler, Peter's stepfather. Undoubtedly Peter lived in this area when he first arrived in the Madison area with his mother and stepfather. Peter would have been about 15 years old at the time they arrived at their new home.
The earliest settlements in Madison County were made while Madison was still a part of Spotsylvania County and the first deeds were recorded in Spotsylvania. Two deeds in the records of Spotsylvania suggest that a group of Quakers were settling in Madison County at about the same time the German settlers came. The Quaker families settled in the area where Quaker Run (stream) empties into the Robinson River. Apparently this stream was named for these early settlers.

William Rush patented 400 acres of land on what has become known as Quaker Run on May 11, 1726—one month before the first German patent. Eight years later on September 13, 1734, William Rush sold 100 acres of this patent to Peter Weaver, for which Peter paid 10 pounds. The land was bounded on one side by the Robinson River and extended down the river to the mouth of Quaker Run. This deed was recorded October 1, 1734.
About one year after arriving in the Madison area Peter Weaver married Elizabeth Volck (Folg). They were married in late 1726 or early in 1727. At the time of their marriage Peter was 17 years old and Elizabeth was 16 years old. In 1728 their first child, John, was born. A daughter, Anna Barbara, was born in 1730, and a third child, Mathias, was born in 1732. Mathias is our direct male ancestor and will be the subject of Chapter 3 of this book.

It is not known where the newly wed couple lived in these early years of marriage, but it can be presumed that they probably lived with Peter's mother, Susanna and Peter's stepfather, Jacob Crigler about 1 or 2 miles south of present day Criglersville. Jacob Crigler died in 1734 and Peter's mother, Susanna probably continued to live on this property until 1746, when she remarried for the third time. This time Susanna married the widower, Nicholas (Jager) Yager, who was one of the 1717 immigrants to come over to this country on Captain Scott's ship. Susanna was 55 years old at the time of this third marriage. They had no children as a result of this marriage.

After Peter purchased the 100 acres from William Rush in 1734, they probably built their new home and moved to the area shown in Illustration No. 11. However, Peter proved his importation in 1735 and was granted 400 acres adjacent to George Moyers land some 6 or 7 miles southeast of the land he had purchased from William Rush. Records indicate that Peter kept the original 100 acres until 1741 when he sold this land to Henry Frederick Beyerback for 14 Pounds-10 Shillings.

Peter Weaver's grant of 400 acres was for the importation of himself, Michael Willhite, John Willhite, Tobias Willhite, Mathias Kerkler and Conrade Amberger. This is truly amazing since Peter was 7 years old at the time of his importation and most of those claimed were members of his own generation. Everyone he claimed, except Mathias Kerkler, received or was part of a parent's "Headright" grant prior to 1728. This indicates that government inefficiency was not invented in the 20th century!

The location of the 400 acre grant is shown in Illustration No. 12, which is the southern half of George Carpenter's map of 1740 Madison County, Virginia. At the time of Peter's land grant the area was in Orange County. It finally became Madison County in 1792.
Most of Peter Weaver's 400 acres would be off the map shown below. However, the land was 2-3 miles northeast of present day Madison on the north side of what is presently U. S. Highway 29 which goes northeastward to Culpeper.

Illustration No. 12—The southern half of George Carpenters map of the Madison area in 1740. Peter Weaver's property is in the lower right hand corner of this map.
This area is on the left side of present day U. S. Highway 29 as you leave Madison and head toward Culpeper. It is about 3 miles from downtown Madison and is the area where Peter spent most of his life. In 1746, when Peter was 36 years old he bought 189 acres in the same area from George Moyer. He paid 30 pounds for these 189 acres. This was a part of the 489 acre land patent granted to George Moyer in September, 1728. Carpenter's map shows this grant to be 498 acres, but this appears to be an error. George Moyer is the same person as John Mayer (Majer) from Germany. He was probably the brother of Anna Barbara Majer, Elizabeth Volck's mother.

In March, 1762, Peter gifted 200 acres to each of his 3 sons, John, Mathias and Peter, Jr. This gifted land was apparently the same land he was granted in 1735 plus the land he purchased from George Moyer in 1745.

A description of these "Deeds of Gift" from the Culpeper county book of deeds is shown below in Illustration No. 13.

---

March 17, 1762. Peter Weaver made Deeds of Gift of 200 acres ("for and in Consideration of the Natural Love good will and Affection I have and do bear towards...") to each of his three sons:

John. Being a part of a greater tract formerly granted "to me by Patent bearing date the twentieth day of July seventeen Hundred and thirty Six for Four hundred acres..." ...on the South side of Bevedam Run adjoining Michael Holt. Surveyed and witnessed by Richard Young. [Culpeper Co., Va. D.B. C, pp. 669-670]

Mathias. Being a part of a greater tract which "I formerly purchased of George Moyer..." By deed dated January 10, 1745. Beginning on the south side of the main "Deep Run" the land ran along the "several Courses" of that Run, "Crossing the mouth of Huffmans Run..." It had been formerly granted to Moyer by patent dated September 28, 1728. Surveyed and witnessed by Richard Young. [Culpeper Co., Va. D.B. C, pp. 671-672]

Peter. This land, which crossed Long Branch and adjoined that of Michael Holt and George Moyer, was the remaining 200 acres of the original 400 acres Peter Weaver, Sr., had received by patent July 20, 1736, after having deeded the other 200 acres of the property to son John Weaver. Surveyed and witnessed by Richard Young. [Culpeper Co., Va. D.B. C, pp. 673-674]

Illustration No. 13 The above description of Peter Weaver's "Deeds of Gift" made in March, 1762 came from the book, "Relatives of the Browns of Mill Springs, Kentucky" written by Brown and Altenahdahl.

Apparently this gifted land was prompted by Peter's ill health. He probably wrote his will about the same time. The following year in August, 1763 Peter died at the age of 53. However, prior to his death Peter was granted an additional 1295 acres on Deep Run. This grant was dated May 28, 1763.

During Peter's relatively short and busy life in Madison he helped to build the Hebron Lutheran Church in 1740. This church, shaped like a maltese cross, still stands today. Prior to building the church the Germans solicited
donations from Europe, since most of the Germans had not accumulated any wealth by this time. However, much of the cost had to be born by the members of 1739. A list of these members reads pretty much like the list of the 1717 Germanna colony with some notable exceptions. For instance one of the members was John Hoffman, who had been a leader of the 1714 Germanna colony and a member of the German Reformed church. In 1721 Hoffman married Anna Catherine Haeger, the daughter of the Rev. Henry Haeger, the pastor of the German Reformed church at Germantown. After she died in 1729 he married for the second time. His second wife was Maria Sabina Folg, the sister of Peter Weaver's wife Elizabeth. John Hoffman accumulated a great deal of land. His land in Madison was located between the land of Peter Weaver and the Hebron Lutheran Church. John Huffman (later Huffman) moved to the Madison area immediately after his second marriage to Maria Sabina Folg. He later built a small chapel near the Hebron Lutheran Church known as Huffman's Chapel. This chapel had a congregation of the German Reformed faith. All four of John Hoffman's daughters married men of the Reformed church. In later years all of the legal records refer to John Huffman, not Hoffman.

Illustration No. 14—The Hebron Lutheran Church, built in 1740, is the oldest Lutheran church building continually in use by the Lutherans in the United States. The stile at the center of the picture is a reminder of the days when the congregation arrived for services in horse drawn vehicles.
Peter Weaver's 3rd son, Peter Weaver, Jr., was born in 1735. In 1761 he married Mary Huffman, the daughter of Henry Huffman who was the brother of John Huffman (Hoffman). Henry Huffman had settled in the Madison area about 1745. More information on the family of Peter Weaver, Jr., as well as John Weaver and Mathias Weaver will be given in Chapter 3 of this book.

Between the years 1730 and 1748, Peter and Elizabeth had 5 daughters. Information on their marriages is shown in the family chart of Peter Weaver and Elizabeth Volck at the end of this chapter.

Peter Weaver's youngest sister, Waldburger, who was born aboard Captain Scott's ship while in route to America married John C. Wilhoit in 1736 when she was 19 years old. Waldburger is the same person as Margaret (Peggy) Weaver. John Wilhoit is shown as the 4 year old son of John Michael Wilhoit (Wilheit) on my list of the constituency of the 1717 Germanna colony shown near the end of Chapter 1 of this book.

The fate of Peter Weaver's sister Maria Sophia (Weber) Weaver is unknown. It is presumed that she died young. She survived the trip to America and presumably lived with her mother Susanna at the 1717 Germanna colony. After her father died and her mother, Susanna remarried Jacob Crigler nothing is mentioned of Maria Sophia.

Peter Weaver's mother, Susanna remarried twice since both of her first two husbands died as young men. Her 3rd marriage to Nicholas Yager occurred in 1746 when she was 55 years old. It is interesting to note that during the time after the death of her 2nd husband, Jacob Crigler, in 1735 she was involved in a dispute with her brother Michael Clore who owned the land next to her land. Michael Clore wanted to build a water grist mill on Claure's Run but he needed one acre of land on the opposite side of the river which was owned by the widow Susanna Crigler, who did not wish to sell this land. It appears that the mill was not built on Susanna's land, but was built at a different location on Philip Roote's land.

Susanna lived several years after the death of her 3rd husband, Nicholas Yager. We know for sure that she was still alive in April, 1764 when she deeded slaves to her sons, Nicholas and Christopher Crigler. Susanna
probably died about 1766, when she was 75 years old, which means she outlived her oldest living son Peter Weaver by about 3 years. Peter died in August, 1763. His will, shown below in Illustration No. 15, tells the world a great deal about the man.

Illustration No. 15—Peter Weaver's will from the book "Relatives of the Brown's of Mill Springs, Kentucky", written by James E. Brown and Margaret Brown Altendahl.

**WILL OF PETER WEAVER**

Culpeper Co., Va.
W. B. A, pp. 343-344
Written: March 27, (Year omitted—Prob. 1763)
Proved: August 18, 1763

In the name of God Amen

I Peter Weaver of the Parish of Bromfield and County of Culpeper being sick in Body but in Perfect Sense and memory do make this my last Will & Testament utterly Denying all other will or wills by me made in manner and form following first I recommend my soul to God that gavit trusting and surely believing that through the merits of my Blessed Saviour Jesus Christ to receive full Remission and forgiveness of all my sins my Body I Commit to the Earth to be decently at the Direction of my Executors hearafter named

In Primus I give unto my Daughter Elisabeth Christler one hundred and thirty three acres of Land Beginning at three red oaks Chining to John Weaver to hold to her heirs forever

In Primus I give unto my Daughter Margret Weaver one hundred & thirty three acres of Land Chining to Elisabeth Christler to hold her heirs forever

In Primus I give unto my Daughter Barbary Carpenter one hundred & thirty three acres of Land Chining to Margret Weaver to hold to her heirs forever

In Primus I give unto my Daughter Catharina Weaver and my Daughter Hanah Weaver the home(?) of Land to hereon I now do live with the Plantation to be Equally Divided Between them to hold to them their heirs forever

In Primus I give unto my Daughter Margret and Catharina Weaver and Hanah Weaver Each of them one Cow & Calf one Blanket and Bed each is hold them their heirs forever

In Primus I give unto my Beloved wife Elisabeth Weaver my Houses and Plantation and all the remainder of my Estate whatsoever that is to say negroes Hoeses Cattle hoggs Sheep household goods of all Sorts this after her Decease or marriage but if in case She should marry then she is to have Thirth part of all my Estate hit after her decease and then the s'th thirth part is to Fall Back to all my Sons and Daughters to hold to them their heirs forever.

And I will that all my personal Estate goods & Chattels be Equally Divided among all my Child and that is to say John Weaver Mathias Weaver Peter Weaver Barbary Carpenter Elisabeth Christler Margret Weaver Catharina Weaver and Hanah Weaver to hold to them their heirs forever that is to say after my above said wife decease or marry

Lastly I make and ordain my beloved Son John Weaver Mathias Weaver Executors of this my last Will and Testament revoking all other wills by me made and in Witness that this be my last will & testament I have hereunto set my hand & seal this 27th day of March

his
Mickle MY Yeager mark
his
Mickle + Utz mark
Zach. Blankenbiker

Peter + Weaver (L S)

At a Court held for the County of Culpeper on Thursday the 18 day of August 1763 This last will and Testament of Peter Weaver dec'd was Exhibited to the Court by John & Matthias Weaver Executors therein named and was Proved by the Oaths of Michael Yeager, Mickle Utz, Witnesses there to & Ordered to be Recorded and on the motion of the said Exors Certificate is Granted them for Obtaining a Probate thereof in Form they have sworn to the same & given Bond & Security as the Law Directs Teste Roger Dixon Clk
The inventory of Peter Weaver's property had an estimated value of 347 pounds, 6 shillings, and 3 pence, and included two Negro men named Jack and Harry; a Negro woman named Judy and two Negro girls, named Sally and Moll. It also included the usual household effects and plantation tools.

Peter had come to the Madison area at the age of 15, only 38 years before his death. This area along the Robinson river was total wilderness at the time. These men were truly Pioneers pushing the frontier ever westward. Peter was undoubtedly a very enterprising young man. He had acquired his first land by the time he was 24 years old. During the next few years Peter acquired a total of 1984 acres of land in the Madison area. He had also acquired horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, plantation tools and 5 Negro slaves.

Peter was a very religious man as is evident from his will. He had helped build the Hebron Lutheran church and undoubtedly this church played a major part in his life. All of his children were married in the church. The family chart at the end of this chapter shows the marriage dates and the spouses of Peter's family. It is also evident from Peter's will that he was a very caring family man. Peter can truly be called the founding father of many Weaver families throughout the United States even though he died almost 15 years before there was a United States of America.
**FAMILY CHART**

Peter Weaver (Sr) & Elizabeth Volck*  
(Married about 1727)

Peter is the son of Phillip Joseph Weber & Susannah Klaar.  
Elizabeth is the daughter of Johann Michael Volck & Anna Barbara Majer

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>(BORN)</th>
<th>(MARRIED)</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) John Weaver</td>
<td>(1728)</td>
<td>(1751)</td>
<td>Barbarra Kaifer</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Anna Barbara Weaver</td>
<td>(1730)</td>
<td>(1746)</td>
<td>George Clore</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(1752)</td>
<td>Andrew Carpenter</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Mathias Weaver**</td>
<td>(1732)</td>
<td>(1756)</td>
<td>Elizabeth Finks</td>
<td>(D)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Peter Weaver (Jr)</td>
<td>(1735)</td>
<td>(1761)</td>
<td>Mary Huffman</td>
<td>(E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Elizabeth Weaver</td>
<td>(1738)</td>
<td>(1759)</td>
<td>Henry Christler</td>
<td>(F)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Margaret Weaver</td>
<td>(1741)</td>
<td>(1761)</td>
<td>George Utz (Jr)</td>
<td>(G)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Catherine Weaver</td>
<td>(1744)</td>
<td>(1762)</td>
<td>Lewis Garr</td>
<td>(H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(8) Hannah Weaver</td>
<td>(1748)</td>
<td>(a.1765)</td>
<td>John Swindle</td>
<td>(I)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Born Louisa Elisabeth Volck, March 23, 1711 in Germany.  
** Our direct male ancestor

**NOTES**

(A) Daughter of Michael Kaifer, the 1717 immigrant.  
(B) Son of Michael Clore, the brother of Peter Weaver's mother Susannah Klaar, Weber, Crigler, Yager. George Clore died about 1750 and Anna re-married Andrew Carpenter, son of immigrant John Carpenter. George Clore was her first cousin, once removed.  
(C) Son of John Carpenter, the 1721 immigrant and grandson of Andrew Kerker, the 1717 immigrant.  
(D) Our direct ancestors. Elizabeth was the daughter of Mark Finks  
(E) Daughter of Henry Huffman who died in 1765 and who was the brother of John Huffman (Hoffman), the 1714 Colonist.  
(F) Son of Theobald Christler.  
(G) Son of George Utz (Sr), who came over from the Palatinate in 1717.  
(H) Son of John Adam Garr who came over from Bavaria in 1732 with his Father, Andrew Garr. They landed in Philadelphia on September 25, 1732 on the ship "Judith."  
(I) John Swindle is probably the son of Michael Swindle who purchased land on what is now White Oak Run from James Barbour, Sr. in 1773.
Peter Weaver was born Hans Dieterick Weber in Gemmingen, Baden, Germany on November 8, 1710. He came to America with his parents when he was 7 years old. He was referred to as Deter, Teter, and later as Peter. Weaver is the English translation for Weber.

His mother, Susannah, was the sister of Michael (Klaar) Clore, who became a leader among the 1717 colonists.
ELIZABETH (VOLCK) WEAVER
Born 1711
Married 1727
Died 1765

Michael Volck
(b. 1630)

Johann Michael Volck
(b. 1663)

Margaretha Albert
(b. 1635)

Elizabeth (Volck) Weaver

Hans Majer
(b. 1665)

Anna Barbara Majer
(b. 1690)

COMMENTS:

Elizabeth Volck's birth name was Louisa Elisabetha Volck.

Michael Volck's father was Martin Volck, born about 1610 in Wagenbach, Baden, Germany. His mother's name was Christina.

Margaretha's father was Hans Georg Albert, sometimes called Hans (Jerg) Albrecht. He was born about 1612. His mother's name was Maria.

Hans Majer was from the region called "Swabia" which included parts of Wurttemberg and Bavaria. His wife's name is not known.
CHAPEL III

THE FRENCH & INDIAN WAR
Matthias Weaver & Elizabeth Finks
(1732-1821)

Matthias Weaver was born in 1732 into a world of religion and slavery on the Virginia frontier. Indians were still in the area but were rapidly moving westward away from the white man. The Madison area where Matthias was born was still in Spotsylvania county. It would be two years before it became Orange county. In 1749 the area became part of Culpeper county and in 1792 the area was finally designated as Madison county. About 50 miles to the east, George Washington was also born in 1732. He was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, and would be the future father of our country and its first President.

Religion was supreme throughout the colonies. However, the irony of the situation was that slavery was not only accepted, but was flourishing. It was estimated that there were approximately 100,000 slaves in the colonies in 1732. The majority of the slaves were in the plantation colony of Virginia.

In 1732 the first and only Catholic church in the colonies before the American revolution was having its first mass in Philadelphia. All other Catholics in America at the time had to meet in private homes for their religious rituals. In Philadelphia, Benjamin Franklin began the publication of Poor Richards Almanac, a compilation of weather predictions, epigrams and proverbs. This almanac soon became the most popular almanac in the colonies, selling 10,000 copies per year.

Also, about this same time French settlers were moving southward from Canada and settling in the Illinois area along the Mississippi river. The French were trying to secure dominance in the new world away from the English. This would eventually lead to the "French and Indian War", which began in 1755. This will be discussed later in this chapter.
Matthias was born 5 years after Peter and Elizabeth were married. He was the middle son of the three sons of Peter and Elizabeth. From these three sons descends the male line of Weaver families that eventually spread throughout the United States. Even though many of today's Weaver families descend from these three male lines of Peter Weaver, the vast majority of Weaver families in the United States originated in Great Britain and came through Pennsylvania. Also, many of the Weber families, who later changed their name to Weaver, came from Germany to Philadelphia, settled in Pennsylvania and later migrated to various locations across the country.

The first son of Peter and Elizabeth was John, who was born 4 years before Matthias in 1728. John's family chart is shown at the end of this chapter. John married Barbara Kaifer the daughter of the 1717 immigrant Michael Kaifer.

The third son of Peter and Elizabeth was Peter, Jr., who was born 3 years after Matthias in 1735. Peter married Mary Huffman, the daughter of Henry Huffman, who was the brother of John Huffman (Hoffman), who was one of the leaders of the original 1714 colonists. The family chart of Peter Weaver, Jr. is also shown at the end of this chapter.

The name Matthias is spelled 4 different ways in the record books. Sometimes it is shown with only one t and sometimes it is shown with two ts. Also, it is sometimes spelled with an e instead of an i. This is probably due to the fact that an i in German sounds like an e. For our purposes we will spell Matthias with two ts and an i for the balance of this book. In all probability the name was pronounced Mattheus with a long e.

It is obvious that religion and specifically Christianity played a major role with these German immigrants. Most of the names of their children were biblical names. For example the names of Peter's three sons were John, Matthias and Peter. These were all names of Jesus Christ's disciples. Matthias replaced Judas Iscariot as one of Jesus' disciples (sometimes referred to as apostles.)

Elizabeth Finks was the daughter of Mark and Elizabeth Finks. Mark came to Virginia from Germany sometime after 1717. Mark Finks and his wife
Elizabeth were both born in Germany. Elizabeth was the third daughter of this marriage being born in 1739 in Madison, which was then in Orange county. She had four brothers, all younger than she was. She also had a total of four sisters.

Elizabeth Finks was born about the time of the construction of the Hebron Lutheran Church, which was located about 2-3 miles north of Madison. Church records from this same Lutheran church are a major source of information for the writing of this book. Unfortunately these records did not begin until about 1750. There may have been earlier records but they have not been preserved. The extant records are found in the Birth Register now kept in the fireproof vault of the clerk of Madison County. The first date in this Register is August 8, 1750 and the latest birth date is June 18, 1825. Between 1778 and 1787 the records were kept very carelessly, probably because of changes in pastors. Illustration No. 16, below, shows a sample of these records. The example is that of John Weber (Weaver), Matthias' older brother.

Illustration No. 16—A sample of the Birth Register of the Hebron Lutheran Church in Madison, Virginia. These records were kept between 1750 & 1825.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Parents</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Date of Birth</th>
<th>Sponsors</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>JOHN WEBER</td>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>Dec. 19, 1752</td>
<td>Andreas Zimerman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and BARTHA [KAIFER, KAIFER, KAIFER]</td>
<td>Maria</td>
<td>May 3, 1755</td>
<td>Mathias Weber</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Susanna Utzin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Michael Utz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabetha Weberin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Barbara Zimermanin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Andreas Zimerman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mathias Weber</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabetha Weberin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Susanna Utzin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>John Weber</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Michael Utz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Barbara Carpenter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabetha Weberin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>John Weber</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Michael Utz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Barbara Carpenter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabetha Weberin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Aron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>March 6, 1763</td>
<td>Andreas Carpenter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mathias Weber</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabetha Weberin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Susanna Utzin</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[John Weber, later Weaver, was the son of Peter Weber who died 1763. John Weber's wife Barbara was the daughter of Michael Kaifer. Sponsors: Andreas Zimerman married Barbara Weber, sister of John Weber. Apparently he changed his name to Carpenter between 1757 and 1763, the English equivalent of Zimerman. He was the son of John Carpenter who joined the colony in 1721, died 1782. Mathias Weber was the brother of John. Elizabeth Weber was probably the wife of Mathias and the daughter of Mark Finks whose will dated Oct. 17, 1763, probated March 16, 1764, mentions among others his daughter Elizabeth Weaver].
From the foregoing illustration of the Hebron church birth records you will note that each birth is shown with sponsors. These sponsors are usually relatives of the Mother or Father. Most often there seems to be two males and two females. It is also interesting to note that the name "Weber" is still being used instead of "Weaver," even though all legal documents were using the name "Weaver" by this time.

Another interesting thing these records show is that the German feminine surnames were usually written with the suffix "in". For example you will note that Elizabeth Weaver, John's mother, is shown as Elizabethe Weberin. Adding this suffix to feminine surnames was very common about this period in our history. It was also common to put an "a" at the end of Elizabeth.

This first generation descending from Peter Weaver is an extremely important generation for future genealogists since it is the generation where the different male lines begin branching out into the various Weaver families. Therefore, I have included family charts for Matthias' sons, Ambrose and Matthias, Jr, as well as Daniel, which is our male line. As previously mentioned, I have also included family charts for Matthias' brothers. All of these charts are shown at the end of this chapter.

Matthias' lifetime corresponded with revolutionary changes in travel and transportation. During most of his life nearly all travel in Virginia was by horseback. When a man and woman rode together, the man sat as usual in the saddle. The woman sat behind the man perched on a cushion known as a pillion, which was attached to the rear of the saddle. The woman rode sidesaddle. Women did not travel alone. When moving goods and belongings, pack trains were used where each horse was tethered to the saddle of the horse in front of him. At best, rates of travel were two or three miles an hour. Carts and wagons were almost the exclusive property of owners of large plantations. Where two or more wagon owners lived nearby, the roads were widened to about ten feet between their plantations. Roads between plantations and the county courthouse were also frequently widened.

With increased settlement of the county in the 1750's, wagons began to be used for transporting people, even though there were still less than 100 wagons in the entire county. The first passengers would simply coax the
teamster to let them ride among the cargo. Shortly afterward spaces would be
reserved among the cargo for passengers. This was the forerunner of the first
stagecoach. By the late 1750's, families traveling great distances through the
Virginia frontier were using converted freight wagons covered with a
homemade cloth of flax and wool. The first advertised stage line in America
started in 1759. It ran twice weekly between New York and Philadelphia. It
took about three days to make the trip.

In 1765 James Watt perfected the steam engine so that it could be used to
move people and cargo from one location to another. In 1787 a Pennsylvaniana
farmer named James Fitch propelled a boat on the Delaware using steam
power. Twenty years later Robert Fulton ran a steamship from New York to
Albany and proved the practicality of the steam engine. In 1815 John
Stevens, a steamship designer, was granted the first railroad charter.
However, the first locomotives did not run until 1830.

Matthias lifetime was truly the era of major changes in transportation.
Illustration No. 17 shows the Virginia frontier in 1756 when Matthias was 24
years old.

Illustration No. 17 -- The Virginia frontier in 1756 (Matthias was 24 years old.)
Apparently Matthias spent most of his life living in the area 3 to 4 miles northeast of downtown Madison. Peter's plantation was in this area about the time of Matthias' birth. The cash crop for Peter and all of the Germans in the area was tobacco. In fact for many years tobacco was used as the medium of exchange. For example when Matthias was 2 years old in 1734, the court ordered Thomas Chew to build a prison on his plantation. The description of the prison was "a log house, seven and one half feet pitch, sixteen long and ten wide, of logs six by eight at least, close laid at top and bottom, with a sufficient plank door, strong hinges and a good lock." The compensation for building this prison was "200 pounds of tobacco and a cask."

The first jury ever impaneled by this first court of Orange county was composed of Abraham Bletsoe, Francis Browning, William Bryant, William Pannill, Edward Franklin, Philip Bush, Anthony Head, William Kelly, Henry Downs, John Bransford, David Phillips, John Howard, George Anderson, Mark Finks, William Carpenter and George Woods (Utz). Mark Finks was, of course, Matthias' father-in-law. George Woods (Utz) was the stepfather of Matthias' mother, Elizabeth (Volck) Weaver. It is interesting to note that this first jury consisted of 16 men. George Anderson, Mark Finks, William Carpenter and George Woods were from Madison. The other jurors were probably Orange residents. This first court was held in William Robertson's house on Black Walnut Run since the first county courthouse had not been built at this time.

It is also interesting to note that the majority of the jurors had English names. By Matthias' generation, it was probable that many of the German immigrants were starting to speak English when out in public. During Matthias' generation the English justices, who were community leaders in both religious and legal activities, presided over the county court, which today would be equivalent to being a circuit court judge. In their religious capacity they served as wardens and leaders in the parish churches. During this period the government and the Church of England were inseparable, so the justices could serve in the two capacities at the same time. Court cases involving swearing and non-attendance of church were common. Everyone was compelled to attend the parish Church of England.
In 1745, when Matthias was 13 years old, Peter bought 189 acres of land from George Moyer. It was part of the 489 acres granted to George Moyer in 1728. Illustration No. 18, below, shows the area where this land was located. The land is located in the lower right hand corner of this illustration, which is the southern half of D. R. Carpenter's map of early land patents of Madison county. This is the same land that Peter would give to Matthias in his "Deeds of Gift" in 1762.

Illustration No. 18—The lower right hand corner of this illustration shows the land that Peter Weaver purchased from George Moyer in 1745, which would later belong to Matthias Weaver.
Matthias would probably be working in Peter's tobacco fields by 1745, since he was already 13 years old. Most children were put to work long before they were teenagers in these tough economic times.

Young Matthias would spend many hours working in his father's tobacco fields, since tobacco was their primary means of subsistence. The "Noxious Weed" came to the colony in 1612, when Jamestown settlers cultivated seeds from Trinidad and Venzuela. By 1745, tobacco had been the agricultural staple for over a century. Many of the first settlers brought tobacco seeds with them, and by 1745 thousands of acres were under leaf. Tobacco paid most salaries and debts, and except for property transfers, was the prime medium of exchange. Seeds were sewn early in the spring in plant beds about three feet apart. Ideally the exposure was southern by a stream. After a good May rain the plants were transplanted. This process often lasted until July. August and September were the prime times for cutting and curing. After hanging indoors for four to five weeks the leaves were taken down and packed into "hogsheads." The hogshead was a wood barrel which could hold about 1000 pounds of tobacco. Tobacco was worth about two cents a pound at the time. Therefore, each barrel of tobacco was worth about $20.00, a large amount of money at that time. Men bringing tobacco to the warehouses were paid in promissory notes that could be redeemed for other goods. Until Virginia turned to the printing press in 1755, tobacco notes were the colony's only currency. At the time a standard price for a horse was 270 pounds of tobacco. A steer would cost 350 pounds of tobacco, and a milk-cow cost from 500-700 pounds of tobacco.

In addition to tobacco, the early settlers raised corn, wheat, and other grains. In early years these crops were planted among decaying stumps of the forest. The corn was fed to livestock. The cured blades and tops nourished the stock during the winter. Otherwise stock foraged for themselves. Only milk cows were kept penned. Their manure was used for fertilizing the tobacco fields. Manure was thought to be unsafe for crops that humans were to eat. Cattle and hogs roamed free among the fenced in fields and orchards.

Grains had to be ground into meal and flour. By the time Matthias was 17 years old there were about 30 "water grist mills" in the county around Madison. "Water grist mills", as they were called in those days, had to be
located on streams which were usually boundary lines for different peoples property. It was necessary to own at least one acre on each side of the stream. This frequently led to petitions and court cases, as was the case when Michael Clore wanted to build a grist mill on the stream separating his property and the property of Matthias' grandmother, Susannah Crigler in 1735. Often the right of eminent domain was used to secure land for these necessary water grist mills. Mills were the public utilities of the county, and millers were exempt from military duty.

Herring and shad spawned in the rivers, and the mill building interfered with the spring fish migrations. In 1748 the residents along the Rappahannook river complained to the general assembly that mills were obstructing the spawning process. For many years the assembly turned a deaf ear; however in 1759 the assembly ordered millers along the Rapidan to make an opening in their mill dams of at least 10 feet in width to allow the fish to pass. Apparently environmental problems began at least two hundred years before our present day federal government got involved in the environment.

When Matthias was a teenager, the landscape around Madison was about half forest, punctuated by a patchwork of fields and small orchards enclosed with post and rail fencing. Also visible were the pens holding livestock and gabled roofed log houses, usually one and one half stories and about 16 by 20 feet in size.

One of the major land owners of the time was John Hoffman, who owned over 3,000 acres of land in the Madison area, much of it adjacent to the land of Peter Weaver, Matthias' father. In 1729 John Hoffman married Maria Sabina Folg, the sister of Matthias' mother. Considering the close relationship, it was probable that Matthias' life was influenced by his uncle John Hoffman.

In 1749 the town of Madison was a part of the newly formed county of Culpeper which had been partitioned off from Orange in 1748. The county seat of Culpeper was Fairfax (later renamed Culpeper), which was located 17 miles northeast of Madison. In the town of Fairfax in 1749 was a newly appointed young surveyor named George Washington. He was the first surveyor of Culpeper County and stayed in this post until he was twenty
years old. George had secured the post probably because his brother, Lawrence had married Lord Fairfax's daughter. Young George laid out boundary lines for parishes and public buildings, but was not thought of as a future leader at the time.

By 1750, when Matthias was 18 years old, trouble was brewing in the Ohio valley some 200 miles north of Madison. The French from Canada had moved into the valley which had been claimed by Virginia under the charter of 1609. This was the beginning of what would be known as the "French and Indian War".

In 1751 Matthias' older brother, John, married Barbara Kaifer, the daughter of the 1717 immigrant, Michael Kaifer. It was not the first marriage in Peter Weaver's family, since Matthias' older sister, Anna Barbara married George Clore in 1746. George was the son of Michael Clore. George died in 1750 and Anna Barbara re-married Andrew Carpenter two years later. Matthias was 19 years old in 1751 and was still living at home with his younger brother Peter, Jr. and his four younger sisters, Elizabeth, Margaret, Catherine, and Hannah, who was only three years old. Catherine was 7 years old, Margaret was 10 years old, and Elizabeth was 13 years old.

The two year old county of Culpeper, which included Madison, was growing rapidly in 1751. The total population was about 5,500 people. There were about 3,800 white people and 1,700 black slaves. Slaves made up about 30% of the total population.

Three years later in 1754 the French were still in the Ohio river valley and had started to build a military post near a point where the Ohio river and the Monongahela river fork. This area is now called Pittsburgh and was named after William Pitt. In 1754 the French called the post "Fort Duquense."

Virginia's Governor Dinwiddie decided in 1754 to send a small military expedition to the disputed territory to investigate. This was no easy task, since the area was about two hundred miles northwest of Alexandria, Virginia, which was to be the starting point for the colonial militia, which was commanded by a young 22 year old Major named George Washington. After they arrived at Fort Duquense, Washington determined that the small militia
was outnumbered and he was forced to retreat. After Washington's defeat the English government sent a force of British regulars from England to America under the command of Major General Edward Braddock.

In May, 1755, Braddock's troops were joined by the colonial militia in a 200 mile march to Fort Duquense from its base on the Potomac river. After their 200 mile march, the Anglo-American force was attacked near the fort on the morning of July 9th by a force of French soldiers and Indians. The battle was called "The Battle of the Monongahela." The result was a disastrous defeat for the British, who retreated in confusion. Braddock was mortally wounded, but Washington, who was also in the thick of the battle as a member of Braddock's staff, escaped unharmed.

After this catastrophe, the Virginia frontier was subjected to continual attacks by Indian war parties, and for the next three years the tide of the war flowed against the British and the colonist.
After their disastrous defeat at Fort Duquense, the British decided to make friends with the Cherokee and the Catawba indian tribes. The Shawnee, who had allied themselves with the French against the British, were bitter enemies of the Cherokees. The British promised to supply the Cherokee and Catawba tribes with muskets, balls, flint and powder. They also promised to build forts for the indians to protect their women and children. Unfortunately the British failed to live up to their promises.

During the winter of 1755-1756 about 150 Cherokee warriors found themselves in southwestern Virginia without ample food or clothing. As their situation deteriorated they resorted to raiding English settlements in the area to satisfy their needs. The indians had not intended to harm the English, but the frontiersmen retaliated by killing several of the indians during some of these raids. This led to Cherokee warriors returning to revenge the death of their brothers. They did so by killing and capturing many of the white settlers, slaughtering their animals and burning their cabins and barns. As a result, many of the settlers abandoned their settlements and returned eastward to safer ground.

Culpeper county was not affected by the war except for the fact that many of their able bodied men between the ages of 18-60 were pressed into service in the English militia.

Matthias married Elizabeth Finks about this time in 1755 shortly before he was pressed into service in the Culpeper militia, which was commanded by Thomas Slaughter.

Militia rosters in "Hening's Statutes at Large" shows that several of the German settlers of Madison were in the Culpeper county militia in March, 1756. A complete listing of the officers and foot soldiers of this militia is shown in Illustration No. 20 on the following page.

Besides Matthias Weaver, other Madison residents on the roster were John Thomas, Nicholas Yager, John Wilhoit, Adam Wayland (incorrectly listed as Adam Maland), Adam Barler, Andrew Carpenter, John Clore (incorrectly listed as John Gloor), Christopher Barler, Timothy Swindele, and William Yager.
John Wilhoit was 41 years old at the time. He was married to the former Waldburger Weaver, who was now being called Margaret or Peggy, and who was Matthias’ aunt, since she was Peter Weaver’s sister. You may recall that she was the sister who was born on board Captain Scott’s ship in route to America from Europe. Andrew Carpenter was Matthias’ brother in law.

It is noteworthy to mention that Matthias, therefore, was the first of our family to serve in the military of his country, even though the amount of loyalty was probably questionable since the English had not been too kind to the German immigrants.

For their services of about a year, in April, 1756, the state paid the officers from 1,171 to 2,850 pounds of tobacco valued at two cents a pound. The “footsoldiers” were paid between 1,385 and 1,425 pounds of tobacco.
Most, if not all, of their service seemed to have been around the city of Winchester which was located about 50 miles north of Culpeper. It is not likely that this group ever saw any action. In fact, Colonel George Washington reported that the Culpeper militia was a poorly trained, ill equipped group that did not have enough arms or ammunition to be of much value to the British. In a letter to Governor Dinwiddie, Washington proposed that many of the Culpeper group occupy themselves in "public work". Eventually about 20 of the Culpeper group were used in scouting and in harvesting crops for the militia.

The war dragged on for seven long years. Eventually several victories by the British led to the end of the war. The French abandoned Fort Duquense in 1758, and Lieutenant Colonel George Washington returned to Fort Duquense for the third time. This time Washington returned as a victor and raised the British flag over the Fort. See Illustration No. 21, below.

Illustration No. 21—Washington raises the British flag at Fort Duquense in 1758.
Eventually the war officially ended with the "Treaty of Paris" in 1763. Without question Matthias had returned home to Madison to resume his life several years earlier. His first son, Daniel was born in 1757. Daniel was the first of the three sons of Matthias and Elizabeth Weaver. These three men would constitute the three distinct family lines that descended from Matthias. Our ancestral line descended from Daniel.

During the next 23 years, Matthias and Elizabeth had a total of 10 children. The three sons were Daniel, Ambrose, and Matthias, Jr. The names of the daughters were Mary, Elizabeth, Catherine, Sarah, Margaret, Frances, and Veronica. Catherine and Sarah were twins born in 1769. Little is known of Sarah. She may have died at birth. It is also likely that Veronica, born in 1780, may have died early in life. Details of Matthias' family are shown on the family chart at the end of this chapter.

It is interesting to note that the same names were used over and over again by the Germans during these early years in America. It seems that every family had an "Elizabeth."

The year 1763 was not a particularly happy year for Matthias and Elizabeth. Both of their fathers died in that same year. Peter Weaver died in August of that year, and Mark Finks died in October. The happiest time of the year was when their second daughter, Elizabeth was born.

Matthias' daughter, Frances, who was born in 1778, married Edmund Burk in 1797. They were married by a Baptist minister. In all likelihood Burk was Irish. Intermarrying with the English and Irish seems to have begun around this time. Also, the strict ties with the Hebron Lutheran Church seemed to loosen late in the 1700's.

The end of the "French and Indian" war signaled an opportunity for the Virginia settlers to start moving westward beyond the Allegheny mountains into the land that became known as Kentucky. However, the British government issued a proclamation forbidding settlement beyond the Alleghenies. The authorities in London hoped to prevent clashes between the settlers and the Indians. Their proclamation aroused great resentment in
Virginia and was perhaps the initial action that may have led to the "American Revolution".

Discontent also arose when King George II disallowed some of the Virginia laws, and in 1765 the British Parliament passed the "Stamp Act". This law required the use of official stamps, purchased from government agents, on all business and legal documents, newspapers, and similar items. Virginians protested that Parliament had no authority to impose direct taxes on them and that such power belonged exclusively with their elected representatives. On May 29, 1765, the House of Burgesses debated the Stamp Act. This debate led to the prominence of a young lawyer named Patrick Henry, who proposed resolutions challenging Parliament's authority. This eventually led to the repeal of the Stamp Act in 1766.

It was evident that revolution in America was beginning. Storm clouds were gathering on the horizon and the future of the colony of Virginia was uncertain. More details of the revolution will be covered in Chapter IV of this book, which covers the life of Matthias' oldest son, Daniel, who served in the Culpeper militia during the Revolution.

In 1778 Matthias and Elizabeth saw their oldest daughter, Mary, marry Cornelius Carpenter, the son of Andrew Carpenter, and the grandson of John Carpenter, Sr. Mary was 18 years old at the time. This marriage led to close ties between the Weaver and Carpenter families.

Two years after Mary's wedding, Daniel, Matthias oldest son married Barbara Clore. Their life history will be covered in Chapter IV of this book.

On August 19, 1780 Matthias purchased 150 acres of land in Culpeper county from Lewis and Catharina Gaar, for which he paid "one hundred and twenty two pounds of current money of Virginia". Catharina Gaar was Matthias' younger sister who married Lewis Gaar in 1762.

Matthias and Elizabeth both lived to a ripe old age. Matthias died in 1821 at the age of 89 years. Elizabeth was still living at the time as shown by Matthias Will, which is shown in Illustration No.22.
On December 11, 1819, Matthias made a codicil to his will, in which he bequeathed his negroes (black slaves) to his daughter, Catherine Chelf. He further stated that the ownership of the negroes would be hers alone and not the property of her husband, Elias Chelf. He further stated that the ownership would pass to her children, equally, upon her death. Listed below is the last Will and Testament of Matthias Weaver, Sr. whose life spanned a remarkable time in the history of our family. His life began when the only travel was by horseback in the British colony of Virginia, and ended some thirty years after the United States was founded in a bitter revolution against England. This revolution will be covered in detail in the next chapter of this book.

WILL OF MATTHIAS WEAVER

Culpeper Co., Va.
W. B. H. p. 277-278
Written: May 17, 1806
Codicil: December 11, 1819
Proved: February 19, 1821

In the name of God Amen—I Mattheas Weaver of Culpeper County being of Perfect Sound Mind & memory do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament Recommending my soul to Almighty God who gave it me trusting through the merits of my dear redeemer to be made partaken of eternal life and happiness and my Body I recommend to the Earth do mother to be buried in a decent Christian like manner at the discretion of my Executors hereafter named and as for my Temporal Estate which it hath pleased God to bless me with in this life I dispose of in the following manner

Item my Will and desire is firstly that my just Debts be paid and also my Funeral Charges

Item I lend to my Dearly beloved wife Elizabeth Weaver my dwelling house and plantation now occupied by me and adjacent wood land being three hundred acres more or less also all my Negroes now in my possession and their increase also all my Flock of all Kinds and every description to she my Household & Kitchen Furniture & Plantation utensils all during her natural life.

Item My Will and desire is that after the decease of my dearly beloved wife Elizabeth Weaver for an equal dividend of my Temporal Estate to be made among my well beloved Sons Daniel, Ambrose & Matthias also my well beloved Daughters Mary Carpenter Elizabeth Weaver Catharin Chelf Margaret Yager and Frances Burk.

Item I Will and desire that the equal part or portion of my Estate falling to my several daughters above named after an equal Dividend takes place the sole right thereof to be vested in themselves and their Bodyly heirs forever so as their Husbands may not destroy the same

Item I will and desire that the equal part or portion of my Estate falling to my several Sons Daniel Ambrose & Matthias Weaver after an equal Dividend takes the sole right thereof to be vested in them and their Heirs forever so as not to be spent or trifled away

Item And lastly I Nominate Constitute and Appoint my Well beloved Sons Daniel Ambrose and Matthias Weaver Executors of this my last Will & Testament revoking renouncing & Disallowing all other former Wills & Testaments by me made allowing this Only and no other Will Testament or Bequest to be my last Will and Testament In witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 17th day of May 1806

Signed Seale(d) & Acknowledged
In presence of
Ephraim Berry
William Wilhoite
Ephraim Weaver

his
Mattheas W Weaver (L.S.)
seal

Illustration No. 22—The last Will and Testament of Matthias Weaver, Sr
**FAMILY CHART**
Matthias Weaver (Sr) & Elizabeth Finks
(Married in 1756)

Matthias is the son of Peter Weaver & Elizabeth Volck
Elizabeth is the daughter of Mark and Elizabeth Finks

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Daniel Weaver**</td>
<td>(1757)</td>
<td>(1780)</td>
<td>Barbara Clore (A)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Mary Weaver</td>
<td>(1760)</td>
<td>(1778)</td>
<td>Cornelius Carpenter (B)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Ambrose Weaver</td>
<td>(1762)</td>
<td>(1789)</td>
<td>Margaret Yager (C)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Elizabeth Weaver</td>
<td>(1763)</td>
<td>(1787)</td>
<td>----- Thomas (D)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Catherine Weaver</td>
<td>(1769)</td>
<td>(1787)</td>
<td>Elias Chelf (E)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Sarah Weaver</td>
<td>(1769)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>Died Young (F)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Matthias Weaver (Jr)</td>
<td>(1772)</td>
<td>(1791)</td>
<td>Eleanor Wayland (G)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(8) Margaret Weaver</td>
<td>(1775)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>Probably Unmarried (H)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(9) Frances Weaver</td>
<td>(1778)</td>
<td>(1797)</td>
<td>Edmund Burk (I)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(10) Veronica Weaver</td>
<td>(1780)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>Died Young</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

** Our direct ancestor

**NOTES

(A) Our direct ancestors--She is the daughter of John Clore.
(B) Cornelius was the son of Andrew Carpenter, and the grandson of John Carpenter (Sr)
(C) She is the daughter of Nicholas Yager who married Susannah Wilhoit. She is the granddaughter of John Wilhoit and Margaret (Waldbruga) "Peggy" Weaver.
(D) Mr. Thomas first name is unknown. Some records have his last name as Thom.
(E) Elias is the son of Philip Chelf and Barbara (Yager) Clore.
(F) Sarah is thought to be the twin of Catherine--She may have died at birth.
(G) Eleanor was the daughter of John Wayland and the granddaughter of Thomas Wayland. (Wieland).
(H) May have married Joseph Yager but records are confused.
(I) After Edmund Burk's death Frances married Laban Yager. Frances and Edmund were married by a Baptist minister indicating that he was probably Baptist.
ANCESTRAL CHART

MATTHIAS WEAVER (Sr)
Born 1732
Married 1755
Died 1821

Johann Weber
P. Joseph Weber
(1687-1718) Anna Maria

Peter Weaver (Sr)
(1710-1763)

H. Martin Klaar
Susannah Klaar
(1691-1766) Maria Barbara

Matthias Weaver (Sr)

Michael Volck
Johann M. Volck
(1663-1714) Margaret Albert

Elizabeth Volck
(1711-1765)

Hans Majer
Barbara Majer
(1690- )

COMMENTS:

Matthias' mother was born Louisa Elisabetha Volck on March 23, 1711 in Wagenbach, Baden, Germany. She came to America with her mother and stepfather when she was 6 years old. Matthias' father was born Hans Dieterich Weber in Gemmingen, Baden Germany. He came to America with his father and mother when he was 7 years old. He changed his name to Peter Weaver several years later.
FAMILY CHART
Mark Finks* & Elizabeth
(Married 1735)

Mark and Elizabeth Finks were both born in Germany of unknown parents.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>(BORN)</th>
<th>(MARRIED)</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Catherine</td>
<td>(1736)</td>
<td>(1751)</td>
<td>Christopher Crigler (A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Christina</td>
<td>(1738)</td>
<td>(1760)</td>
<td>Christopher Blankenbaker (B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Elizabeth</td>
<td>(1739)</td>
<td>(1755)</td>
<td>Matthias Weaver**</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Mark, Jr.</td>
<td>(1744)</td>
<td>(1770)</td>
<td>Eve Fisher (C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) John</td>
<td>(1745)</td>
<td>(1775)</td>
<td>Ann (D)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Mary</td>
<td>(1746)</td>
<td>(a1766)</td>
<td>Adam Wayland (E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(8) Andrew</td>
<td>(a1749)</td>
<td>(1768)</td>
<td>Nothing is known</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(9) Hannah</td>
<td>(a1749)</td>
<td>(1768)</td>
<td>Henry Wayland (G)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(10) James</td>
<td>(a1768)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nothing is known</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Mark Finks was born in Germany and came to Virginia in 1719. He died in 1763 in Orange County.

** Matthias and Elizabeth are our direct ancestors and the subject of Chapter III of this book.

NOTES

(A) Christopher was the son of Jacob and Susanna Crigler. Susanna was Peter Weaver's mother. Catherine and Christopher had 11 children.
(B) Christopher was the son of Matthias Blankenbaker of the 1717 colony.
(C) Eve was the daughter of Lewis Fisher. Mark, Jr. lived to be 90 years old.
(D) Nothing further is known of this marriage.
(E) Adam was the son of Thomas and Mary Wayland.
(F) Daniel was the son of Michael and Susanna Utz.
(G) Henry was the son of John and Catherine (Broyles) Wayland.
FAMILY CHART
Peter Weaver (Jr) & Mary (Maria) Huffman *
(Married 1761)

Peter (Jr) is the son of Peter Weaver (Sr) & Elizabeth Volck
Mary (Maria) is the daughter of Henry Hoffman & Elisabeth Catherina Schuster

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>(BORN)</th>
<th>(MARRIED)</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Elizabeth Weaver</td>
<td>(1762)</td>
<td>(1780)</td>
<td>John Blankenbaker (A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Anna Weaver</td>
<td>(1764)</td>
<td>(1782)</td>
<td>Jacob Rouse (B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Helena Weaver</td>
<td>(1766)</td>
<td>(---)</td>
<td>Unmarried-See Note (C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Dinah Weaver</td>
<td>(1768)</td>
<td>(1791)</td>
<td>Abraham Garr (D)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Mary Barbara Weaver</td>
<td>(1770)</td>
<td>(1809)</td>
<td>Aaron Crigler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Elias Weaver</td>
<td>(1773)</td>
<td>(1793)</td>
<td>Hannah Clore (E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Moses Weaver</td>
<td>(1774)</td>
<td>(1798)</td>
<td>Rosanna Cristler (F)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(8) Peter Weaver III</td>
<td>(1774)</td>
<td>(1797)</td>
<td>Martha Walker (G)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(9) Rosina Weaver</td>
<td>(1777)</td>
<td>(1815)</td>
<td>Abner Deer (H)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(10) Amy(Annie) Weaver</td>
<td>(1779)</td>
<td>(1801)</td>
<td>Ephraim Clore (I)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Mary Huffman (Hoffman) is also referred to as Maria. She was a Calvinist.

NOTES

(A) John was the son of Mathias Blankenbaker and the grandson of JohnNicholas Blankenbaker, the 1717 colonist.
(B) Jacob was the son of John Rouse. Anna's birth was not shown in the Hebron church records.
(C) She was also called Eleanor. She was confirmed in the Hebron church in 1782. She died unmarried prior to her father, Peter.
(D) Dinah and Abraham moved to Wayne County, Indiana.
(E) Hannah was the daughter of Peter Clore and the granddaughter of Michael and Barbara Clore.
(F) Rosanna was the daughter of John George Cristler. Rosanna and Moses had no children.
(G) Peter and Moses were twins. After Peter married Martha, they moved to Wayne County, Indiana.
(H) Abner was the son of John Deer. Rosina was 38 years old when they married. They probably had no children.
(I) Official marriage records refer to Amy as Annie. Ephraim was the son of Peter Clore.
### FAMILY CHART

**Daniel Weaver* & Barbara Clore**
(Married in 1780)

Daniel is the son of Matthias Weaver (Sr) & Elizabeth Finks
Barbara is the daughter of John Clore & Dorothy Kaifer

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>(BORN)</th>
<th>(MARRIED)</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Mary Weaver</td>
<td>(1781)</td>
<td>(1797)</td>
<td>Abraham Baughan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Nancy Weaver</td>
<td>(1783)</td>
<td>(1802)</td>
<td>William Burk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Ephraim Weaver**</td>
<td>(1785)</td>
<td>(1807)</td>
<td>Unknown (A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Elizabeth Weaver</td>
<td>(1788)</td>
<td>(1806)</td>
<td>William Wilhoit (C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Polly Weaver</td>
<td>(1791)</td>
<td>(1820)</td>
<td>Allen Utz</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Matthias Weaver</td>
<td>(1795)</td>
<td>(1834)</td>
<td>Lucinda Almond</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Charles Weaver</td>
<td>(1797)</td>
<td>(1821)</td>
<td>Mary Tuckwiler (E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(8) Lucy Weaver</td>
<td>(1802)</td>
<td>(----)</td>
<td>Unmarried-Died Early.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Daniel is our direct ancestor and the subject of Chapter IV of this book.
** Our Direct Ancestor, and the subject of Chapter V of this book.

### NOTES

(A) It is believed that Ephraim married in 1807, since the U.S. Census of 1810 shows two children under 10 years of age and an unknown female (wife?) age 17-26 living with him.

(B) Official records show that Ephraim married Isabella Rush on April 1, 1817. William Finks was a witness or sponsor at this wedding. The two children born prior to this wedding lived with them.

(C) William Wilhoit is the son of Joel Wilhoit and the grandson of Matthias Wilhoit. Their son Robert Wilhoit (Wilhite), who was born in Culpeper county in 1809, married Peachy Rucker in Morgan county, Illinois. They settled in Hancock county in Illinois.

(D) This is the third Matthias Weaver. He is the grandson of Matthias Weaver, Sr. and the nephew of Matthias Weaver, Jr.

(E) Charles died in Page county in 1859. Charles and Mary had four sons. Their names were John, Daniel, Joseph and Charles, Jr.
**FAMILY CHART**

Ambrose Weaver & Margaret Yager**
(Married in 1789)

Ambrose is the son of Matthias Weaver (Sr) & Elizabeth Finks
Margaret is the daughter of Nicholas Yager & Susannah Wilhoit

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>(BORN)</th>
<th>(MARRIED)</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Elijah Weaver</td>
<td>(1790)</td>
<td>(1812)</td>
<td>Elizabeth Ford</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Allen Weaver</td>
<td>(1795)</td>
<td>(1820)</td>
<td>Sarah (Sally) Hutchison</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) James W. Weaver</td>
<td>(1797)</td>
<td>(1820)</td>
<td>Rosannah Yeager</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Susan Ann Weaver</td>
<td>(1802)</td>
<td>(1821)</td>
<td>William H. Hutchison</td>
<td>(D)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Catherine Weaver</td>
<td>(1806)</td>
<td>(1825)</td>
<td>John Fletcher Barker</td>
<td>(E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Lucy Weaver</td>
<td>(1813)</td>
<td>(1832)</td>
<td>James Ford</td>
<td>(F)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

** Ambrose and Margaret were both born in Culpeper county, Virginia and both died in Wayne county, Kentucky. They left the Madison area about 1816 after the births of all of their children. Some of the family are buried in the Weaver Family Cemetery in Frazer, Kentucky.

NOTES

(A) Elizabeth was the daughter of Zachariah & Keziah (Evans) Ford.
(B) Sarah is the daughter of Samuel & Hannah (McGee) Hutchison.
(C) Rosannah is the daughter of Cornelius & Elizabeth (Fisher) Yeager.
(D) William was the son of Samuel & Hannah (McGee) Hutchison and brother of Sarah (Sally) Hutchison. See note (B). After his death Susan Ann married Absalom Hinds the son of Levi and Susannah (Gerron) Hinds.
(E) After John's death Catherine married a man named Beadles. His first name is unknown.
(F) James is the son of Zachariah & Keziah Ford and the brother of Elizabeth Ford.
FAMILY CHART
Matthias Weaver, Jr. & Eleanor Wayland**
(Married in 1791)

Matthias (Jr) is the son of Matthias Weaver (Sr) & Elizabeth Finks
Eleanor Wayland is the daughter of John Wayland & Catherine Broyles

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Larken Weaver</td>
<td>1792</td>
<td>1811</td>
<td>Susannah Crisler</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Dicey(Dosha) Weaver</td>
<td>1797</td>
<td>1818</td>
<td>John Price</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Joel Weaver</td>
<td>1799</td>
<td>1837</td>
<td>Mary ------</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Francis(Fanny) Weaver</td>
<td>1801</td>
<td>1825</td>
<td>David Price</td>
<td>(D)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) James Weaver</td>
<td>1804</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
<td>(E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Julian Weaver</td>
<td>1807</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>Unmarried</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Elijah Weaver</td>
<td>1808</td>
<td>1832</td>
<td>Frances Wayland</td>
<td>(F)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(8) Sarah Weaver</td>
<td>1809</td>
<td>1830</td>
<td>William Blankenbaker</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(9) Elizabeth Weaver</td>
<td>1811</td>
<td>1830</td>
<td>Thomas Utz</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(10) Simion Weaver</td>
<td>1812</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>Unmarried</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(11) Alfred Weaver</td>
<td>1813</td>
<td>1832</td>
<td>Louisa Kirtley</td>
<td>(G)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

** Eleanor Wayland moved to Preble county, Ohio in 1829 after the death of her husband, Matthias. She died in 1855.

NOTES
(A) Susannah Crisler is believed to be the daughter of John George Crisler and Anna Magdalene (Smith) Crisler. Larken moved to Preble county, Ohio with his mother about 1830, after the death of his father Matthias Weaver, Jr.
(B) There were two Dicey Weavers. The other Dicey was the daughter of John Weaver, Jr. It is believed that the Dicey who married John Price later married a man named Miller in Preble county, Ohio.
(C) Joel moved to Woodford county, Illinois. Mary's last name is unknown.
(D) Francis must have married again as she is called Francis Yager in her mother's will. She was living in Jefferson county, Kentucky in 1855.
(E) Marriage status unknown. He moved to Sevier county Arkansas probably around 1830.
(F) Frances is the daughter of Cornelius Wayland.
(G) Moved to Fulton county, Illinois in 1838.
FAMILY CHART

John Weaver (Sr)* & Barbara Kaifer **
(Married in 1751)

John is the son of Peter Weaver (Sr) & Elizabeth (Folg) Volck
Barbara is the daughter of Wolff Michael Kaifer & Anna Maria (Blankenbaker) Thomas

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>(BORN)</th>
<th>(MARRIED)</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Margaret Weaver</td>
<td>(1752)</td>
<td>(1769)</td>
<td>Michael Clore (A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Mary Weaver</td>
<td>(1755)</td>
<td>(1774)</td>
<td>Samuel Rouse (B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Hannah Weaver</td>
<td>(1757)</td>
<td>(1791)</td>
<td>Jacob Blankenbaker(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) John Weaver, Jr.</td>
<td>(1761)</td>
<td>(1783)</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Aaron Weaver</td>
<td>(1763)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>Never married-Died 1825</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* John died in 1807 at the age of 79.
** Barbara Kaifer (John's wife) was the daughter of Wolff Michael Kaifer who came to this country as a 22 year old bachelor on Captain Scott's ship in 1717.

NOTES

(A) Michael Clore was the son of John Clore and the grandson of the 1717 colonist Michael Clore (Sr), who was Peter Weaver (Sr)’s uncle.

(B) Samuel Rouse, who died in 1817, was the son of Martin and Frances Rouse, and the grandson of John and Mary Rouse. John Rouse (Rausch) was born in Germany and came over to this country sometime after the 1717 colony arrived.

(C) Hannah was the second wife of Jacob Blankenbaker, who was the son of the 1717 colonist Nicholas Blankenbaker, who was the brother of Balthazar and Matthias Blankenbaker.

(D) John Weaver (Jr) served in the Culpeper county militia in 1781 during the American Revolution. He had 7 children with his first wife, Elizabeth, who died about 1807. Margaret Fleshman was the daughter of John Fleshman, and the granddaughter of Peter Fleshman, who came over on Captain Scott's ship as the 9 year old son of Cyriachus Fleshman (Fleischmann).
CHAPTER IV
THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION
Daniel Weaver & Barbara Clore
(1757 - 1846)

It had been 40 long years since the Germanna colony of 1717 had first set foot on Virginia soil. The French & Indian War was still raging far to the north of present day Madison. Matthias had returned home, since the Culpeper militia was no longer needed by the English in their battle with the French and the Indians. Matthias and Elizabeth had been married for about two years when their first son, Daniel, was born in Culpeper county near the town of present day Madison.

About two years earlier, Barbara Clore, Daniel's future wife, had been born in the same community. Her father was John George Clore, who was almost 40 years old when she was born. John George Clore was the son of Michael Clore, the 1717 colonist, who was the brother of Peter Weaver's mother. Barbara's mother was Dorothy Kaifer, the daughter of Michael Kaifer who came to Virginia on Captain Scott's ship in 1717 when he was a 15 year old bachelor. At the time, he went by the name of Wolf Michael Kafer. Her mother was Maria (Blankenbaker) Thomas, who was the widow of John Thomas when she married Michael Clore. Maria had been the very young wife of John Thomas when they came over on Captain Scott's ship in 1717, accompanied by their two young children and Maria's parents, uncles, aunts, and cousins. Maria was about 6 years older than Michael, which was a little unusual. It is noteworthy that Barbara was also older than Daniel when they married. Another thing that was to be a little unusual is that Daniel was to outlive his wife Barbara by about 38 years. Daniel was to live to be 89 years old and wouldn't die until almost the middle of the next century.

Barbara's great grandfather, Michael's father, was Wolfgang Kafer, a "goose herdsman" from Zaberfeld, Wurttemberg, Germany. This may win the prize for the most unusual profession discussed in this book.
Another one of Barbara Clore’s great grandfathers was Hans Martin Klaar of Gemmingen, Baden, Germany. Hans Martin Klaar was also Daniel Weaver’s great great grandfather, which means that Daniel married his 2nd cousin once removed.

Daniel was born March 3, 1757 according to the records of the Hebron Lutheran Church. His sponsors were Andreas Zimerman, William Zimerman, Barbara Weaver and Elizabeth (Weaver) Christler. The Zimerman brothers were later called Carpenter. Andreas had married Barbara Weaver, daughter of Peter Weaver. William had joined the colony in 1721. He died in 1745 without issue.

When Daniel was 3 years old in 1760, George III became the new King of England. The 13 English colonies in America had a population of 1,600,000 people, and the shipbuilding industry was flourishing in the colonies. About one third of all of the English ships were being built in the colonies, since the cost of building ships in America was 20-50% less than the costs in England. The colonists were united with England in a fight against their mutual enemies, the French and the Indians. However, by the time Daniel reached age seven, this alliance was beginning to break down. The colonists were beginning to become more and more unhappy with their English rulers.

The Mississippi Company, led by George Washington, had requested a grant of 2.5 million acres of land to the members of the Virginia militia to repay them for their service in the French and Indian War. The land was located in the area of the forks of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, approximately where the present day states of Illinois, Kentucky and Missouri meet. This would be where the present day town of Cairo, Illinois is located. However, the English government was concerned about any further problems with the Indians, and disallowed the request. In fact they commanded that anyone who had already moved west of the Appalachian mountains must return to a point east of these mountains. About this same time, The Sugar Act, known as the American Revenue Act, was passed in England. The whole purpose of the act was to raise revenue to help pay for the cost of The French and Indian War. The Sugar Act is notable in that it marks the end of a strictly commercial British relationship with her American colonies and initiates a policy of raising revenue.
The Currency Act was also passed in 1764, and further provoked the colonies, specifically Virginia, since it prohibited them from issuing legal tender paper money. Not only was the Currency Act a severe deflationary measure, but it also threatened to destabilize the colonial economy. A year later the Stamp Act was passed and the colonist had begun their trip down the long road toward The American Revolution.

By 1764 both of Daniel's grandfathers were dead. Peter Weaver had died in 1763 and Mark Finks died in 1764. Barbara's grandfather, Michael Clore died in 1763, and her other grandfather, Michael Kaifer would live until 1768.

Daniel's pre-teen years between 1765 and 1770 were marked by unrest in the colonies of America. Most of the unrest was due to the revenue acts being passed by the British government. However, there was still unrest due to the restrictions being placed on westward movements beyond the mountains where the Indians were still holding on to their land. The British needed money to pay for the French and Indian war.

Young Daniel Boone was a participant in the disastrous defeat of the British at Fort Duquesne in 1755. Eleven years later, at the age of 32, he made his famous exploration through the Cumberland Gap into the Kentucky territory, which was still inhabited by Indians. He traveled along the present West Virginia-Kentucky border without actually going into Kentucky proper. He returned in 1766 having acquired knowledge that would later make him famous when he would lead a group of settlers back into this territory. However, this second trip back into Kentucky would have to wait for the American Revolution.

In June of 1767 the English Parliament passed the Townshend Acts, which were a series of external taxes on the colonies, including import duties on such goods as glass, lead, paper, paints and tea. One of the major opponents of the Townshend Acts was Samuel Adams, a 45 year old Harvard graduate who was known as the firebrand of the American Revolution. Adams sought to define and to keep alive the crucial issues of fundamental liberties, particularly those of the natural rights of man and of taxation without representation.
During the next few years underground groups called The Sons of Liberty were being formed throughout the colonies. The largest number of these underground groups was in the Boston area. At the same time, the empire's bureaucracy was strengthened, and British troops in North America were moved from scattered frontier posts into the coastal ports. During this period there were many demonstrations against the various revenue raising acts that were being imposed on the colonists. These demonstrations were particularly common in the coastal ports.

In May, 1768 the British frigate Romney sailed into the port of Boston armed with 50 large guns. A few days later Boston customs officials ordered the seizure of John Hancock's mercantile vessel Liberty for the flagrant violation of customs regulations. The vessel was towed from her dock and anchored next to the frigate Romney. In September 1768, English warships start to arrive in the Boston harbor to help support the customs officials.

Illustration No. 23, which is shown at the right of this page is a typical British Frigate at the time of the American Revolution. All vessels were still sailing ships relying on large sails for propulsion.

Illustration No. 23-A typical Frigate, which was a sailing war vessel in use from 1650-1840.

In May, 1769, George Washington and Patrick Henry present a set of nonimportation resolutions to the Virginia House of Burgesses. The resolutions basically oppose the concept of taxation without representation.

The first physical skirmish occurred in New York when the Sons of Liberty clashed with 30-40 British soldiers. No fatalities resulted, although several participants were seriously wounded from swords, clubs and bayonets.

The first fatalities from a pre-revolution skirmish occurred on March 5, 1770 in Boston when a belligerent mob confronted British soldiers stationed in the
town. The soldiers fired their rifles point blank into the crowd, killing three colonists, mortally wounding two and injuring six. This skirmish became known as *The Boston Massacre*.

Illustration No. 24, shown at the right, is a drawing made by Paul Revere. It shows the soldiers firing point blank into the crowd of colonists. This incident caused a great deal of tension between the colonists and the British.

When the *Boston Massacre* occurred on March 5, 1770, Daniel had been 13 years old for two days. Daniel had an 8 year old brother by the name of Ambrose and four younger sisters. Mary, who was 10 years old, was the oldest daughter of Matthias and Elizabeth. Daniel's other sisters were Elizabeth, who was 7 years old, Catherine, who was a one year old baby, and Catherine's twin, Sarah, who may have still been alive at this time or she may have died at birth.

Barbara Clore was a 15 year old teenager in 1770. Her oldest brother, Michael, had just married Margaret Weaver, the oldest child of John Weaver, and the granddaughter of Peter Weaver, Sr. Margaret Weaver was Daniel's aunt since John and Matthias were brothers. Barbara's other brothers, John and George Clore were still living at home, as were her older sisters, Margaret, Jemima, Mildred, Anna, and Frances.

The Weaver families of this era were predominately planters and plantation owners, who relied on tobacco as their main source of income. The unrest with England, caused by the new taxes, was threatening their way of life. The nonimportation resolution presented to the Virginia House of Burgesses by George Washington and Patrick Henry had caused what might be called America's first "Trade War." Times were indeed troublesome for the Weaver families in 1770.
In 1770 the population of all of the American colonies was estimated at 2,205,000 people. In Virginia, Thomas Jefferson, who would later write the Declaration of Independence, was building his first house at Monticello. Inspired by classical Greek and Roman architecture, he would later rebuild the house completely. It was a project that would occupy his time for the rest of his life, and would leave him insolvent at the time of his death.

In the years between 1770-1775 tax collectors were being sent throughout the colonies in an attempt to collect the taxes due the British crown. Many of these collectors met with violent actions by some of the more radical members of the colonies. One of the most common happenings was the tarring and feathering of the excise men who were responsible for the collecting of these London imposed duties. This was a rather cruel but rarely fatal act of chastisement. It is easy to see that not all of the colonists were "good guys." These radical mobs continued to increase as the colonies plunged headlong into war.

Illustration No. 25--A Tax Collector being tarred and feathered in about 1774.
In the pre-revolution years following 1770, many incidents of colonial unrest occurred throughout the colonies. One of the most famous occurred on December 16, 1773, when a group of colonial activists, disguised as Mohawk Indians, boarded ships of the East India Tea Company and threw all of its 342 chests of tea overboard into the waters of the Boston harbor. This incident became known as *The Boston Tea Party*.

Earlier that evening, some 8000 people had gathered in the Old South Church in Boston to listen to the fiery orator, Sam Adams, condemn the Tea Act that the English Parliament had passed in May of that year. The act revoked all duties on English tea going to the colonies, and gave The East India Tea Company the right to sell their tea direct to colonial agents or consignees, thus putting The East India Tea Company in a position to undersell the law abiding colonial merchants who had to purchase English tea thru middlemen at higher prices.

The major port cities of Colonial America in the early 1770's were Boston, New York, and Philadelphia. A highly developed system of multi-lateral trading was fueling the growing economy of America. However, when some of the participants tried to gain an advantage over other participants, the problems incurred further spurred the revolutionary movement. Shown below in Illustration No. 26 is the port city of New York in about 1775.
On September 5, 1774, the First Continental Congress, with 56 delegates from all of the colonies except Georgia, met in Carpenters Hall in Philadelphia. This was the beginning of self-rule in the colonies on an organized basis. One month later the Massachusetts Assembly, reorganized as a provincial congress, met in Salem. This congress reconvened later in Concord to elect John Hancock president and as head of a committee of safety to implement the organization of a colonial militia, and in particular the "Minutemen." Shortly thereafter the committee of public safety started a stockpile of arms for the colonists in Concord. When word arrived in London, the English Parliament declared the colony of Massachusetts to be in a state of rebellion.

In mid April, 1775, General Thomas Gage orders Lieutenant Colonel Francis Smith to lead 700 British soldiers to Concord, Massachusetts to destroy the colonial arms depot there. The Boston Committee of Public Safety sends Paul Revere and William Dawes ahead to warn the people of Lexington and Concord that the British are coming prepared to attack the arms depot. When the British reach Lexington a standoff occurs between the British forces and about 70 armed minutemen. Eight of the Americans were killed at Lexington before the British proceeded on to Concord where they were met by a much larger group of colonial militia and only British reinforcements keep the British from being completely eradicated. Thus the Revolutionary War of Colonial America had begun.

Illustration No. 27—The Battle of Lexington-The 1st battle of the Revolutionary War-April 19, 1775.
Within days of the battles of Lexington and Concord, word was received in
Virginia that the war had begun. Patrick Henry had recently been made
Commander of the Virginia militia, probably due to his emotional speech at
the Virginia Convention on March 20, 1775. At this convention, Henry, who
was a Virginia planter and a self educated lawyer, asked that Virginia be put
in a state of defense, and in support of his resolution he delivered his
immortal speech, which ended "Give me liberty or give me death."

All of the Virginia planters, including the Weaver families, were hurting due
to the restrictions placed on them by Culpeper's "The Association." "The
Association" was actually a document which stated, among other things, that
tobacco would no longer be exported to England, and the production of the
"obnoxious weed" would be drastically curtailed. Throughout late 1774 and
early 1775, Virginia counties organized committees to enforce "The
Association", which was almost a blueprint of the document adopted by the
First Continental Congress of October 20, 1774.

By early July, George Washington, a Virginian, had assumed formal
command of the Continental Army of 17,000 men in Cambridge,
Massachusetts. Enlistment posters were being displayed throughout all of the
colonies similar to the one shown below.

Illustration No. 28--A Revolutionary War poster of 1775.
As soon as Patrick Henry was aware of the outbreak of the war, he
immediately requested assistance from the counties of Culpeper, Orange and
Fauquier, to form a group of "minutemen" to aid in the defense of Virginia.
Henry needed to raise 500 men from these three counties, but initially only
350 men responded to Henry's summons. There were 150 men from
culpeper county, 100 men from Orange county and another 100 men from
Fauquier county. Since the records are sketchy at best, these figures are
approximate. Based on the available records in the Virginia state library, I
believe the constituency of the Germans from the Madison area of Culpeper
county are shown in the following list which I have arranged alphabetically
using the names shown on a list of Culpeper county petitioners in the late
1770's. These petitioners are presumed to have been "Minutemen".

**MINUTEMEN FROM THE MADISON AREA OF CULPEPER COUNTY**

| 1. Edward Ballenger          | 32. Reuben Long          |
| 2. John Blankenbaker         | 33. Ware Long            |
| 3. Christopher Blankenbaker  | 34. John Smith           |
| 4. Jacob Blankenbaker        | 35. Michael Smith        |
| 5. Moses Broyle              | 36. John Thomas          |
| 7. Adam Carpenter            | 38. George Utz           |
| 10. Adam Clore               | 41. John Wayland, Jr.    |
| 11. John Clore               | 42. Daniel Weaver        |
| 12. John Clore, Jr.          | 43. Matthias Weaver      |
| 13. Peter Clore              | 44. Peter Weaver         |
| 14. Moses Clore              | 45. John Weaver          |
| 15. Peter Cook               | 46. Adam Wilhoit         |
| 16. Adam Cook                | 47. Bag. Wilhoit         |
| 17. Michael Cook             | 48. George Wilhoit       |
| 18. Aaron Criglor            | 49. Henry Wilhoit        |
| 19. George Crislar           | 50. John Wilhoit         |
| 20. Mark Finks               | 51. Joel Wilhoit         |
| 21. John Fleshman            | 52. Matthias Wilhoit     |
| 22. Michael Fleshman         | 53. Michael Wilhoit      |
| 23. Ambrose Hufman           | 54. Nathaniel Wilhoit    |
| 24. Adam Garr                | 55. Herman Wayman        |
| 25. Benjamin Garr            | 56. Henry Wayman         |
| 27. Brumfield Long           | 58. John Yager           |
| 29. Gabriel Long, Jr.        | 60. John Zimmerman       |
| 31. James Long               |
In the autumn of 1775, a group of about 150 farmers, businessmen and lawyers met near an old oak tree about a half mile west of the village of Fairfax (later Culpeper) in a field on the property of the late John Barbour, which was now Philip Clayton's home and was commonly called "Catalpa." These were the first "Minutemen" raised in Virginia. About 40% of these "Minutemen" were of German descent from the Madison area a few miles south of Fairfax. Most, if not all, of these Madison Germans were farmers or planters. Since there were also English descendents from Madison, it is probable that half of all of the Culpeper "Minutemen" were from the Madison area. Many of these men were members of the Weaver families or were related to the Weavers in some way. For example, Daniel Weaver, his father Matthias, and his uncles, John Weaver and Peter Weaver (Jr), were a part of this group. Daniel was 18 years old, his father, Matthias was 43 years old, his uncle John was 47 years old, and his other uncle, Peter was 40 years old.

All of the Germans were foot soldiers, since most, if not all, of the officers were of English descent. One of the officers was John Slaughter, who was probably from the Madison area, and was probably related to George Slaughter who acquired land in Madison in 1733.

Referring to the list of "Minutemen" on the previous page—foot soldier John Blankenbaker would later marry Elizabeth Weaver, oldest daughter of Peter Weaver (Jr). Jacob Blankenbaker would marry John Weaver's daughter, Hanna in 1791, and Cornelious Carpenter would marry Mary Weaver, Daniel's sister. All of the Clores listed were related to the Weavers in some way as was Mark Finks (Jr). Also, one of the two Thomas boys listed was probably the one who married Daniel's sister, Elizabeth.

When Daniel, Matthias, Peter and John reached "Catalpa", they found a large group of boys and men between the ages of sixteen and fifty. Most of them were nervous and excited, not knowing what the immediate future had in store for them in their quest to win the war for independence. All was confusion—sweating men and boys bustling about carrying lumber, long rifles, and cooking gear over the rich soil until they churned it into slippery red mud.

One of the young men at the camp was an excited and somewhat self conscious sixteen year old named Philip Slaughter, the son of one of the
Captains, James Slaughter. Unlike most of his youthful companions, he kept a diary. In his own words this is what it was like that autumn day over 200 years ago. Philip wrote, "We encamped in Clayton's old field. Some had tents, and others huts of plank. The whole regiment appeared according to orders in hunting shirts made of strong, brown linen, dyed the color of the leaves of the trees, and on the breast of each hunting shirt was worked in large white letters the words LIBERTY OR DEATH. All that could procure for love or money bucks' tails wore them in their hats. Each man had a leather belt around his shoulders, with a tomahawk and scalping knife. The flag had in the center a rattle snake coiled in the act to strike. Below it were the words DONT TREAD ON ME. At the sides LIBERTY OR DEATH, and at the top, THE CULPEPER MINUTE MEN." Based on the fact that he was able to write legibly and based on his writing style, it appears that even at his young age, Philip Slaughter was an educated man.

Illustration No. 29--Culpeper Minutemen in 1775.
Shortly after the Culpeper Minutemen gathered at "Catalpa", Lord Dunsmore, who was the Governor of Virginia, declared martial law, and ordered the powder removed from the magazine at Williamsburg. He then sought support from the Loyalist of Virginia. He attempted to raise a Loyalist army, but lost support of the planters when he offered freedom to all blacks who would leave their owners and join the Loyalist army.

During the encampment an express arrived from Patrick Henry, ordering the Minutemen to immediately march to the city of Williamsburg, where the Dunsmore forces numbered about 300 men, including British regulars, Royal Marines, runaway slaves, indentured servants, and some of the leading merchants of Norfolk. During this period of time many of the Colonists remained loyal to the crown of England. In some cases families were split between these Loyalists, and the Patriots, as the revolutionaries were called.

The 150 mile march from Fairfax to the Capital at Williamsburg took several days. On October 20, 1775, the readers of the Virginia Gazette were informed that the Culpeper Minutemen, "all fine fellows and well armed (near one half of them with rifles) are now within a few hours march of this city."

Although soldiers were arriving daily in the city of Williamsburg, the Culpeper battalion aroused curiosity because of their size and costume. Philip Slaughter noted in his diary, "Many people hearing we were from the backwoods...and seeing our dress, were as much afraid of us for a few days as if we had been Indians, but finding that we were orderly and attentive in guarding the city, they treated us with great respect. We took great pride in demeaning ourselves as patriots and gentlemen."

During the march to Williamsburg the Culpeper Minutemen proudly displayed their flag, which soon became one of the best known flags of the Revolution. The flag used a rattlesnake to symbolize unified resistance. The rattlesnake was found nowhere else in the world at that time.

Illustration No. 30—The flag of The Culpeper Minutemen
Williamsburg is located in the southeast part of Virginia near the original English settlement at Jamestown. The long march from Fairfax to Williamsburg must have been quite an ordeal for these young men, many of whom had never been more than a few miles from their home.

When the Culpeper Minutemen arrived, Williamsburg presented the appearance of an armed camp. The gardens behind the capitol and at the other end of the town behind the College of William and Mary were dotted with tents, and the ground in both places was soon trampled into mud. Colonel Thomas Bullitt, Virginia's first adjutant general, was busily supervising a system of trenches around the old powder magazine, while sentries challenged passersby to keep any "Loyalist" out of the area. The taverns did a booming business at night, and the apothecaries (druggists) made big profits selling hangover remedies the next morning. The Culpeper officers took the opportunity to replenish their clothing and supplies at William Armstead's regimental store. Blankets were a big seller as the Minutemen stocked up on them to ward off the autumn chill at night.

Lord Dunmore, who was now located on a British warship in Chesapeake Bay, declared open warfare on the inhabitants of Hampton located just below Williamsburg. On October 26, Lord Dunmore, and his fleet of sloops and tenders began firing incendiary shot into the town. Colonel William Woodford raced into the besieged town of Hampton with two companies of regulars and Captain Abraham Buford's Culpeper minute company, which included the group of Germans from Madison. By using horses, and riding all night in a driving rain, they reached Hampton the next morning, having covered 36 miles in about twelve hours. After arrival they took positions along the shore and began shooting back at the enemy fleet, concentrating on the gunners. Since the guns on board were unprotected by netting, the Virginians' marksmanship eventually discouraged the Dunmore marines, and they ceased shelling the town. In the confusion Captain Buford and one of his men lost their horses. After the bombardment had ceased the men returned to their battalion at Williamsburg.

About the middle of November, Dunmore sent a party of Loyalists, together with some British regulars to the south branch of the Elizabeth river just south of Norfolk near the tiny village of Great Bridge. They were to build a
stockaded fort in order to block the main road between Virginia and North Carolina and thus thwart the patriots reinforcements from North Carolina. Fort Murray, as the little stockade was called, had been hastily constructed out of planks, rotting logs, and mounds of dirt. The patriots called the little fort the “hog pen.” However, the little fort posed a formidable threat to the patriot's security and thus became the focal point of Virginia's revolutionary war in 1775.

About this same time, the Richmond convention, who had appointed Patrick Henry commander in chief of the patriot forces, had second thoughts about his ability as a soldier, even though he was a great orator and motivator. Henry's 1st Virginia Regiment was only partially recruited and armed, while William Woodford's 2nd Virginia Regiment was nearly up to full strength. These circumstances forced the convention to entrust the defense of the Tidewater to Colonel Woodford. This choice led to Patrick Henry's resignation from the army a few months later. At this point, half of the Culpeper minutemen were discharged from active duty. The balance, numbering about 150 men, were sent to guard the port of Hampton.

In late November, Dunmore having departed the area, the Minutemen moved to take up a position at Great Bridge. The Culpeper Minutemen, now under the command of Colonel Edward Stevens, had taken their positions across the bridge in the first days of December. The first skirmish with the British occurred on December 8th, but history does not record any casualties. A British scout reported that the American forces consisted of only a few hundred of the "shirted ones", which would be a reference to the Minutemen in their unusual uniforms. Therefore, the British commander ordered an attack on the morning of December 9, 1775. The attack began at mid-morning, led by a Lieutenant French and a detachment of regulars from the fort. The Minutemen were equal to the task. By mid-afternoon the Lieutenant and 15 of his men were dead and another 75 were wounded, and Great Bridge had become an American victory. After their defeat, the British abandoned the fort at Great Bridge and retreated to Norfolk. They later burned the port facilities and left the city of Norfolk. Although some of the Minutemen remained in the patriot army, most of them returned home after the battle at Great Bridge. The majority of the Minutemen were discharged due to a shortage of arms and ammunition.
Some of the Minutemen who remained in the Continental army after the burning of Norfolk were with George Washington in his campaigns in New Jersey and Pennsylvania. They took part in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown. It is evident that they were with Washington when he crossed the Delaware and participated in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. They would have also been with Washington during the winter he spent at Valley Forge. However, it is probable that most of the German Lutherans returned home after the battle at Great Bridge, and the burning of Norfolk. Matthias and Daniel returned to Madison in time to get started with the spring planting on Matthias' plantation. Before these crops would be harvested the American revolutionaries would declare their independence from Britain.

In March the Continental Congress recommended a policy of disarming all loyalist American colonists. Two months later, French King Louis XVI consigned one million dollars worth of arms and munitions to the American revolutionaries. Soon thereafter, Spain also agreed to support the revolutionaries, and on July 4, 1776 the Congress formally endorsed the Declaration of Independence.

The formal signing of the parchment copy of the Declaration of Independence was done on August 2, 1776 in the city of Philadelphia. This document had been prepared by John Adams, Benjamin Franklin and Thomas Jefferson. It was Jefferson who actually prepared the final document. See Illustration No. 31.

The signing of The Declaration of Indepence did not end the war, in fact it accelerated it into new dimensions. During the next five years, General George Washington led the Continental Army in many famous battles in the colonies of Massachusetts, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware and Virginia. Probably the most important of all of these battles was the battle at Yorktown, Virginia, which began September 28, 1781 and ended October 19, 1781 with the surrender of Britain's General Cornwallis.
Daniel married Barbara Clore in late 1779 or 1780. The exact date is not known. Daniel would have been 22 or 23 years old at the time. Barbara was 25 years old when they were married. Their first child, Mary, was born in late 1780 or 1781. Some historians have Daniel serving in the Virginia militia in 1781, but I don't think this is correct. I believe Daniel served in 1775 and 1776, not 1781. It appears by the records that Daniel was busy raising a family in 1781.

The battle at Yorktown in the fall of 1781 effectively ended the war with Britain, even though the war would drag on for another two years until it officially ended on September 3, 1783 with the signing of the Treaty of Paris by Great Britain and the United States. On the same day England signed a peace pact with France and Spain in Versailles, France. The illustration shown at the right of this page shows the location of the major battles of the Revolutionary War, occurring between the years of 1776 - 1781.

Daniel and Barbara spent their entire married life in Madison. Barbara died sometime after 1802 and before 1810. However, Daniel lived until 1846 and died at the ripe old age of 89 in Rappahanock county. Therefore it is evident that Daniel moved away from Madison to Rappahanock county shortly after 1810 and shortly after Barbara died. Rappahanock county is only a few miles from Madison.

The second child born to Barbara and Daniel was a daughter named Nancy, who would grow up to marry an Englishman named William Burk in 1802, when she was 19 years old. This may have been the second time that the Weaver family married outside of the German Lutheran community, since Nancy's aunt Frances Weaver had also married an Englishman named
Edmund Burk five years earlier. It is probable that these two men were related, since the unusual spelling of their last name is the same. Most of the time an e is added to the name Burk.

Two years after Nancy was born, the first son was born to Barbara and Daniel. The son's name was Ephraim, and Ephraim is the son of Daniel that our family descends from. Chapter V of this book will cover Ephraim's life and the birth of a new nation.

The fourth and fifth children of Barbara and Daniel were girls named Elizabeth and Polly. They were followed in 1795 by a son named Matthias, who became the third Matthias Weaver. In 1797 a third son, Charles was born. Charles apparently left home and went to Rockingham County sometime before 1815, when he was 18 years old. He served in the militia of Rockingham county in 1815 and 1816. However, he returned home to marry Mary Tuckwiler in 1821. They had four sons with the familiar names of John, Daniel, Joseph and Charles, Jr. Charles died in Page County in 1859.

The final child of Barbara and Daniel was Lucy, who may have died at birth. At any rate, Lucy died early in life since she is not mentioned in history after her birth. It is possible that this birth to Barbara, who was 47 years old at the time, may have caused her premature death.

On January 21, 1810, Daniel made "Deeds of Gift" to 3 of his 5 children in Culpeper county. No wife is mentioned, which probably means that Barbara had died by this time. It is interesting to note that Daniel only mentions five children. He should have had seven children at that time. It is possible that Mary could have died by this time, and he may not have mentioned Charles because Charles was too young to own land. It is also possible that Charles may have been in Rockingham County, possibly as a result of the death of his mother.

Daniel's actual words were:"in order to make a distribution of such of my land as I can spare to my 5 children." This was followed by the making of deeds of gift of "92 acres to William Wilhoit and Betsy his wife, of 120 acres to William Burk and Nancy his wife, and of 100 acres to Ephraim Weaver. It is interesting to note that Daniel refers to William Wilhoit's wife as Betsy,
instead of Elizabeth, who was his fourth child. It is also of interest that he did not refer to Ephraims' wife, since according to the U. S. Census of 1810, Ephraim had a son and a daughter living with him as well as a woman between the ages of 17 and 26 years, who was undoubtedly his wife.

On August 20, 1823, Daniel deeded 100 acres in Culpeper county to his son Matthias (the third Matthias Weaver). This son, Matthias, would administer Daniel's estate in Rappahanock county in 1846.

There is no evidence that Daniel ever owned slaves. A list of Virginia taxpayers from 1782 to 1787 indicates that Daniel had no slaves. However, it does show that his father, Matthias owned 5 slaves. You may recall from Chapter III that Matthias willed his slaves to his daughter, Catherine Chelf.

Many interesting things were happening in Madison County near the end of Daniel's life. For instance, the present day brick courthouse was completed in 1830. In 1832, the Madison vote to abolish slavery was about equal. However, in 1837 the Hebron Lutheran Church voted to abolish slavery, which probably ended slavery for most of the German Lutherans. In 1835, the Hebron church changed all sermons to English instead of German. Things were changing, but tobacco remained the principle crop. The price of tobacco was ten cents per pound in 1846-the year of Daniel's death.

In 1840 the population of Madison county was 8,107 people. Of this total, 4,308 were black slaves. Things were changing, but it would be many years before slavery was completely abolished.
FAMILY CHART
Daniel Weaver* & Barbara Clore
(Married in 1780)

Daniel is the son of Matthias Weaver (Sr) & Elizabeth Finks
Barbara is the daughter of John Clore & Dorothy Kaifer

NAME OF CHILD | (BORN) | (MARRIED) | SPOUSE
--- | --- | --- | ---
(1) Mary Weaver | (1781) | (1797) | Abraham Baughan
(2) Nancy Weaver | (1783) | (1802) | William Burk
(3) Ephraim Weaver** | (1785) | (1807) | Unknown
 | | (1817) | Isabella Rush (A)
(4) Elizabeth Weaver | (1788) | (1806) | William Wilhoit (C)
(5) Polly Weaver | (1791) | (1820) | Allen Utz
(6) Matthias Weaver | (1795) | (1834) | Lucinda Almond
 | | (1846) | Bethany Whitescarver (D)
(7) Charles Weaver | (1797) | (1821) | Mary Tuckwiler (E)
(8) Lucy Weaver | (1802) | (-----) | Unmarried-Died Early.

* Daniel is our direct ancestor and the subject of Chapter IV of this book.
** Our Direct Ancestor, and the subject of Chapter V of this book.

NOTES

(A) It is believed that Ephraim married in 1807, since the U.S. Census of 1810 shows two children under 10 years of age and an unknown female (wife?) age 17-26 living with him.
(B) Official records show that Ephraim married Isabella Rush on April 1, 1817. William Finks was a witness or sponsor at this wedding. The two children born prior to this wedding lived with them.
(C) William Wilhoit is the son of Joel Wilhoit and the grandson of Matthias Wilhoit. Their son Robert Wilhoit (Wilhite), who was born in Culpeper county in 1809, married Peachy Rucker in Morgan county, Illinois. They settled in Hancock county in Illinois.
(D) This is the third Matthias Weaver. He is the grandson of Matthias Weaver, Sr. and the nephew of Matthias Weaver, Jr.
(E) Charles died in Page county in 1859. Charles and Mary had four sons. Their names were John, Daniel, Joseph and Charles, Jr.
FAMILY CHART
John Clore* & Dorothy Kaifer
(Married about 1745)

John Clore is the son of Michael and Maria Barbara Clore
Dorothy Kaifer is the daughter of Michael Kaifer & Anna Maria (Blankenbaker) Thomas

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>(BORN)</th>
<th>(MARRIED)</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1) Michael Clore</td>
<td>(a.1747)</td>
<td>(1769)</td>
<td>Margaret Weaver (A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2) John Clore, Jr.</td>
<td>(a.1748)</td>
<td>(a.1778)</td>
<td>Margaret Blankenbaker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3) George Clore</td>
<td>(a.1749)</td>
<td>(a.1775)</td>
<td>Elizabeth Mauck</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4) Margaret Clore</td>
<td>(a.1750)</td>
<td>(a.1774)</td>
<td>Leonard Crisler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5) Jemima Clore</td>
<td>(a.1751)</td>
<td>(a.1775)</td>
<td>John Stonesipher (B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6) Mildred Clore</td>
<td>(a.1752)</td>
<td>(a.1778)</td>
<td>Samuel Yowell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7) Anna Clore</td>
<td>(a.1753)</td>
<td>(1787)</td>
<td>William Wilhoit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8) Frances Clore</td>
<td>(a.1754)</td>
<td>(1792)</td>
<td>Harmon Wayman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9) Barbara Clore</td>
<td>(1755)</td>
<td>(1780)</td>
<td>Daniel Weaver (C)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* John Clore died in Culpeper county in 1785. His Will is in Will book "C".

NOTES

(A) Margaret Weaver is the oldest child of John Weaver (Sr.) and was born in 1752. She is the grandchild of Peter Weaver (Sr.)

(B) Jemima's second marriage was to Elijah Yager in 1800.

(C) Daniel Weaver is the son of Matthias Weaver (Sr), and is the subject of Chapter IV of this book. He is our direct ancestor.
MARK FINKS was born in Germany, although the exact town is not known. He came to Virginia in 1719, and settled in the same area as the Second Germanna Colony of 1717. His wife's surname is not known. He was living in Orange County as early as 1736 and proved his importation in 1741.
ANCESTRAL CHART

BARBARA CLORE

Born 1755
Married 1780
Died 1808

John George Clore
(1716-1785)

Maria Barbara-
(1687- )

Barbara Clore

Michael Clore
(1687-1763)

Hans Martin Klaar

Maria Barbara----

Michael Kaifer
(1702-1768)

Wolfgang Kafer

Elisabetha-----

Dorothy Kaifer
(1722- )

Maria (Blankenbaker) Thomas*
(1696- )

* Maria was the widow of John Thomas when she married Michael Kaifer.

COMMENTS:

Barbara Clore was two years older than Daniel Weaver when they were married in 1780. Daniel out lived Barbara by about 38 years.

John George Clore was the eldest son of Michael Clore, the 1717 immigrant, who was the brother of Peter Weaver's mother, Susanna (Klaar) Clore.

Wolfgang Kafer, goose herdsman, was from Zaberfeld, Wurttemberg, Germany. He and Elisabetha had at least three children.
CHAPTER V
THE BIRTH OF A NEW NATION
Ephraim Weaver & Isabella Rush
(1785 - 1858)

Possibly the most interesting period of time in the history of the Weaver family may have been the period of Ephraim Weaver's life during the early years of the new nation known as *The United States*. It was a time of war. It was a time of peace. It was a time of slavery and it was a time of changing cultural and religious values. It was a time when a new nation was moving westward into unknown lands. It was a time when the close knit German community, whose life revolved around the Hebron Lutheran Church, was beginning to breakup due to intermarriage with the English settlers in the Madison-Culpeper area of Virginia.

Ephraim was born in 1785 in Culpeper County, Virginia. It would be seven more years before the Robinson river area would be called Madison county. The Revolutionary War had been over for two years. James Madison had published his *Remonstrances Against Religious Assessments*, which advocated the separation of church and state, a growing trend in the new nation. In 1785, the Episcopal Church and the government became permanently separated. The following year, in 1786, the Virginia Assembly passed the act of religious freedom.

In 1785 the congress was located in New York City, which would be the temporary capital for the new nation until the permanent, planned federal city was completed in what is now known as Washington, D.C. That same year the congress appointed a committee headed by James Madison to persuade the states to grant the federal government greater power for regulating foreign commerce. This effort met with failure as the states refused to grant the increased powers.
Ephraim was the first son of Daniel and Barbara (Clore) Weaver. However, he was not their first child. Four years earlier, in 1781, their first child, Mary was born, and two years earlier, in 1783, their second child, Nancy, was born. Nancy would grow up to marry an Englishman.

When Ephraim was two years old, in 1787, Reverend William Carpenter became pastor of the Hebron Lutheran Church. He was the first minister of that church to preach in English. The big news of 1787 was the signing of the Constitution on September 17, 1787 at the constitutional convention in Philadelphia.

Illustration No. 33--The signing of the Constitution in Philadelphia on September 17, 1787.

Earlier that year a group of talented statesmen led by George Washington, James Madison, Alexander Hamilton and Benjamin Franklin had decided that a constitutional convention was needed due to the increasing gravity of American affairs, the growing probability of disruption, and the need to form a "more perfect union". When the convention first met on May 14, 1787, George Washington was elected president of the convention. Seventy three delegates in all were appointed by the states, but no more than 55 ever attended the convention. The signing and ratification of the Constitution of
the United States, therefore, took place more than four years after the end of The Revolutionary War with Britain. This Constitution is the oldest frame of government in the world today. In spite of the expansion of the United States since 1787 and the growth of the American people, the amendments to the Constitution have been relatively few and have not altered its original character as the first plan of the government. These early leaders of our government were truly amazing men of great vision.

In early 1788, James Madison came to the Robinson River area to speak at the Hebron Lutheran Church. However, since it was a political speech, he was not allowed to speak inside the church. The speech took place outside, even though it was an extremely cold day. Besides the weather, one of the concerns that day was the fact that panthers, who were extremely plentiful at the time, had been seen in the area, and one had been killed attempting to enter the Herndon home.

Also in 1788, Robert Fleshman decided to leave the Robinson River area and move across the mountains to the Shenandoah valley. Robert was the son of Peter Fleshman and the grandson of the 1717 colonist, Cyriacus Fleshman. Robert and his wife, Dorothy Baumgardner, probably crossed the mountains about 28 miles north of Madison where present day Rappahannock and Page counties meet. This pass through the mountains would be approximately the same route as present day Virginia State Route 211.

Robert stayed in Shenandoah county for two years before moving west to Greenbrier county in 1790. This migration of Robert Fleshman is mentioned at this time because it led to the eventual movement of our family from Madison County, Virginia to Greenbrier County, West Virginia. This was probably the beginning of the great westward migration of the German community of the Robinson river area of Virginia. During Ephraim's lifetime many more families would move westward into many different states. For the most part this migration westward began with the third generation of descendents of the original 1717 colonists. The thing that fueled this westward movement was the constant thirst for new and cheaper land, since most of these people were engaged in agriculture, and their future fortunes depended on their ability to make money from the land.
The year 1789, when Ephraim was four years old, was a time of beginning for the new nation known as *The United States*. In January, 1789, the eleven states that had ratified the constitution chose their electors for the first Presidential election. In February, these electors cast their votes unanimously for George Washington as the first President of *The United States*. George Washington was elected with 69 votes, while John Adams was elected Vice President with 34 votes. Washington was living in Mount Vernon and had to make the eight day journey to New York, where he would head the new government. He arrived in New York on April 23, 1789.

The two states that had not yet ratified the constitution were North Carolina, who ratified the constitution in November of that year, and Rhode Island, who became the last of the original 13 states to ratify the constitution in May of 1790. Illustration No. 34 shows the original 13 states and their dates of confederacy.

The new congress was busy in July, August, and September of that year. The new country needed money in order to operate the new government. In July, congress passed the first Tariff Act and The Tonnage Act, which was a tax on foreign ships entering American ports. Also, in July 1789, the French Revolution began with the fall of the Bastille in Paris. The event was witnessed by the American minister to France, Thomas Jefferson.

In August, Congress established the War Department, and in September Congress established the Treasury Department and the 1000 man United States Army. After establishing the Army, the congress adjourned for the year.

Illustration No. 34 – The original 13 states.
In March of 1790 the congress passed the Census Act, which called for a periodic census of the inhabitants of The United States. The first census was completed in August of 1790 and showed a total population of 3,929,625 people, including 59,557 free blacks and 697,624 enslaved blacks. Massachusetts was the only state to report no slaves. Most of the slaves were in Virginia and the other southern plantation states, where slaves were an important part of the agricultural economy. The above figures show that slaves were only 19% of the total population, but they were about 40% of the Virginia population.

Slavery in the United States was a way of life in 1790, although many people were starting to speak out against it. The new Census probably made many people in the northern states aware of the extent of slavery. Slavery would continue for another 72 years, but the movement to free all slaves was starting by 1790, and would pick up momentum in 1830 with the formation of a group of northern Abolitionists who advocated immediate emancipation of all slaves without compensation to the owners.
Exactly 300 years after Columbus discovered America, an act was passed by the Virginia Assembly for the formation of Madison County. This act provided for the division of Culpeper into two parts, each of which would be a separate county. The act for the formation of Madison County was passed on December 4, 1792 when Ephraim was 7 years old.

There was a new baby around the Weaver house, since Ephraim's mother, Barbara had delivered a baby girl named Polly the previous year. Ephraim, was still the only boy in the household, which also consisted of his 4 year old sister Elizabeth, his older sisters, Mary (11 years old), Nancy (9 years old), and his mother and father, Barbara and Daniel.

In Washington, the cornerstone for the "Presidents Palace" was laid in October, 1792. The "Palace" would later be known as the "White House". George Washington was reelected President in the second presidential election with 132 electoral votes. John Adams was reelected Vice President.

Back in Virginia, statesman George Mason was leading the opposition to slavery in Virginia. Mason called slavery a disgrace to mankind. He compared slavery to a slow poison corrupting future politicians. In this same year Denmark became the first nation to abolish the slave trade.

In Philadelphia, in the early part of January, 1793, President Washington witnessed the first balloon flight in America made by Frenchman Jean-Pierre Francois Blanchard. Meanwhile, back in France, the French revolutionaries guillotined Marie Antoinette and Louis XVI.

About this time, the constituency of the Hebron Lutheran Church was changing, and would never again have the influence on the German community that it had enjoyed for the past 50 or 60 years. The constituency changed for several reasons, but the main reason was the inter-marriages of the Germans with the English settlers in the area. Also, many of the congregation were moving into new lands in Kentucky and other western states. Many of the German Lutherans were changing over to the new Baptist and Methodist faiths.
By this time most of the descendents of the 1717 colony were Americanizing their names. The Weaver families were no longer using the name Weber.

George Washington was indeed the father of our country in 1795. The success of the new system of government was due mainly to the presence at that time of such a strong character as Washington. George was in his last two years as President of the United States, since he firmly refused to run for a third term.

The Weaver house had a new baby boy in 1795. He was called by the familiar name of Matthias. He was the third Matthias Weaver. He was the nephew of Matthias Weaver, Jr. and the grandson of Matthias Weaver, Sr., who was the son of Peter Weaver, the young immigrant of 1717. When the third Matthias was born Ephraim was 10 years old, and was the big brother of the family. Two years later, in 1797, the final son, Charles, was born to Daniel and Barbara. It was the same year that George Washington left the presidency and resumed his life as a planter. He would live only two more years, since he died on December 14, 1799. His remains were placed in a vault in Mt. Vernon, Virginia on the shores of the Potomac River.

Washington had selected the site for the White House and was in office when the corner stone was laid in 1792, but unfortunately he was never to occupy the White House, since it was not completed until 1800, when George Washington's successor, John Adams, became the first president to occupy the White House. See Illustration No. 36.

![Illustration No. 36-The White House-Completed in 1800.](image)

Daniel and Barbara's final child, Lucy, was born in 1802, but little is known of her. She probably died at an early age. Ephraim was 17 years old in 1802, which was the year of "The Louisiana Purchase".
The actual *Louisiana Purchase* took place on April 30, 1803; however, negotiations with France began in 1802 when President Jefferson, who had defeated John Adams for the Presidency in 1800, asked James Monroe to negotiate a purchase of New Orleans and the French territory located on the North American continent. France had acquired Louisiana from Spain on October 1, 1800, although this land transfer did not become known to the United States until May, 1801. France acquired Louisiana because Napoleon Bonaparte had visions of a French colonial empire on the North American continent. However, Napoleon's colonial dreams ended when the United States purchased all of Louisiana for $15,000,000.

![Illustration No. 37~The Louisiana Purchase, April 30, 1803.](image)

In 1802, Ephraim was the elder child left at home in Daniel and Barbara's family. Ephraim's two older sisters, Mary and Nancy, had married English men. The integration between the Germans and English had begun. Things would never be the same again. Ephraim, who was 17 years old, was probably "dating" by this time, although he didn't marry until 5 years later.

In the early 1800's the conversation around Madison was about the people who were migrating westward in a search for more free land. "Go West Young Man" was the advice being given to most of the young married men. This westward movement was sweeping the whole country. In 1804 an expedition headed by Lewis and Clark left St. Louis looking for an overland route to the west coast of North America. On September 23, 1806 the Lewis & Clark Expedition returned successfully to St. Louis after an epic two year journey across the western wilderness to the Pacific coast in the Oregon area.

The chart on the following page shows some of the western movement of Peter Weaver's descendents.
THE MALE LINE OF PETER WEAVER'S DESCENDENTS
(THROUGH THREE GENERATIONS)
Showing approximate birth date of each descendent

PETER WEAVER
(1710)

JOHN
(1728)

MATTHIAS *
(1732)

PETER, JR.
(1735)

Aaron (1)
(1763)

John, Jr.
(1761)

Daniel *
(1757)

Ambrose (2)
(1762)

Matthews Jr (3)
(1772)

Elijah
(1790)

Larkin
(1772)

Samson (8)
(1797)

Daniel
(1808)

John (6)
(1800)

William
(1784)

Jonas
(1788)

Thomas
(1791)

Simeon
(1795)

Ephraim *
(1785)

Matthews
(1795)

Charles
(1797)

Elias Peter ITT.
(1773)

Weaver Family

NOTES

(1) Aaron was unmarried.
(2) Ambrose moved his family to Wayne County, Kentucky in about 1816.
(3) Matthias died in 1829. His wife, Eleanor (Wayland) Weaver moved the family to Preble County, Ohio after his death.
(4) Peter married in 1797 and moved his family to Wayne County, Indiana.
(5) Moses and Peter were twins. Moses married but had no children.
(6) John became perhaps the wealthiest of the early Weavers. Census records of 1850 show his real estate value at $30,000. This was a tremendous value at that time.
(7) Charles moved to Page County, Virginia and died there prior to 1860.
(8) Samson (or Sampson) moved his family to Boone County, Kentucky.
The chart shown on the previous page, *The Male Line of Peter Weaver's Descendants*, does not show marriages and is not complete as far as the westward movement of Peter Weaver's descendents. Listed below are the marriages of Peter Weaver's grandsons and great grandsons.

**MARRIAGES OF PETER WEAVER'S GRANDSONS**

Aaron never married.

John, Jr. married Elizabeth ____________ in 1783.

John, Jr. married Margaret Fleshman in 1808 (2nd marriage)

Daniel married Barbara Clore in 1780.

Ambrose married Margaret (Peggy) Yager in 1763.

Matthias, Jr. married Eleanor Wayland in 1791.

Peter III married Martha Walker in 1793.

Moses married Rosanna Crisler in 1798.

**MARRIAGES OF PETER WEAVER'S GREAT GRANDSONS**

William married Nancy Ford in 1807.

Jonas married Lucy Crisler in 1810.

Thomas married Elizabeth Miller in 1812.

Simion (John Jr.'s son) married Polly Ford in 1815.

John III married Sarah Crigler in 1820.

Ephraim married Isabella Rush in 1817. (Subject of the chapter).

Matthias III married Lucinda Almond in 1834.

Matthias III married Bethany Whitescarver in 1846 (2nd marriage)

Charles married Mary Tuckwiler in 1821.

Elijah married Elizabeth Ford in 1812.

Allen married Sarah Hutchinson in 1820.

James (Ambrose's son) married Rosannah Yeager in 1820.

Larken married Susannah Crisler in 1811.

Joel married Mary ____________ in 1837.

Elijah (Matthias, Jr.'s son) married Frances Wayland in 1832.

James (Matthias, Jr.'s son) unknown.

Simion (Matthias Jr.'s son) was unmarried.

Alfred married Louisa Kirtley in 1832.

Samson or Sampson married Hannah Blankenbaker in 1820.

Jeremiah married Sarah Major in 1824.

Joseph married Elizabeth Kemper in 1826.

Nothing is known about the marriages of Augustus, Daniel and Elijah.
From the chart, *The Male Line of Peter Weaver's Descendants*, you can see that much of the westward movement began about the turn of the century with Peter Weaver's grandchildren and great grandchildren. Descendants of Peter Weaver now live in most states of the United States.

The chart on the previous page shows that Peter Weaver's grandson, Ambrose, moved his family to Wayne County, Kentucky in about 1816. Ambrose's brother, Matthias Weaver, Jr., died in 1829. After his death, his wife Eleanor (Wayland) Weaver moved the family to Preble county, Ohio. Peter Weaver III was probably the first of Peter Weaver's grandchildren to move westward when he moved his family, including Daniel and Elijah, to Wayne County, Indiana in 1797. Ephraim's brother, Charles, moved to Page County, Kentucky, where he died in 1860. Peter Weaver's great grandson, Samson (or Sampson) moved his family to Boone County, Kentucky. Larken moved to Preble County, Ohio with his mother in about 1830. Alfred moved to Fulton County, Illinois in 1838. Joel moved to Woodford County, Illinois in about 1838. Matthias Jr.'s son James moved to Sevier county, Arkansas around 1830.

The year 1807, when Ephraim was 22 years old, marked the beginning of successful steamship navigation, when Robert Fulton's steamship, *Clermont*, made a successful round trip up the Hudson River from New York to Albany. (See Illustration No. 38.) It was also the beginning of a decade of mystery in the Weaver family.

According to all available records, Ephraim did not marry until 1817, when he married Isabella Rush, who was a part of the German community. However, Ephraim's first child was born in 1808, according to Federal Census records.

Census records of 1810 show Ephraim Weaver, as head of household, living in Culpeper county, Virginia with a woman between the ages of 17 and 26. Also living with Ephraim were two young children under the ages of ten.
Subsequent family records, found in Lufkin, Texas many years later, indicate that the male child was named Elliott (or Aylette) and the female child's name was Jemima. These names are definitely not German. In all probability Ephraim married a woman of English heritage around 1807. It would not be proper for two unmarried people to live together in 1817. Therefore, Ephraim probably married twice. The name of his first wife is not known, nor is the location where they were married. They were probably married in or near Culpeper, since they were living in Culpeper County in the summer of 1810 when the 1810 census was taken.

Ephraim had two distinct marriages and two separate families. His first marriage lasted ten years and covered the period between 1807 and 1817. It is not known what happened to Ephraim's first wife. In all likelihood she died about the time of the birth of her fourth child around 1816 or 1817. The first child born in 1808 was a boy named Elliott or Aylette, who will be the subject of Chapter VI of this book. The next child was a girl born the following year whose name was Jemima. Six years later in 1815 another girl named Ellen was born, and the final child of this first marriage was born in 1816 or early 1817. His name was William, a fine old English name.

Thomas Jefferson was President in 1808, but decided not to run for a third term. Instead, he decided to support his friend James Madison for President. Madison became the fourth President of The United States. He would serve eight years as President before returning to his beloved Virginia where he lived in retirement until he died in 1836.

The War of 1812 officially began on June 19, 1812 when President Madison officially proclaimed the United States to be in a state of war with Great Britain. The war began over Great Britain's stand on "neutral shipping"—specifically the impressment of seamen, the interference with trade, and the blockade of American ports. Opponents of the war called the war "Mr. Madison's War." In July of that year the first naval battle of the war took place at the American naval base at Sackets Harbor, New York, where the Americans repulsed the British. See Illustration No. 39

The War of 1812 was primarily a naval war, but there would be several land battles as well. The war would last three years before ending in 1815.
About 100 men from the Madison area served in the war. Among these were Ephraim's brother, Matthias, and Ephraim's first cousin, Larken Weaver. Both of these men served in Hume's Company of Light Infantry, a detachment of the 82nd Regiment of Madison County. Ephraim probably did not serve in this war since he was married with a young family.

Illustration No. 39—The Naval Battle at Sackets Harbor during the War of 1812 against Great Britain.

While most of the battles of 1812 were on the sea, two major land battles did occur. The first of the major land battles took place on August 24, 1814 when the British actually captured the city of Washington while President Madison looked on. See Illustration No. 40—below.

Illustration No. 40—The capture of the city of Washington by the British on August 24, 1814.
The other major land battle was the battle of New Orleans, where the American General, Andrew Jackson, withstood two major assaults by the British, who were led by General Sir Edward Pakenham. See Illustration No. 41 on this page.

The Americans were entrenched with Tennessee and Kentucky sharpshooters who employed the long rifle. The Americans were also supported by the French pirate Jean Lafitte. British commander Pakenham was killed during the failed assault, while General "Stonewall" Jackson became a national hero.

Illustration No. 41—The Battle of New Orleans depicting the death of British commander Pakenham.

During the War of 1812, James Monroe was Secretary of State and Secretary of War under President James Madison. In 1816, with the support of Madison and Jefferson, he became the 5th President of the United States.

During the early years of President Monroe's first term, Ephraim lost his first wife, and was left with a struggling young family. Apparently Ephraim married almost immediately, since Madison county records show that Ephraim married Isabella Rush on April 1, 1817 at the Hebron Lutheran Church in Madison county with William Finks as a witness and sponsor.
Ephraim and Isabella were both 33 years old when they were married in 1817. Isabella was the daughter of Crawford Rush, Jr., and the granddaughter of Crawford Rush and Mary Briles (Broyles), who was the daughter of Jacob Broyles and Mary Catherine Fleshman. This would make Isabella the great granddaughter of Mary Catherine Fleshman who was the aunt of Robert Fleshman, who moved his family to Greenbrier county in 1790. While it was Ephraim's second marriage, it was apparently Isabella's first marriage. Ephraim and Isabella had six children over the next 13 years. Apparently Isabella was about 46 years old when their last child was born in 1830. We know a male child was born about 1830 because of the 1830 census. However, this child must have died at an early age. Their first child was a son named James M. (Madison?), who was born in 1819. Their second son, born in 1820, was named Andrew Jackson Weaver. Undoubtedly he was named after the hero of the battle of New Orleans.

The year 1820 was an eventful year for Ephraim. His grandfather, Matthias, Sr. died that year at the age of Eighty Eight. It was also the year that James Monroe was reelected to the Presidency. In all likelihood Ephraim and Isabella's first son was named after the President.

The total population of the county of Madison was 8,490. There were 3,800 whites, 4,612 black slaves, and 78 free blacks. It is easy to see that the black slaves outnumbered the white population, probably due to the agricultural economy of Madison at that time.

This was also the year that many settlers from Madison left the county and moved to Kentucky where several of them laid out the town of Florence, Kentucky.

On August 13, 1821, Ephraim and Isabella deeded to Matthias Weaver III, Ephraim's brother, the land that had been conveyed to Ephraim by his father, Daniel, in 1811 (Culpeper Co. D.B. "MM", page 435). When this land was deeded to Ephraim he had been 26 years old and his younger brother, Matthias was only 16 years old. In later years Matthias III moved to Rappahanock County where he and his wife, Bethany, had a child named Mark Weaver, which is the name of my son, who will be the subject of the last chapter of this book.
Ephraim's cousin, John Weaver, Jr., who had served in the Culpeper county militia during the Revolutionary War, had seven children with his first wife, Elizabeth, who died around 1807. After her death, John married Margaret Fleshman in 1808, which was the year Aylette (Elliott), Ephraim's first son was born. Margaret Fleshman was the daughter of John Fleshman and the granddaughter of Peter Fleshman, who came over on Captain Scott's ship as the nine year old son of Cyriachus Fleshman (Fleischmann).

This second marriage of John helped solidify the close relationship between the Weaver family and the Fleshman family. This close relationship eventually led to Ephraim's first two sons, Aylette and William, migrating to the Greenbrier area where some of the Fleshman family had moved several years earlier. John Weaver, Jr's fifth son, John III, who was born in 1800, eventually became the wealthiest of the early Weaver families, since the U.S. Census of 1850 shows his real estate holdings to have a value of $30,000, which was a tremendous value for the time. It is also likely that all of these census values of real estate were understated.

In 1823, Ephraim Weaver, Jr. was born. He would live to be the last surviving male of Ephraim's family, and would remain at home until he married Mary Ann Shotwell in 1858. By this time the old German community around Madison was disappearing, as the intermarrying with the English became a way of life.

John Quincy Adams, the son of our second President, John Adams, was elected President in 1824, even though he did not receive the majority of the popular votes. Andrew Jackson had received the majority of the popular votes in the election, but Adams was eventually elected President by the House of Representatives, when Henry Clay threw his vote to Adams. Adams then made Clay his secretary of state, which led to the popular Jackson crying "Foul."

Illustration No. 42-John Quincy Adams (1767-1848)
Four years later, Adams lost the Presidency to Jackson, who became our country's seventh president. After losing to Jackson, Adams began his long and distinguished career in the house, where he fought against slavery until his death in 1848.

The U.S. Census of 1830 showed that Ephraim had seven slaves. He apparently acquired slaves sometime after 1820 in order to increase his production of agricultural products. The Census indicated he was engaged in agriculture, which was probably the commercial production of tobacco. By the year 1840 he had only 5 slaves and one of his sons, William had left home.

William left home in 1839, when he migrated to Greenbrier county, near Lewisburg, in what is now West Virginia. He moved next door to 28 year old Andrew Fleshman, a farmer, and his wife Elizabeth. Andrew was probably a grandson of Robert Fleshman. About 1840, William married a 17 year old girl whose name was Elizabeth. It is very likely that this girl may have been a Fleshman, but we have no proof of this. William and Elizabeth had four children by 1850. Their only son was 6 years old and was named Daniel, undoubtedly named for William's grandfather, Daniel Weaver. The 1850 Census indicated that William was a laborer and his wife, Elizabeth could not read or write.

Ephraim lived until 1857 or 1858 when he died in Culpeper county at the age of 73. We know Ephraim was still alive in 1855 when he deeded to Thomas Jeffries one fourth of 75 acres which had been deeded to Jeffries, Weaver and Kilby (D.B. 12, p.280). On February 22, 1858, Ephraim's sons, Andrew and James deeded land to Malcomb A. Wharton (D.B. 13, p. 448). It seems likely that this land came from Ephraim's estate. By the time that Ephraim died, all of his children were married and had left home, with the possible exception of Ephraim, Jr. who married Mary Ann Shotwell in 1858, the approximate year of Ephraim's death.

At the time of Ephraim's death, the country was plunging headlong into civil war over the issue of slavery.
**FAMILY CHART**

Ephraim Weaver & Isabella Rush  
(Married April 1, 1817)**

Ephraim is the son of Daniel Weaver and Barbara Clore  
Isabella is the daughter of Crawford Rush, Jr. and ___________ *

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Aylette(Elliott) Weaver</td>
<td>(1808)</td>
<td>(1841)</td>
<td>Mary Margaret Connell</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Jenima Weaver</td>
<td>(1809)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>Died in 1832-Unmarried</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Ellen Weaver</td>
<td>(1815)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>Unmarried in 1850</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) William Weaver</td>
<td>(1817)</td>
<td>(1840)</td>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) James M. Weaver</td>
<td>(1819)</td>
<td>(1847)</td>
<td>Mary A. Towles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Andrew Jackson Weaver</td>
<td>(1820)</td>
<td>(1842)</td>
<td>Elizabeth Towles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Elizabeth Ann Weaver</td>
<td>(1821)</td>
<td>(1843)</td>
<td>Thomas J. Berry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(8) Ephraim Weaver, Jr.</td>
<td>(1823)</td>
<td>(1858)</td>
<td>Mary Ann Shotwell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(9) Martha A. Weaver</td>
<td>(1827)</td>
<td>(1847)</td>
<td>James H. Marshall</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(10) Unknown Male</td>
<td>(1830)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>May have died early</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

** Ephraim and Isabella were married April 1, 1817; however, Ephraim was apparently married before this to an unknown woman, who was probably English or Irish, based on the names of their children.

* Isabella's mother is unknown. Her father Crawford Rush, Jr is the son of Crawford Rush and Mary (Broyles) Brile, who were married in 1750.

---

**NOTE**

(A) The subject of Chapter VI of this book and our direct ancestors.

(B) William was the last child of Ephraim's first wife. He was also the first of his family to leave the Robinson River area when he moved to Greenbrier county, West Virginia in 1839.
ANCESTRAL CHART

EPHRAIM WEAVER

Born 1785
Married 1807-1817*
Died 1858

COMMENTS:

* Ephraim's first recorded marriage was in 1817; however, it is virtually certain that he was married before in 1807, probably to an English woman.

Ephraim lived to be 73 years old. His life spanned the period from the Revolutionary War to the pre-civil war days, and the breakup of slavery.

It was during Ephraim's lifetime that the inter-marriages between the German community and the English settlers began. It was also a time of the Westward migration of the German community.
CHAPTER VI
THE WESTWARD MOVEMENT & THE CIVIL WAR
Aylette (Elliott) Weaver & Mary Margaret Connell
(1808 - 1888)

In the early part of the Nineteenth Century the descendents of German immigrants were marrying descendents of the English settlers in the Madison-Culpeper area of Virginia. Perhaps the first marriage of this kind between a male Weaver and a woman of English heritage occurred around 1807 when Ephraim Weaver, the great grandson of the German immigrant, Peter Weaver, married an unknown English girl. The marriage does not seem to be recorded and undoubtedly took place outside the jurisdiction of the Hebron Lutheran Church. For whatever reason the record of this marriage seems to have been lost in antiquity. The earliest known result of this marriage was a male child born February 7, 1808. His name was Aylette or Elliott Weaver. It may never be known what his real birth name was; however, he called himself Aylette for most of his life. It is possible that he was called by the English name of Elliott, which may have been verbally changed to Aylette because of the difficulty the Germans would have had in pronouncing this completely new and peculiar name. You may recall that before Aylette's birth, all of the descendents of Peter Weaver were called by Biblical names. Census records of 1850 and 1870 show his name to be Elliott Weaver. It is also possible that his birth name really was Aylette, since there were at least two English settlers living in the Madison-Culpeper area at the time who were also named Aylette. On September 28, 1832, an Aylett H. Walden married Mary Jane Steel in Culpeper county. The Waldens were apparently of the Baptist faith, since most of them were married in the Baptist church. About this same time, the Presbyterian Church of Culpeper, which was organized in 1813, listed 50 members in 1837 from the counties of Culpeper, Madison, Orange, Spotsylvania, and Rappahannock. Among these members was an elder named Aylette Buckner. Buckner is also an English name.
It may also be of interest to note that 20 miles west of Tappahannock, Virginia on route 360 is a small town which is called Aylett, Virginia. As far as I know at this time, there is no known connection with my great grandfather, Aylette Weaver.

Aylette entered this world at a time when our young country was having problems with many nations over shipping and foreign trade. President Jefferson asked congress for an embargo on all trade and commerce with foreign nations in December, 1807. This act, followed by two more acts in early 1808 essentially banned all trade with foreign countries. This act would eventually lead to The War of 1812 with England. Aylette's first nine years were spent with his father, Ephraim and his English mother, whose name is unknown. He was the oldest of four children of this union. He had two sisters; the older being Jemima, who was born in 1809. His younger sister was Ellen, who was born in 1815. There is no evidence that either sister ever married. The Culpeper county census of 1850 showed Ellen, age 35, still living at home, unmarried. Aylette's younger brother, William was born in 1817, and was the last child of Ephraim's first marriage. Aylette's mother apparently died about the time William was born.

The location of Aylette's Virginia home was near the county line that separated Culpeper and Madison counties, somewhere near the county of Rappahannock. Illustration No. 43 on the right shows the approximate location. The home was undoubtedly located on a commercial tobacco farm. The farm would have also doubled as a subsistence farm, since most, if not all, of their food had to be raised on the farm.

Illustration No. 43-Northeastern Virginia in 1835.
The year 1817 found the popular James Monroe in the White House. Monroe, who was a Virginian, had easily won the election of 1816. The following year Monroe managed to turn an embarrassing invasion of Florida by Andrew Jackson into a victory when Spain ceded the area to the United States in 1818. Monroe later declared opposition to any foreign colonization of South America. This proclamation later became known as The Monroe Doctrine. However, the good feelings about Monroe's administration could not last. The great moral dilemma of the nation, slavery, was beginning its slow rise toward the tragic climax of the Civil War.

After the death of Aylette's mother, his father, Ephraim, remarried so that his young family could have a mother. Ephraim married Isabella Rush in Madison county on April 1, 1817. Two years later their first child, James M. Weaver, was born. It seems likely that his middle name was probably Madison. The following year, in 1820, Andrew Jackson Weaver was born. It is easy to see that the way the Weavers were naming their children was changing. For years, only Biblical or prior family names were used. Now, political or war heroes were being used to name the new males in the family.

By the summer of 1820 the family was living in Culpeper County, since the U.S. Census taken that summer indicates that Ephraim had a family of ten people living in Culpeper County, of which three people were working in agriculture. I assume the three people were Ephraim, Aylette and Isabella. Aylette would have been 12 years old. Apparently Ephraim had no slaves in 1820, even though he would acquire seven slaves before the next census in 1830. The year 1820 was the year of The Missouri Compromise. In January of that year, a bill was passed by The House of Representatives to admit Maine into the union as a free state. This would upset the balance between the number of free and slave states, which had been accomplished by alternately admitting slave and free states. The following month the Senate passed the Missouri Compromise bill that would admit Missouri into the union as a slave state, thus maintaining the balance of free and slave states in the union.

The following year, in 1821, Aylette acquired a third sister when Elizabeth Ann Weaver was born. Aylette had become a teenager with three younger
brothers and three younger sisters. Undoubtedly Aylette was spending many long hours in the fields, since Aylette never received any formal education. There were no public schools in 1821. Most of the education was done at home or by the various churches. In all of my research for this book, I could find no evidence that Aylette could read or write.

Ephraim Weaver, Jr. was born in 1823 when Aylette was 15 years old. The family had grown to ten people who apparently were living in harmony. It seems evident that Aylette, Jemima, Ellen and William had readily accepted Isabella as their mother.

Probably the most noteworthy event of 1823 was when Mexico's Emperor Agustin de Iturbide reconfirmed the land grant made by the government of New Spain to the late Moses Austin, made transferrable to his son Stephen F. Austin. This tract of land along the Rio Brazos in Texas will become home to the 300 American families brought in by Austin in 1825. This act would lead to the settling of Texas and eventually the Mexican War of 1846.

People were moving westward at an ever increasing rate. Most of the travel was by way of the covered wagon train. Railroads did not exist in the mid 1820's, although the first charter for a railroad was issued in 1826. Illustration No. 44, below, shows the method of travel commonly used during this era.

Illustration No. 44-A covered wagon train commonly used for travel in 1825.
Martha A. Weaver was born in 1827. She would be the last of Aylette’s sisters. She must have been one of Aylette’s favorites since he later named one of his daughters by the same name. The final child born to Ephraim and Isabella was an unknown male born in 1830. Nothing is known about this child who apparently died early in life.

The year 1830 found the popular Andrew Jackson in the White House. He had won the 1828 election by a landslide. The previous year, on August 25, 1829, the Mexican government had rejected Jackson’s offer to purchase Texas, where thousands of American settlers were living. Also in 1830 the issue of slavery was continuing to be a very hot topic.

About this time, the first steam locomotive was built. The locomotive, "Tom Thumb", ran between Baltimore and Ellicott’s mill. In May of that year Jackson signed The Indian Removal Act, which granted authority to move Eastern Indians to lands west of the Mississippi River.

Slave revolt conspiracies were becoming common during this era. However, none of them compared to Nat Turner’s rebellion of 1831. Nat Turner was a slave preacher with a large following in Southampton County, Virginia. During the rebellion almost 200 people were killed—most of them were black slaves. Turner was eventually captured and hanged.
In the early years of the 1830's many railroad lines were being completed as the young country started to move westward. Aylette was 26 years old, and still living at home, when Stephen F. Austin, a Virginian, was arrested by the Mexican government in 1834 when he tried to present a resolution from American settlers in Texas, which stated their desire to separate from Mexico. Austin would be held in prison for eight months. Many of these early Texans were from Virginia and had been a part of the early "Westward Movement." By the year 1836, when Aylette was 28 years old and still living at home, the news from Texas was not good. Mexican President, Santa Anna had led a force of 3000 men against 187 Texans in his assault on the Alamo in San Antonio, Texas on March 6, 1836. All of William Travis' garrison were killed, including Davey Crockett. After the Alamo assault, Santa Anna's troops continued to sweep across Texas. His troops massacred many Texas settlers until he reached Galveston Bay in mid-April. Early in 1837, on his last day in office, President Jackson recognized the independent Lone Star Republic of Texas. This was one more act that would have an effect on the headlong rush toward the Civil War, since it left a union of 13 free states and 13 slave states, but of the large territories that remained to be converted into states, only one, Florida was controlled by slaveholders, while three non-slave territories still existed. The following day Martin Van Buren was inaugurated as the 8th President of The United States.

As the decade came to an end, the movement westward for the Weaver family began when Aylette's brother, William decided to migrate to Greenbrier County. Through discussions with the Fleshman and Broyles families, he had learned of the new opportunities that existed for farmers in the new lands west of the Robinson River area. Back in 1727, Peter Fleshman's sister, Mary Catherine, married Jacob Broyles, the son of John Broyles, the 1717 colonist. Sometime around 1770, their son Peter Broyles migrated to Monroe County in western Virginia in what is now West Virginia. Robert Fleshman, the son of Peter Fleshman, left Culpeper county in 1787, and eventually ended up in Greenbrier County, where he purchased 365 acres of land in Rich Hollow near Lewisburg in 1790. Greenbrier County and Monroe County are adjacent to each other, and the two families were living only a few miles apart.

Sometime in 1839, Aylette's brother, William, who was now 22 years old, left
home and headed over the mountains toward an unknown land and a new life. It is not known what William did when he first arrived in Greenbrier County, near Lewisburg. However, he married about 1840, and eventually went to work for young Andrew Fleshman, who was the grandson of Robert Fleshman, who had left Culpeper County 52 years earlier. Andrew was 28 years old with three young children and a wife named Elizabeth. Apparently Andrew was farming his land by himself, since the 1840 census shows only one person working in agriculture.

Shortly after 1840, Aylette decided to join his brother in the Greenbrier-Monroe County area. On March 25, 1841, Aylette married Mary Margaret Connell, the daughter of William Connell of Monroe County. Mary Margaret’s mother was Mary Ann (Peck) Connell. Mary Margaret was born in Monroe County on April 22, 1819. This would make her 21 years old when she married Aylette, one month short of her 22nd birthday. Aylette was 33 years old when they married.

William Connell was living in Mecklinburg County in 1810, and apparently came to Monroe County sometime around 1815. Mary Ann Peck, Mary Margaret’s mother, was living in Monroe County in 1810. She was the daughter of Jacob Peck.

Aylette and Mary Margaret were blessed with their first child on New Year’s Day, 1842, when John William Weaver was born, and became the fourth John Weaver. John apparently received his middle name from Aylette’s brother, William, who was living close by at the time. The following year their first daughter, Mary Jane, was born on July 1, 1843. They had no more children until February 20, 1846, when they were blessed with twin girls, Eleanor and Martha. Their fifth child, Salena, was born June 30, 1848. During these years Aylette was working as a laborer, so money was tight.

Back in Washington, President James K. Polk was occupying the White House. Polk was our 11th president. He had succeeded John Tyler who had replaced William Henry Harrison when he died in 1841, only one month after his inauguration. Harrison had given his inaugural speech outside in the cold weather without a coat. He developed a cold and died one month later. His Vice President, John Tyler, thus became our tenth president.
The western movement had opened virgin lands throughout the South to the growing of cotton for commercial purposes. The insatiable demands of English and French mills would give slavery a new lease of life. As slaveowners moved westward, they could be seen taking their slaves with them, since cotton production required large quantities of cheap labor. Illustration No. 47, below, shows a typical cotton plantation in the deep South.

Illustration No. 47--A typical Southern cotton plantation in about 1845.

By the end of President Polk's term in office in 1849, cotton had indeed become "King" in the states of Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas. The economy of the deep south was completely dependent on the production of cotton, and therefore, on slaves. This would be a major cause of the Civil War eleven years later.

The pre-civil war years saw hundreds of young Virginia couples heading westward. One such couple was James and Elizabeth McClure of Carrol County, Virginia. Their story is typical of many that headed west in the 1840's. It is indeed rare to have any written record of how things were in those trying times, but fortunately for us, Elizabeth kept a diary of their venture to seek a new life in the West. Space will not permit me to print the total diary, but I will attempt to list the major quotes that will provide the story of this tragedy.
Elizabeth and Dan McClure were married in Carrol county, Virginia in 1846. They could find no desirable land in Carrol county, so they decided to join the many Virginians who had followed Stephen F. Austin to Texas. The following quotes from Elizabeth's diary tell the first-hand story of this trip west.

"I want to go to Texas," she recorded in her diary, "but it seems like it will break my heart to leave all my friends behind." A few days later she confided, "I am fixed to go to Texas...but to leave my dear old native land for a new and untried place, to quit my old, true friends for new and untried love and friendship, at times makes my spirits dark and gloomy." On April 8, Elizabeth recorded, "Many of our friends came by to see us start, and oh, how solemn was the scene. [James'] dearest friends took him by the hand and bade him farewell, perhaps forever. Oh! How hard it was to part, next to death, but yet we tore away." The next day they started their 1,200 mile trip to Texas. Elizabeth recorded, "It seemed like breaking my heart to leave my poor mother and father and grandmother, who had been always so kind, and loved me so well. I fear it is a sin to break off so abruptly—if so, may the Lord pardon us." Traveling 15-20 miles a day they moved onto the Great Road which ran the full length of the Shenandoah Valley into East Tennessee and branched north into Kentucky. On this road they joined an almost continuous stream of humanity, most of whom were heading south and west. They frequently saw men transporting groups of Virginia slaves to be sold for handsome prices in the deep south and beyond. They worked their way across Tennessee to Nashville, where Elizabeth recorded seeing the fattest hogs she had ever seen in her life and the best looking farm land. When they reached the Tennessee River they saw their first steamboat ever which belched steam and smoke "like a thunder gust" noted Elizabeth. All along the route they saw slaves being transported to new cotton plantations. Elizabeth recorded that she saw one driver whip four slaves that had lingered too long at a spring. One night around the campfire, James read about the impending war with Mexico and trouble in Texas. In addition to the bad news from Texas, they were experiencing heavy spring rains and James caught a bad cold. Elizabeth recorded her sadness at leaving home, "I think about home and what they are doing there.-----I think of home and tears come thick and fast. We have come a long road and we have a long and difficult one yet to go, but I like no place I have found yet." After traveling through Memphis and along the Mississippi River toward New Orleans, James wrote in Elizabeth's diary while Elizabeth was sick. He said, "Going-going to Texas, I think to do well after a while and make money plenty." Yet the following day he wrote, "I feel bad, weary, out of spirits, for I fear I cannot like Texas--a long road yet [togo]." Once in New Orleans Elizabeth wrote, "I don't know what we had better do. I fear to go to Texas, but dread to go back [home]--hope we like it." Even though they both became sick again, they finally reached Texas on the last day of May. The people seemed unfriendly, but the mosquitoes, gnats, and oppressive heat were even worse. Finally Elizabeth spilled her full emotions out in her diary, "I am truly homesick, heartsick. I rue the day we ever thought of Texas. Oh home! How dear thou
art! Oh! ambition how hast thou led me astray! I want to go back to Virginia." After spending only a few days in Texas they decided to go to Missouri, where Elizabeth's brother lived. Elizabeth recorded, "I beleive we will like Missouri." They returned to New Orleans where they boarded a crowded, dirty steamboat and headed up the Mississippi River to St. Louis. From St. Louis they took another steamer up the Missouri River for Independence. James became sick again and Elizabeth's thoughts returned to home as she wrote, "I want a drink out of father's spring worst than ever." By the end of June they made it to Independence. Almost penniless and worn out, the couple lived with her brother's family for a few weeks. Except for periodic bouts with illness, both began to teach at various country schools on a regular basis. The following April Elizabeth heard of her father's death a month earlier in Virginia. She wrote, "My heart yearns toward there." I wish I could tell you that the story has a happy ending, but I cannot. On March 17, 1848, Elizabeth came home with a high fever. She had enough strength to write in her diary, "I feel like I should die." For eleven days James stayed by Elizabeth's bedside and took over her diary. He wrote, "Elizabeth sick of slow typhoid fever. God of heaven have mercy on her." A few days later Elizabeth picked up a pencil and wrote, "...in a terrible...feel doubtful of whether I can...though the Valley of Death ...help James if I die." Finally on March 29, 1848, James wrote, "This Journal is done. The author being Elizabeth A. McClure died March 28, 1848. She was 22 years, 7 months, and 12 days old." This story was repeated many times by many of the young couples who headed west. However, for many others who headed over the Appalachian Mountains to new lands in the west, the story was completely different as they improved their lives and saw their dreams fulfilled.

James Polk was elected President in 1844, and became the first President to pledge himself to only one term. During most of his term we were having problems with Mexico. Polk was responsible for encouraging the war with Mexico in order to acquire the lands occupied by Mexico. The Mexican war broke out in 1846 and ended in 1848 with the signing of the Treaty of Guadelupe Hidalgo. Polk's term ended shortly after the war was over. His health was bad at that time, and he died three months after leaving office.
The Mexican War began when President Polk ordered General Taylor into the disputed land north of the Rio Grande River. When the Mexicans attacked General Taylor, the war began. When the war ended in 1848, the United States had acquired a large territory for only eighteen million dollars.

Illustration No. 49—American sailors land in Mexico in 1847.

Aylette and his brother William were firmly entrenched into the life of Greenbrier County by the summer of 1850, when the 7th census of the United States was taken. This 1850 census of District 18 of Greenbrier County, taken on August 19, 1850, shows family number 409 on page 264 to be headed by Elliott Weaver, age 42, a laborer born in Virginia. His wife was listed as Mary M., age 29. Children listed were John M., age 8, Mary J., age 7, Eleanor, age 3, Martha, age 3, and Salena, whose age was 2 years.

Aylette (Elliott) was living adjacent to a John Bobbitt, who was presumably Aylette's employer. It must have been difficult for this family of seven to survive on the income of a laborer. Apparently Aylette never owned land at any time during his life.

The 1850 census of Greenbrier County showed William Weaver as family 658 on page 282. He was also listed as a laborer born in Virginia. William was 33 years old, his wife Elizabeth was 27 years old and could not read or write. Presumably this meant that William could read and write. Four children were listed; Maletable(?), age 8, Daniel, age 6, who was apparently named after his grandfather, Nancy, age 4, and Elizabeth, who was only 2 years old. William was living adjacent to Andrew Fleshman, who was head of family number 659. Andrew was listed as a 38 year old farmer, and presumably was William's employer.

Apparently Aylette moved to Monroe County shortly after this census was taken. However, William continued to live in Greenbrier County for the rest of his life.
During these pre-Civil War years many slaves were secretly transported north of the border that separated slave states from free states. These fugitive slaves were helped by Northern abolitionists by means of "The Underground Railroad." See Illustration number 50, below.

More than 3000 people had a part in the system, and between 1830 and 1860 at least 60,000 slaves escaped by this route. Once across the border between slave and free states, the slave was sure of secret transportation northward.

The western part of Virginia, which is now West Virginia, was a border state that had both slave holders and non-slaveholders. Many families were split over this issue. It seems logical that the "Underground Railroad" ran right through what is now West Virginia. It also seems logical that Aylette and William were probably pro-slavery, since their father Ephraim owned slaves and depended on slaves for his livelihood.
We think Aylette moved his family to Monroe County in late 1850, although this is not definite. The birth of Henry Daniel Weaver was on February 18, 1851, probably in Monroe County. Young Henry Daniel’s birth occurred shortly before births were recorded in Virginia. Henry Daniel was my grandfather, and was one of the motivating forces for me to write this book, since I was not even aware of his name until I started my research for this book sometime around 1990 when I was 64 years old, and had just retired.

A map of the area around Greenbrier and Monroe counties is shown below. This map will come in handy during the next few pages of this chapter when the happenings of our family will be outlined.

Illustration No. 51-- A map of the Greenbrier-Monroe County area of West Virginia.
The area of Greenbrier County where Aylette originally settled is believed to be the area north of Sinks Grove and south of the Greenbrier river. When he moved to Monroe County in late 1850, he probably settled south of Gap Mills, near Crimson Springs.

Without question, the Fleshman and Broyles families influenced Aylette's move from the Robinson River area of Virginia to Greenbrier County. However, once Aylette moved to Monroe county, the Crosier families had the major influence on Aylette's life and the lives of the rest of his family.

In the late 1700's Andrew Crosier had moved his family from Pennsylvania to Monroe County. He settled one mile south of Gap Mills. His son, William, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1784, married Sarah Bower in 1808. Their son, James Crosier, who was born in Monroe County in 1818, married Martha Gilchrist in 1840. James and Sarah's son, Thomas B. Crosier, was born in Monroe County in 1841, and married Aylette's daughter, Martha in 1867. Tom Crosier would be the cause of the Weaver family migrating to Texas a few years later. This migration will be discussed later in this chapter.

Shortly after arriving in the Crimson Springs area, disaster struck the Weaver family. Aylette's son, John William, died on August 9, 1852 at 10 years of age. A week later his sister Eleanor also died. She was only 6 years old. In all likelihood their deaths were due to some sort of epidemic. Epidemics of communicable diseases were very common in those days. The disease was probably small pox, since this disease was known to be a common killer in this area in the early 1850's. Less than a year later on July 21, 1853, Aylette's daughter, Mary Jane, age 10, also died. Her death was also probably due to some communicable disease. Later that year, on October 11, 1853, Sarah Ann Weaver was born to Mary Margaret and Aylette. This daughter would live until she was 92 years old, and would die in Covington, Virginia in 1945.

When Aylette was moving from Greenbrier to Monroe County, Zachary Taylor, our 12th President, was in the White House. However, he died that year and his Vice President, Millard Fillmore, completed his term, which ended in 1852.
In 1852 there were 413 citizens in Monroe County who signed a petition addressed to the legislature of Virginia. It stated that "No license be granted (contrary) to the will of a majority of the citizens affected; that a vote on license be taken in the county or corporation when 25 voters so ask; and that no sales be made to minors, negroes, or notorious drunkards."

About this time there were many such petitions being presented to the legislature, but none of them had this many signatures. Among the people who signed this petition were Lovel Broyles and F. Fleshman. Many members of the Crosier and Leach families, who would have a major influence on our family, also signed this petition. Andrew Crosier, age 30 and Adam Crosier, age 42 signed the petition. Leach family members who signed the petition were; Andrew, age 34, William, age 46, James, age 50, Robert, age 39, Alexander, age 49, Edmund or Edward, age 43, and Joshua, age 79. William Hall, the father of James M. Hall, who would later marry Aylette's daughter, Sarah, signed the petition. "Ellet" (Aylette) Weaver, who was 44 years old at the time, also signed the petition. It seems obvious that most of the families living near Union were a very close knit group. It would become even more obvious a few years later when most of them would fight in the same Confederate Battery during the Civil War.

Farming in Monroe County was quite different than the farming of the Culpeper-Madison area of Virginia. Tobacco had been the major crop in Virginia, but in Monroe County tobacco was a very small percentage of the farming. The major crop was corn, followed by oats and wheat. However, the extensive limestone belts, which are the natural home for bluegrass, made Monroe County an ideal area for grazing. The raising of cattle for market had always been the leading farm interest of Monroe county. Horses for export were also raised in much smaller numbers. Sheep, both for wool and mutton, were an important adjunct. Hogs were kept on every farm, but were mainly for domestic use.

The last of Aylette's family were born in the pre-war years of 1856 and 1858. Charles A. Weaver was born January 3, 1856. He would later follow his brother, Henry Daniel, and his sister, Martha, to Texas. Two years later, on April 16, 1858, twins would once again be born into the Weaver family when James Madison Weaver and Aylette Weaver, Jr. were born. Unfortunately
Aylette, Jr. would only live for thirteen days. James Madison would also follow Henry Daniel and Martha to Texas many years later.

Franklin Pierce, a Democrat, was elected our 14th President in 1852. Due to the slavery issue, Franklin Pierce lasted only one term in office. By the time his term was up, no-one supported him for re-election. In 1856, James Buchanan became our 15th President. During his term in office, the union would disintegrate around him as the country plunged headlong into a civil war.

During these pre-war years, Aylette's life revolved around the farming community of Monroe County. Shown below in Illustration No. 52 is a list of prices for various items in Monroe county between 1856 and 1858.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Price 1856</th>
<th>Price 1857</th>
<th>Price 1858</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>timothy seed, per bushel</td>
<td>$ 4.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>.56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>potatoes, per bushel</td>
<td>.33</td>
<td>.20</td>
<td>.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sunflower seed</td>
<td>.20</td>
<td></td>
<td>.41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>umbrella</td>
<td>.50</td>
<td></td>
<td>.57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sheep</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cow</td>
<td>8.00</td>
<td>.62</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hog</td>
<td>2.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>windmill</td>
<td>6.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sheep</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cow</td>
<td>2.00</td>
<td>.37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hog</td>
<td>8.00</td>
<td>.33</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>windmill</td>
<td>4.00</td>
<td>.25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>copper teakettle</td>
<td>.25</td>
<td>.37</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>musetrap</td>
<td>.50</td>
<td>.62</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bureau</td>
<td>4.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>.33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>brass clock</td>
<td>5.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>.59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>man's saddle</td>
<td>4.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>churn</td>
<td>6.65</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harrow</td>
<td>2.50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rifle</td>
<td>7.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feathers, per pound</td>
<td>.40</td>
<td>.33</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>iron wedge</td>
<td>.25</td>
<td>.25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beehive</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>broadaxe</td>
<td>.50</td>
<td></td>
<td>.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>calf</td>
<td>2.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 chairs</td>
<td>16.50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>glass tumbler</td>
<td>.12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dining table</td>
<td>4.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pan</td>
<td>.25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 sadirous</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>churn</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meal sieve</td>
<td>.37</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adze</td>
<td>.75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frow</td>
<td>.50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fine quilt</td>
<td>5.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feather bed</td>
<td>13.60</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Illustration No. 52—Sundry prices for Monroe county from 1856 to 1858.
The year 1858 was a milestone for our country, since it was the year that Abraham Lincoln rose to national prominence while running for the United States senate in Illinois. While we are aware of Abraham Lincoln's connection with Kentucky, Indiana, and Illinois, it is easy to forget that his family roots were in Virginia. His grandfather, also called Abraham, was a Virginia farmer from Rockingham County and a captain of the Virginia militia in the Revolution. Lincoln's father, Thomas, was born in Rockingham County, but soon after the war for Independence, Grandfather Abraham picked up his family and moved to Kentucky. Many years later his grandson Abraham found himself deeply involved in Illinois politics and as a result, he was also squarely in the middle of the issue of slavery.

During 1858 Lincoln and Stephen Douglas met in a series of towns across Illinois to engage in seven debates, which became well known nationally, because of the slavery issue. Lincoln took a strong stand against slavery, while Douglas defended the right of Americans to vote their preference. These debates made Lincoln into a well known national figure. One of the towns that hosted the debates was Bloomington, Illinois, where I live at the present time.

Stephen Douglas was elected to the U. S. Senate in 1847 when he was only 36 years old. In 1852 he was nominated for president. He lost, but remained in the Senate. He was still active in the Senate when he ran for re-election in 1858 against a little known Springfield lawyer named Abraham Lincoln. He managed to defeat Lincoln for the Senate but lost to him two years later when these same two men were running for President of the United States. After his loss, he continued to work for compromise, in order to save the union.
The last of Aylette's ten children were born in 1858, when twin boys were born to Mary Margaret. One of the twins, Aylette Weaver, Jr. died 13 days later on April 29, 1858. The other twin's name was James Madison Weaver, who would live at home until he eventually would escort his parents to Texas many years later. Aylette was 50 years old when his final two children were born. Also in 1858 the Weaver family had a young baby boy around the house. Two years earlier Charles Andrew Weaver had come into this world. These last two sons were named for two of Aylette's brothers who were still back in Culpeper county.

In October, 1859, events were taking place at Harper's Ferry, Virginia (now West Virginia) that would shape the future of the young nation. John Brown, one of the most radical of the abolitionists, was leading an armed group of 21 men, who seized the Federal arsenal at Harpers Ferry. Brown's idea was to establish a "country" for fugitive slaves. However, within 24 hours, Brown and four other survivors were captured by a force of United States Marines led by Colonel Robert E. Lee. Brown felt he had been pre-ordained by God to break up slavery. He was later hanged in Charlestown on December 2, 1859. Even though his attempt to establish a safe haven for runaway slaves had failed, Brown's eloquent defense during the trial convinced many Northerners that the abolition of slavery was a noble cause that required drastic, possibly violent action. This event helped lead to the Civil War and made Brown something of a martyr. He inspired the words to a marching song that became the unofficial anthem of the Union troops, "John Brown's Body Lies A'mouldering in the Grave."

The presidential campaign of 1860 between the Republican, Abraham Lincoln and the Democrat, Stephen Douglas, was basically a campaign about slavery and states rights. Lincoln had taken a strong stand against slavery, while Douglas continued to say that each state had the right to decide the legality of slavery within its own boundaries. It became obvious to all that many southern states would secede from the union if Lincoln was elected. South Carolina was a leader in the talk of threatening secession. On November 6, 1860, Abraham Lincoln was elected President of the United States with a clear majority of the electoral college votes, but only a plurality of the popular votes. Within days of Lincoln's election, Southern leaders
were speaking of secession, and on December 20, 1860, South Carolina voted to secede from the Union. Prior to Lincoln's inauguration on March 4, 1861, six more states seceded from the union. These states were Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, Mississippi, and Texas. In his inaugural address Lincoln down-played the issue of slavery; however, he warned, "No state, on its own mere action, can get out of the Union." Thus if war is to come, it will come over secession, not slavery.

The Civil War began when South Carolina forces, under the direction of General Beauregard, fired on Fort Sumpter in Charleston, South Carolina, on April 12, 1861. Within days Virginia seceded from the Union and Robert E. Lee resigned his U. S. Army commission. Jefferson Davis became the President of the Confederacy, and the bloodiest war in American history was under way.

Meanwhile, back in Virginia, Aylette decided that he had to be a part of the fight for states rights, even though he had celebrated his 53rd birthday only two months before. Aylette had a wife and six children at home, but despite this, he joined Bryan's Battery in the Army of the Confederate States of America.
Other Selected Members of Bryan's Battery, C.S.A. 1861-1864

Ages shown below are the ages as of 1861

Thomas B. Crosier (Age 20)  Married Aylette Weaver's daughter, Martha. Moved family to Texas.


James M. Crosier (Age 23)  Son of Andrew Crosier; James S. Crosier's brother.

William G. Crosier (Age 31)  Brother of James S. Crosier.

Robert Hall (Age 22)  Brother of James Madison Hall, who married Aylette's daughter, Sarah.

William R. Leach (Age 15)  Joined the Battery in 1863. Made 8th Corporal in 1864. Married Aylette's daughter, Salena.

Joshua B. Leach (Age 25)  Son of Robert Leach. Wm. R. Leach's cousin, who was killed at Lewisburg in 1862.

Adison Y. Leach (Age 23)  Brother of Joshua, who was killed at Lewisburg.

Cornelius Leach (Age 27)  Son of William Leach.

Abner U. G. Leach (Age 27)  Son of Alexander Leach, Blacksmith.

Aylette Weaver (Age 53)  Oldest known Private in Bryan's Battery.

Most of the major battles of the Civil War took place far away from Monroe County. However, thirteen battles and skirmishes were fought in Greenbrier County around Lewisburg. There were two skirmishes documented in Monroe County; the insignificant affair at Wolf Creek in June, 1861 and the slight skirmish at Second Creek bridge the succeeding May.
The insignificant affair at Wolf Creek in June, 1861 began when an excited courier dashed up to J. W. Johnson's store on Wolf Creek, and reported that "3000 Federals were on their way from Nicholas Courthouse to Meadow Bluff, and that they were killing men, women, and children, burning houses and committing all manner of depredation." At this time, the war was still a new and strange thing, and it was a time of tense excitement. As you can imagine, the news spread like wildfire, and men left their work and women cried. John G. Stevens mounted a horse and rode out to learn the truth. Near Blue Sulphur a friend told him that the enemy, 1500 strong, would reach Meadow Bluff that night, and one column would proceed to Lewisburg and another would proceed to Union. He stated they intended to burn both towns. Stevens returned and spread the word. The next morning he marched his own company toward Alderson's Ferry. He was met by Colonel Ellis and his men, and was told that no "Federals" were believed to be closer than the Ohio River. As Stevens men returned toward their homes, they were met by a group of people heading northward armed with flintlock muskets, squirrel rifles, shotguns, rusty pistols, pitchforks, and corncutters. Legend says that one Monroe man, hearing that the invaders were coming, picked out a hollow tree, but when he got to it another man had crawled inside ahead of him. It is believed that the "Federals" had sent scouts in advance, and decided not to proceed with their plan.

The next approach of war was on May 12, 1862, when Lewisburg was entered and held by 300 "Federals" under Colonel Elliott of Crook's Brigade. Other troops of the brigade soon arrived and went into camp on the hill just west of town. Early on the morning of May 22nd a column of some 2,000 Confederates, commanded by General Heth, entered Lewisburg from the East. The Union troops were taken by surprise but behaved well. The Confederates were repulsed and fell back across the swollen Greenbrier river, burning the bridge behind them. The action had lasted only an hour and was fought mostly in the streets. There were approximately 11 Union troops killed and 38 Confederate troops killed. The Confederate dead were buried in one trench about fifty feet long. Over the next three years another twelve battles would be fought in and around Lewisburg. Also, over the next three years many bloody battles would be fought across the Eastern part of America, mostly between Pennsylvania and Georgia. The best known of these battles was the battle of Gettysburg. Another significant battle was
the famous sea battle between the *Merrimack* and the *Monitor*.

Jefferson Davis established the Capitol of the Confederacy in Montgomery, Alabama in February, 1861. He formed a cabinet and drafted a constitution. He immediately made Robert E. Lee, general and his personal military advisor.

Lee helped organize defenses of the Atlantic coast, but his first true field command came in June 1862, when he was named to head the Army of Northern Virginia. He was 55 years old at the time. Lee had little sympathy for either slavery or states rights but realized his first loyalty was to his home state of Virginia. After fighting several battles, Lee reorganized the Confederate Army in Virginia in 1863 but erred in placing too many inexperienced officers over too many unfamiliar units. He tried to move North but was turned back at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania in July, 1863. He suffered 28,000 casualties, and probably sealed the fate of the South, even though the war would drag on for another nine months until Lee, who was then over all Confederate armies, would surrender on April 9, 1864 at Appomattox Court House, Virginia.

The Civil War created many heroes, including Lee, even though up to the time of his surrender he was known only as a superb commander in a lost war. Lee was so gracious in defeat that Union General Grant refused to accept his sword. Lee was a man of faith, dignity and patience. He was one of the few heroes who owed his greatness to his actions in defeat.
Among the other heroes of the Civil War, no one was more prominent than Ulysses S. Grant, who accepted Lee's surrender at Appomattox Court House, Virginia. He had volunteered his services when the Civil War broke out, and was appointed Colonel of an Illinois regiment. As the war progressed he was involved in many battles, and became a favorite of President Lincoln. After the war, Congress appointed Grant to a newly created post of "General of the army of the United States" in recognition of his many wartime accomplishments. Later he would be elected President of the United States. He would die in 1885, and be elected to the American hall of fame in 1900.

During the war, many battles were fought within a few miles of Washington. It was not unusual for President Lincoln to go the camps in the area to visit his generals. One such visit is shown below in Illustration No. 59.

On September 23, 1862, Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation was published in Northern newspapers. This proclamation, which became effective on January 1, 1863 would lead to the freedom of all slaves.
When Virginia seceded from the Union, only a few days after the firing on Fort Sumpter, not all Virginia counties were in favor of the secession. In general the northwestern counties were against secession. These counties were the ones north and west of the Allegheny mountains. Greenbrier and Monroe were included in these counties, even though their sentiment was strongly in favor of secession. This was probably due to the fact that most of the people in these counties had come from the slave areas of Virginia, while most inhabitants of the other counties on the northwestern side of the mountains had come from Pennsylvania, a non-slave state. Therefore, on June 11, 1861, these counties, including Monroe and Greenbrier, broke away from Virginia, and formed the new state of West Virginia. West Virginia was a unique state during the Civil War. It was basically a border state that had mixed sentiments about slavery and states rights. Many families were split apart over these issues and it was not unusual to see neighbor fighting against neighbor. Throughout most of the war, West Virginia was considered a Northern state supporting the Union, but in some of the counties such as Monroe and Greenbrier, almost 100 per cent of the people strongly supported the South. See Illustration No. 60 below.
Referring to Illustration No. 60 on the previous page, you will note that Mason County borders on the Ohio River. More than 1000 men from Mason County were in the Union Army, but one Company of 61 men was in the Confederate Army. The Northern Panhandle sent thousands of men to the Union Army, while hundreds of men from the Eastern Panhandle entered the Confederate service. Most of the counties bordering Ohio and Pennsylvania were loyal to the Union, while most of the Southern and Eastern counties were loyal to the Confederacy. The Civil War ended in April, 1865, and the survivors returned home to get on with their lives. The physical wounds healed quickly, but the mental wounds would not heal during the lifetime of most of the participants. Aylette returned to Crimson Springs to find that his oldest daughter, Martha was now 19 years old and looking for a husband. His youngest child, James Madison, was already 7 years old. Aylette was probably feeling old by this time, since he had already reached the age of 57 years. The news from Washington was that John Wilkes Booth had assassinated Abraham Lincoln in Ford's Theatre on April 14, 1865. Booth was an actor and a Southern patriot. He escaped the theatre but was later cornered and shot to death near Bowling Green, Virginia.

On April 15, 1865, Andrew Johnson became our 17th President. It would be up to Johnson to take charge of rebuilding the nation. Reconstruction would be a lengthy and problem filled project. By the end of the year the Ku-Klux Klan was formed in Tennessee by Thomas Jones, James Crowe and others. The Klan was one of many secret societies established to terrorize blacks.

On June 7, 1867, Aylette's daughter Martha, who was called "Mattie", married Thomas B. Crosier, who had served in Bryan's Battery with Aylette. Thomas and his father James were saddened by the events of the Civil War and were anxious to get a fresh start. Thomas obtained an agreement with Charles Baldwin on August 24, 1867, to buy 300 acres of land in Angelina County, Texas. It is assumed that Mr Baldwin had obtained a land grant in the area, and had decided not to move to Texas. The agreement was stamped and witnessed by Wm. B. Moore in Union, West Virginia. Shortly after obtaining this agreement, Martha, Tom and Tom's mother and father left West Virginia in a covered wagon and headed south to Texas. It would be a very long and eventful trip. The fact that the trip did not begin until late in the year would cause many delays in their effort to reach their land in Texas.
They reached Holly Springs, Mississippi in early 1868, where they remained for almost a year due to the birth of Martha's first child, Martha (Mollie) Pricella Crosier, who was born on April 3, 1868. When they arrived at the Sabine River at Long Leaf, Louisiana, they again were delayed while waiting for the water to subside so that they could cross. When they arrived in Texas in early 1869, a letter was waiting from Martha's sister, Salena, who was still in West Virginia. Illustration No. 61, below is a reduced photocopy of the original letter passed down from Martha to Mollie to Lila Mae (McPherson) Bierroth, Mollie's youngest child. A typed version of the letter is shown on the following page. None of the misspelled words have been changed.
LETTER FROM SALENA WEAVER TO MARTHA CROSIER

(Mailed February 25, 1869)

My very Dear Sister.

This is the third time I have written to you & Tom. without an answer, and I vow it is the last until you write to me. I cant to save my life imagine how you can forget a sister who was so much attached to you once. I trust because you are married. I think it is ridiculious. scandilous outragious. what do you think about it.!

Well as Father has written to you I suppose he has given you all the news. I am at a loss to know what to write. I am not married yet nor do I want to marry. I do wish you were here so that I could tell you some of my love stories they would keep you laughing for the next six months. Well I am engaged to Mr. George Ford, you know the old rip. and I dont love him a particle. and I dont know how to get out of it. Uncle Mat & uncle Wille & Ana thinks I would do snatching buifneys because he has a little property. and a good jenerous heart. but I dont when I love another would you! it is true I thought I loved him or I would not have engaged myself to him. until I met with the object of my love and the love I had for him all banished. he is the best hearted creature and he certainly is a exception of a man. but I cant love him and he is so affectionate that I dont know how to tell him I love another. he is such a good creature that if I could tell him. I am certain he would sacrifice himself for my happinefs. Please doant say any thing about him in Mother or Fathers letters. I have told you more than any one else. as far as distance seperates us I will still make you my confident as of old. I know you will say I have Ford on the brain every thing I write is about him. I have the h---- dubled breasted today. Ma is down in the cafe, the children are at school and I am alone. I have not only the S------ but the blues not etherially but awfully dismally blue. a letter from you with some consolation in it would be charming. dont be cruel but write at once. Tell Tom to kifs the dogs foot I aint a going to ask him to write to me any more. Kifs that brat of yours for me I only wish I could see it I would hug it to peices. I will close this horrible letter with a promise to do better when I get more from you. Sallie wishes me to give her best love to you all. and she will write soon and tell you who she gives her best love to. Yours with affection Lena

THIS LETTER RECEIVED BY MARTHA ON 3-22-1869

Illustration No. 62—Retyped version of letter from Salena Weaver to Martha Crosier dated 2-25-1869.
In her letter to Martha, Salena referred to a Mr. George Ford, to whom she was engaged. It seemed that the Weaver family had intermarried with the Ford family for several years going back to the Robinson River days in what is now Madison County, Virginia.

For example:
On 12-21-1807--
William Weaver (son of John Weaver, Jr) married Nancy Ford (daughter of Zach Ford).
On 8-15-1812--
Elijah Weaver (son of Ambrose Weaver) married Elizabeth Ford (daughter of Zach Ford).
On 8-3-1813--
Lucy Weaver (daughter of Ambrose Weaver) married James Ford (son of Zach Ford?).
On 9-13-1815--
Simeon Weaver (son of John Weaver, Jr.) married Polly Ford (daughter of Zach Ford).

George Ford is believed to have moved from the Madison County area to Greenbrier County in about 1848. He married a girl named Catherine. They had a daughter named Mary J. in 1849. Apparently Catherine died before George became interested in marrying Salena in 1869. George would have been a 48 or 49 year old widower, and Salena would have been only 20 years old at the time she wrote the letter. It is easy to see why she preferred another. The other person she loved was undoubtedly William R. Leach, whom she married less than a year later.

On March 4, 1869, Ulysses S. Grant became our 18th President. The Civil War hero had easily won the election of 1868. Andrew Johnson, who had survived an impeachment trial did not run for re-election.

By the spring of 1870, Aylette's oldest son, Henry Daniel Weaver, decided he would like to seek his fortune in Texas. Henry received his middle name from his great-grandfather, Daniel Weaver, the subject of Chapter IV of this book. Henry left West Virginia in time to arrive
in Texas before the 1870 U.S. Census, which showed Henry living with his
sister Martha, Thomas Crosier and their two year old daughter, Marie.
Henry, Thomas, and Thomas' father James, who lived next door, were all
listed as carpenters.

Henry Daniel Weaver, who is my grandfather, is the subject of Chapter VII
of this book. He died almost 20 years before I was born, and I grew up
knowing very little about him. It was my search for information about him
that led to the writing of this book. Throughout most of his life, he was
known only as Henry D. Weaver. We will use only the name Henry D. for
the balance of this book.

The 1870 U.S. Census for the Sweet Springs Township of Monroe County,
West Virginia, which was taken on August 20, 1870, showed family number
120 to be:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>Real Estate Value</th>
<th>Place of Birth</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Elliott Weaver</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>Farm Hand</td>
<td>-0-</td>
<td>Virginia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret Weaver</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>Housekeeping</td>
<td></td>
<td>West Virginia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madison Weaver</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>West Virginia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah A. Weaver</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>West Virginia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Weaver</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>West Virginia</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The mailing address for Aylette in 1870 was the Gap Mills Post Office.
In the early 1870's Aylette and
his family were farming in the
Crimson Springs area south of
Union, West Virginia. Illustration
No. 64 shows a typical farm in
the Crimson Springs area. While
this may not be the exact farm
where Aylette lived, it is certainly
a similar farm in the same area.
James Madison, Charles and
Sarah were all old enough to have
been a lot of help on the farm and
around the house in the early 1870's.

Illustration No. 64--A farm in Crimson Springs, West Virginia
Around 1876, Charles Andrew Weaver, Aylette's second oldest son, decided to join his older brother in Texas. He moved to Angelina County in East Texas and went into business with Henry D. Weaver. Aylette's youngest daughter, Sarah Ann, decided it was time for her to leave home two years later. On March 13, 1878, she married James Madison Hall at the home of Aylette Weaver. See Illustration No. 65 on this page. James Madison Hall was the youngest son of William Hall, a carpenter, and Margaret Hall. His older brother, Robert Hall, was in Bryan's Battery with Aylette during the Civil War. The Halls would live the rest of their lives in West Virginia and Virginia. Sarah Ann, who was later called "Sally", would be the only member of Aylette's family not to move to Texas.

A photograph of their home near Zenith, West Virginia in 1899 is shown in Illustration No. 66 on the following page. It is very possible that this may be the same home where the family of Aylette Weaver was raised many years earlier. It is certainly in the same area and would have been available to the Hall family when Aylette went to Texas in 1885.

Illustration No. 65--Marriage License of Sarah Ann Weaver and James Madison Hall. (March 12, 1878)
Illustration No. 66—Family of James Madison Hall and Sarah Ann (Weaver) Hall
Photograph taken in front of their home near Zenith, West Virginia
on September 28, 1899. Names and ages ———— Left to Right:
Ella Edna (Age 11), James Madison (Age 52), Fred Hamilton (Age 20),
Anna Pearl (Age 6), Lena Virginia (Age 19), Sarah Ann (Age 46),
Effie Josephine (Age 1), and Cora Bertha Hall (Age 13).

A further discussion of this family will take place in Chapter VIII of this
book, when we cover the life of Edward (Dolph) Weaver, my father.

Salena Alexandria Weaver married William Robert Leach in Monroe County
on January 26, 1870. Their first child, Arthur (Odie) Leach was born
December 7, 1870. They remained in Monroe County for 17 more years until
they moved their family of seven children to Texas in 1887. One of the major
reasons they decided to move to Texas was because their son, Odie, died of
diphtheria in 1886. The family was so depressed, Salena's sister, Martha,
thought new surroundings would help relieve their sorrow. A further
discussion of this family will be made in Chapter VII of this book, when we
cover the life of Henry D. Weaver.
The 1880 Census of Monroe County lists a 72 year old farmer by the name of Aylett Weaver living in Sweet Springs Township. Living with him are his wife, M. Margaret Weaver and his son, James M. Weaver. All other children were gone by this time. For the first time, the U.S. Census lists an Aylette Weaver. Prior to this time he had always been listed as Elliott.

Aylette had farmed in this West Virginia area for 40 years, and prior to that time he had assisted his father Ephraim in farming until he was 32 years old. During his years at home with his father, he had worked along side slaves. However, Aylette never owned slaves himself. In fact Aylette never owned anything, other than his personal effects. Aylette had lived all of his life in relative poverty. He had farmed most of his life near the Crosier family cemetery which was established in the 1800s. See Illustration No. 67, below.

Illustration No. 67—The Crosier family cemetery located near Crimson Springs, West Virginia.

A few miles East of the cemetery and a few miles East of Gap Mills was the summer resort at Sweet Springs. The site had been purchased by William Lewis in 1792. He then built an Inn on the site. In 1833, the main building was erected, where William Lewis entertained Van Buren, Pierce, Fillmore and others. Thomas Jefferson had designed the main building. See Illustration No. 68 on the following page.

Aylette had spent all of his married life in the Greenbrier-Monroe County area. Six of his ten children had grown to adulthood here. It was now time to move on.
Aylette and Mary Margaret decided to move to Texas in about 1885, in response to the urging of their children. James Madison, who was still at home would escort them on their long trip to Texas. They probably left from Alderson, West Virginia, and traveled the entire way by railroad. Railroad travel was becoming very popular about this time. Upon arrival in Texas, they were escorted from Lufkin to Homer, where their daughter Martha was living. Martha had been a widow for nine years by this time.

Aylette would die within three years and would be buried in the Homer Cemetery. Mary Margaret would live several more years, and would also eventually be buried in the Homer Cemetery.

Aylette lived his entire life as a "poor" man, but he died a "rich" man, since he had the love of his family in place of money. He lived to see most of his family become successful, and he also lived long enough to see most of his grandchildren. Shortly after arriving in Texas, Martha took the family to a local photographer, where several photographs were made. These photographs will be shown in the following chapter of this book.

The final page of this chapter is an illustration of an article that I found in the book, "Land of the Little Angel", which is located in the genealogical section of the Kurth Memorial Library in Lufkin, Texas.
Aylette Weaver

Aylette Weaver married Mary M. Connell in 1841. They came to Angelina County from West Virginia.

Their children were John William, born in 1842; Mary Jane, born in 1843; Eleanor and Martha, twins, born in 1846; Selina, born in 1848; Henry Daniel, born in 1851; Sarah Ann, born in 1853; Charles Andrew, born in 1856; James M. and Aylette, Jr., twins, born in 1858.

Aylette and Mary M. Weaver are buried in the Homer Cemetery.

Henry Daniel Weaver married Christian Ann Marcelete Burke Wenn in 1871. Their children were William Caswell, born in 1872; Edward Adolphus, born in 1876; Minnie Ofellia, born in 1878; Mary Olia B., born in 1882; Nora Selina, born in 1884; Virgie Eleanor, born in 1887; and Anna Weaver, born in 1889. Henry was an early merchant. In 1890 when Lufkin was incorporated, he served as alderman under Mayor J.M. Smith.

William Caswell Weaver married Ada Leach. Their children were Hulen Palmer, Willie, Henri and Lena Mae.

Edward Adolphus Weaver married Mary Ella Moore. Their children were Mary Gene and Edward.

Minnie Ofellia Weaver married Frank Pierce Martin. Their children were Marie Antoinette, Wilma, Hazel Marcelete and Frank Howard.

Nora Selina Weaver married George Alonzo Brusch. Their children were Frances Christine, George Adine and George Arthur.

Virgie Eleanor Weaver married Arlington Page McCelvey. Their children were Arlington Page, Jr., Weaver, Robert Hugh and Clyce Henry.

Sarah Ann married James Hall. They lived and died in West Virginia. Their children were Fred H., Salena Virginia, Cora Bertha, Ella Edna and Effie Josephine.

Charles Andrew married Lila Ellis. Their son was Charles Ellis. James Madison and Aylette were twins. Aylette died in infancy. James (Matt) married Annie Short. Their children were Gordon, Eula, and Vivian.

Salena married W.R. Leach (see Leach) and Martha married Tom Crosier. The other children died in childhood.

Illustration No. 69—An article found in the book, "Land of the Little Angels"
FAMILY CHART
Aylette (Elliott) Weaver & Mary Margaret Connell
(Married March 25, 1841)

Aylette was the son of Ephraim Weaver & Isabella Rush **
Mary Margaret was the daughter of William Connell & Mary Ann Peck

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPouse</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) John William Weaver</td>
<td>(1842)</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Mary Jane Weaver</td>
<td>(1843)</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Eleanor Weaver</td>
<td>(1846)</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Martha (Mattie) Weaver</td>
<td>(1846)</td>
<td>(1867)</td>
<td>Thomas B. Crosier</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Salena Alexandria Weaver</td>
<td>(1848)</td>
<td>(1870)</td>
<td>William R. Leach</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Henry Daniel Weaver*</td>
<td>(1851)</td>
<td>(1871)</td>
<td>Christeen A. M. Burk</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Sarah Ann Weaver</td>
<td>(1853)</td>
<td>(1878)</td>
<td>James Madison Hall</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(8) Charles Andrew Weaver</td>
<td>(1856)</td>
<td>(1894)</td>
<td>Lila Ellis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(9) James Madison Weaver</td>
<td>(1858)</td>
<td>(1887)</td>
<td>Annie Mae Short</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(10) Aylette Weaver, Jr.</td>
<td>(1858)</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**- Aylette's real mother is unknown, but he was raised by Isabella Rush.
* Our direct ancestor.

NOTES

(A) Eleanor was Martha's twin.
(B) Martha and Thomas were the first of the Monroe County people to move to Texas. She died in 1934 in Lufkin, Texas.
(C) Salena and William moved to Texas in 1887. He later became a community leader in Lufkin, Texas.
(D) Henry Daniel moved to Texas in 1870. He became one of the pioneers of Lufkin, Texas. Henry Daniel is my grandfather.
(E) Sarah and James continued to live in West Virginia. He died in Keenen, West Virginia in 1934. She died in Covington, Virginia in 1945.
(F) Charles Andrew moved to Lufkin, Texas where he married Lila Ellis. He went into the liquor business with his brother, Henry Daniel.
(G) James Madison moved to Texas in 1886 along with his mother and father. His wife Annie May (Short) Weaver, who was from Galveston, died in Timpson, Texas when she was 69 years old in 1939. James died in Center, Texas in 1953 at the age of 95.
ANCESTRAL CHART

AYLETTE (ELLIOTT) WEAVER

Born 1808
Married 1841
Died 1888

COMMENTS:

Aylette's mother's name is unknown. She was probably an English woman. Aylette's father, Ephraim, married Isabella Rush on April 1, 1817, when Aylette was 9 years old. He was raised by Isabella (Rush) Weaver, until he left home in 1840.

Aylette lived until he was 80 years old. He died in Homer, Texas, and is buried in the Homer Cemetery.

Aylette's lifetime spanned the Civil War. He served in the Confederate Army as a Private when he was 53 years old.
THE CHILDREN, GRANDCHILDREN, AND GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN
OF
AYLETTE (ELLIOTT) WEAVER (1808-1888) AND MARY MARGARET CONNELL (1819-1904)

AYLETTE WEAVER, JR. (1858-1859)
m. Anna Mae Short
Children:
- James M. Weaver (1858-1953) m. Anna Mae Short
- Hannah D. Weaver (1908-1909) m. Richard Meese
- Anna Weaver (1889-1968) Never Married
- Mollie Crosier (1868-1931) m. James McPherson
- MARY OLIVIA WEAVER (1851-1907) m. Mary Ella Moore
Children:
- Henry D. Weaver, Jr. (1859-1907) m. Anna Belle Layne
- Edward Weaver, Jr.* (1861-1926) m. Mary Faye Searcy
- Mary Gene Weaver (1878-1971) m. Hubert Harper

JOHN WM. WEAVER (1842-1852) Died at age 10
Children:
- Hulen P. Weaver (1853-1945) m. Ada Leach
- William C. Weaver (1872-1954) m. Ada Leach
  Children:
  - Ada Leach
  - Hulen P. Weaver (1872-1954) Unmarried
  - Willie Weaver (1881-1888) Died in infancy
  - Henri Weaver (1861-1926) m. Houston Arrant
  - Lena Mae Weaver (1867-1872) Died Age 5 yrs

MARTHA WEAVER (1846-1934) m. Thomas B. Crosier
Children:
- Virginia E. Weaver (1887-1950) m. Wm. M. Patton
  Children:
  - Charles Leach (1880-1888) Unmarried
  - Fred T. Leach (1879-1972) m. Clara Lynne Porter
  - ELLAMA HALL (1882-1957) m. Annie Atha Meyer
    Children:
    - Edith L. Hall (1885-1963) m. Raymond Dean
    - Floyd T. Hall (1885-1891) m. Eleanor F. Hall
    - William Gates (1881-1885) Died at age 4

SALINA WEAVER (1848-1918) Died at age 10
Children:
- Sarah Weaver (1853-1945) m. James Madison Hall
- ELEANOR WEAVER (1846-1852) Died at age 6

JAMES M. WEAVER (1858-1953) m. Anna Mae Short
Children:
- William W. Weaver (1898-1943) m. Frances Wilson
- Mary L. Blake

HARRY D. WEAVER (1831-1907) m. Christeen A. M. Burk
Children:
- Ada Edna Hall (1882-1957) m. Annie Atha Meyer
  Children:
  - Edith L. Hall (1885-1963) m. Raymond Dean
  - Floyd T. Hall (1885-1891) m. Eleanor F. Hall
  - William Gates (1881-1885) Died at age 4

MARIA WEAVER (1853-1945) m. Wm. M. Patton
Children:
- Charles Leach (1880-1888) Unmarried
- Fred T. Leach (1879-1972) m. Clara Lynne Porter
- Effie J. Hall (1898-1943) m. Hubert Harper

SAKAR WEAVER (1853-1945) m. James Madison Hall

ELEANOR WEAVER (1846-1852) Died at age 6

GORDON W. WEAVER (1888-1945) m. Ina Belle Shipp
Children:
- No Children

VIVIAN W. WEAVER (1890-1954) m. C. D. McPherson
Children:
- Norris H. McPherson (1876-1900) m. Andrew Porter
  Children:
  - Leona P. Bradley (1878-1948) m. Robert Myers
    - Pomona P. Bradley (1880-1888) Died at age 7
  - Edward D. Bradley (1879-1950) m. Dorothy Farrow
    - Garland R. Gates (1893-1993) m. Robert Myers

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall

JAMES M. WEAVER (1858-1953) m. Anna Mae Short
Children:
- William W. Weaver (1898-1943) m. Frances Wilson
- Mary L. Blake

GORDON W. WEAVER (1888-1945) m. Ina Belle Shipp
Children:
- No Children

VIVIAN W. WEAVER (1890-1954) m. C. D. McPherson
Children:
- Norris H. McPherson (1876-1900) m. Andrew Porter
  Children:
  - Leona P. Bradley (1878-1948) m. Robert Myers
    - Pomona P. Bradley (1880-1888) Died at age 7
  - Edward D. Bradley (1879-1950) m. Dorothy Farrow
    - Garland R. Gates (1893-1993) m. Robert Myers

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall

MARY P. WEAVER (1866-1869) m. Andrew Porter
Children:
- EZRA M. BRADLEY (1885-1885) Died at age 4
  Children:
  - Elden M. Bradley (1881-1885) Died at age 4
  - Raymond Dean
  - Eleanor F. Hall
  - Floyd T. Hall
During the reconstruction period following the Civil War, our country was going through a healing period. In 1870, young Henry Weaver decided it was time for him to leave his home near Crimson Springs, West Virginia and head westward to seek his fortune. His sister, Martha, who was called "Mattie", had gone to East Texas with her husband Tom Crosier three years earlier. Henry decided to go to Texas and live with his sister until he could make it on his own.

Two events, both occurring in the decade just after the Civil War, summed up the exhilarating conditions in America during the last third of the 19th Century. One was the climax of a superb feat of technology, the opening of direct coast to coast travel on the first transcontinental railway (See Illustration No. 70). The other had its roots in pure sentiment; the celebration in 1876 of the one hundredth anniversary of the nation's founding.

Possibly the most event filled year of the decade between 1870 and 1880 was the year 1876. Not only was this the year that our nation celebrated it's one hundredth anniversary, but it was also the year that Alexander Graham Bell invented the telephone, and General George Custer and his 600 men were annihilated by some 3000 indians at Little Big Horn.

In the disputed presidential election in late 1876, Rutherford B. Hayes was elected our 19th President, even though the election results were not made final until March 2, 1877, when the Senate President announced that Hayes had won the disputed election from Samuel J. Tilden. It would be up to Rutherford Hayes to end the post Civil War reconstruction, a task that he did manage to accomplish before leaving office.
Illustration No. 70-Advertising the completion of The Great Transcontinental All Rail Route.

It isn't known if Henry D. Weaver traveled to Texas by railroad in 1870, but it was certainly possible. In all likelihood, Henry traveled at least part of the way by rail. It is also possible that he may have traveled part of the way by riverboat. No matter what the method of travel, Henry arrived in Homer, Texas in time for the 1870 census. Henry was listed as an 18 year old carpenter living with Thomas Crosier and his wife Marthie. The age for Henry was not correct, since he had already reached his 19th birthday. Apparently Thomas was calling his wife by the name of "Marthie" at this time. This was also the name that his father, James, used in referring to Thomas' mother. James and Marthie Crosier were living next door to Thomas and Martha in Homer, Texas in 1870. All three of the men were listed as
carpenters. In 1870, Homer was the major town of Angelina County, Texas. Undoubtedly, Henry, Thomas and James were involved in the construction of this thriving community. The 1870 census showed Thomas to be 28 years old, and his wife "Marthie" as being 23 years old. Their 2 year old daughter was listed as Marie, but this is incorrect, since we know that her name was Mollie. (See Chapter VI).

Henry was born on February 18, 1851 in Crimson Springs, West Virginia. At the time of his birth, this area was still in Virginia. He was the oldest surviving son of Aylette and Mary Margaret Weaver. Henry had an older brother who died at the age of ten in 1852, when Henry was only one year old. When Henry left home to go to Texas in 1870, he had two younger brothers, Charles Andrew, age 14, and James Madison, age 12. Also, still at home was his 17 year old sister, Sarah Ann, who was called "Sally". Henry apparently had a driving ambition to make his mark in this world and to become a wealthy man. Future events would make this obvious. Therefore, Henry's move to Texas when he was barely 19 years old had a purpose. He wanted to be the most successful person in the Weaver family up to this point in time. Henry probably chose Angelina County, Texas as his future home for two reasons. First, he could secure a foothold in this area, since his sister and brother in law were already located in the county, and were a part of the rapid growth. A second reason was that Homer, the county seat of Angelina County, was growing at a rapid pace, with many opportunities for the young and the ambitious.

Homer was not the first county seat for Angelina County, Texas. Originally, the county seat was established in the small village of Marion in 1847. Marion was located on the Angelina River, and was called by the name of "Moses Bluff." Angelina County's first courthouse was located in Marion, but was not built until mid-1850. Only four years later, the county seat was moved to Jonesville, which was more centrally located. However, Jonesville did not have a suitable building, and was never accepted as a good location. Therefore, two years later, in 1856, another faction started looking for still another location. This group felt that the small village of Homer was an ideal location, partly because a building for housing the public records was already in place. This group managed to get the Texas Legislature to order an
election to be held in November, 1856, which would determine whether Jonesville or Homer would be the county seat of Angelina County.

The election was disputed, but eventually Homer would be declared the county seat and its name was to be changed to Angelina. However, the name didn't last. In 1862 the name was officially changed back to Homer.

In 1870 the population of Angelina County was 3,985. The population increased by 1880 to 5,239 people. The abundance of timber in the area made the lumber trade the major industry. Sawmills were the best paying investments in the county. Angelina County was also well suited for the growing of fruits and vegetables as well as cotton. Streams were everywhere and rainfall was plentiful. The demand for labor was very great during the 1870's and the 1880's. By 1876, Homer, the county seat, had a population of 1,000 people. The major religions in the area were Baptist and Methodist.

Apparently, young Henry Weaver met the love of his life, Christeen Ann Marcelete Burk, shortly after arriving in Angelina County in the summer of 1870. She was only 16 years old at the time, and was living with her mother, 47 year old Mary Burk. Christeen is frequently referred to as Christine, but I don't believe this is correct, since the name on her gravestone in Fielder's Cemetery in Homer shows her name to be Christeen. (Refer to Illustration No. 71) Christeen's father, Caswell Burk, had died the previous year, and was buried one mile south of Homer on the west side of the road to Bald Hill. This property was apparently where Caswell and Mary had made their home, since a few years later, after Mary Burk's death, Henry and Marcelete sold this property to James Gann and his wife for $125.00.

The following excerpts from an article written by Ruth Grant in the Angelina County history book outline the history of the property where Fielder's Cemetery is now located. The part of the article concerning this property begins: "Mr. and Mrs. Jahugh Hubbard Armsworthy moved into the Homer community after the 1880 Census and bought 8 1/4 acres of land about one mile south of Homer from James D. Gann and his wife, Ella Granbury Gann. They paid $80.00 for the land August 31, 1883. The Ganns had paid $125.00 for the land just three years earlier, April 27, 1880. "The land that the Armsworthy's bought was on the west side of the road to Bald Hill, and on the hillside were already two graves. The Ganns had bought the land from Henry and Marcelete Burk Weaver and there were two Burk graves, Casnell Burk..."
who died October 29, 1869 and Mary I. Burke who died November 5, 1885. They were probably the parents of Marcelete Burk Weaver. The Weavers are buried beside them.”

The Armsworthys died around 1892, and were also buried on the property. Veleria Armsworthy inherited the land from her father. Later she married the widower Benjamin Fielder, who lived on the land adjacent to her property. Other people were buried on the Armsworthy property until it was eventually referred to as the Armsworthy cemetery. After a few years the land was being referred to as Fielder's Cemetery, and eventually became a beautiful, well kept cemetery. The Fielder family left Angelina County, and there is no one named Fielder buried in Fielder's Cemetery. The oldest grave in the cemetery is that of Caswell Burk, even though the gravestone is improperly marked as Casnell.

Caswell Burk was 57 years old when he died October 29, 1869. He had come to Texas from Georgia in 1845 when Texas became a state. Caswell was the son of Charles and Sarah Burk of Greene County, Georgia. Charles was a farmer, who lived near Greensboro, Georgia for over 40 years. During many of those years, Charles owned three slaves. It was very common for southern farmers to own slaves at that time. Greensboro is located near the Oconee National Forest, about halfway between Atlanta and Augusta, Georgia. The Census of 1850 shows Charles Burk, age 79, born in North Carolina and Sarah Burk, age 75, born in North Carolina, living with their son, Yeaborn Burk, age 32, born in Georgia. The son's name may not be correct since it was very difficult to read in the hand written census. The 1840 census had shown Charles and Sarah living with their son, C.(Caswell?) Burk in Greene County.

Charles and Sarah were both born in North Carolina, presumably in Caswell County, which is located northeast of Greensboro, North Carolina, just south of Danville, Virginia. The first Burk to come to Caswell County was James Burk, who is presumably Charles' father. The 1790 U.S. Census, which was the nation's first census, shows a James Burke living in the Richmond District of Caswell County.

A study of the early Burk families, who came to this country from Ireland, shows that they migrated from the ports of Boston and Philadelphia.
southward to Virginia, and later preceded to North and South Carolina, until
the Indian lands of the Cherokees were opened up in Tennessee in 1807. At
that time many of the Burk families moved into Tennessee. One of these
families was the family of Charles and Sarah Burk, who were married in
North Carolina around 1796. Caswell was born in Tennessee, but was
already in Georgia before 1818. Caswell was the second youngest son of the
family, which consisted of seven boys and four girls. He lived in the
Greensboro area of Georgia for about 30 years before coming to Texas.
in 1845. He met 22 year old Mary Frances Elliott in early 1845. They were
married November 5, 1845 in Nacogdoches County. Mary Frances Elliott
was the daughter of James C. Elliott, and the granddaughter of John B. Elliott,
who was born in Ireland in 1778, and married an Irish lass who was 10 years
older. John and Jane Elliott settled in South Carolina before moving to
Athens, Alabama about 1810. Mary Frances was born October 28, 1822.
She had come to Texas shortly before 1845 with her brother, John Elliott and
his family. Her mother and father remained in Alabama. Other family
members came to Texas a few years later.

Caswell and Mary Frances had four children, John Archibald, Christeen Ann
Marcelete, Sarah, and Mary. Presumably, Sarah was named after Caswell's
mother, and John was named after Mary Frances' brother.

In the years following 1845, many other Burk families came to East Texas.
Most of them settled in the area between Nacogdoches and Rusk, in
Cherokee County. The Burk families living in this area came from both
Tennessee and Georgia. The 1850 Census showed Caswell Burk, age 38
living in Cherokee County with his wife, Mary, age 27, and their son,
Archibald, age 10 months.

Caswell died in 1869 in Angelina County, and left a widow with a young
family. The 1870 Census shows the 47 year old widow, Marie (Mary), and
Archibald, age 20, Moseleet (Christeen), age 16, Sarah, age 13, and Marie,
age 11, living in Angelina County. That year Christeen Ann Marcelete Burk
met a young man named Henry Weaver, who had recently arrived from West
Virginia. Within a few months, Christeen and Henry were married. The
marriage occured on December 31, 1870, and was recorded on January 1,
1871. Christeen was 16 years old and Henry was 19 years old.
Christeen had two middle names, Ann and Marcelete. Therefore, she was frequently listed as Christeen A. M. Weaver, as is shown on her gravestone in Illustration No. 71 on the right of this page. The name Marcelete is in question. The 1870 U. S. Census indicates her name to be Mosilett, which sounds like a French name. In other documents the name is spelled differently. In the 1890 U. S. Census she is listed as Annie Weaver. Other than the name shown in the 1880 census, there is no other indication that Christeen had any French background.

The early years of the marriage of Henry and Christeen took place in the small village of Homer, Texas, where Henry was a carpenter. Henry worked as a carpenter in Homer for about 13 years, during which time he apparently accumulated a substantial sum of money for that era. He would later be able to buy a substantial amount of real estate in the new town of Lufkin, Texas.

Christeen's mother, Mary Burk, continued to live in the area with her other children. Christeen's older brother, John Archibald Burk, was 21 years old, and did not marry until four years later. Her two younger sisters, Sarah (age 14) and Mary (age 12) were living with their mother. A few years later, Sarah would marry Sam McClellan and Mary, Christeen's youngest sister, would be placed in the State Lunatic Asylum in Austin, Texas. She was still alive when the 1900 census was taken. She was listed as Mary J. Burk, age 42. Mary Frances Burk's children were gone from home before 1880, since the 1880 census shows Mary living with Christeen and Henry.
Little is known about the early years in Homer. However, it is certain that Henry continued to work as a carpenter and cabinet maker to support his young family. Henry had learned his trade from the Crosiers, who lived nearby. It was previously stated that the year 1876 was a big year for our country. However, the most important thing that happened in 1876, as far as I am concerned was the birth of Henry’s second son on June 29, 1876. The name of this child was Edward Adolphus Weaver. He grew up to be my father, and the subject of the next chapter of this book. Two years later on October 19, 1878, the first of five girls was born into the Weaver family of Homer. Her name was Minnie Ophellia Weaver.

These were the years of the Indian Wars. These wars were taking place in the Great Plains far to the north and west of Homer. The Sioux campaign of 1876 began with Indian revolts against the influx of gold seeking white men into their sacred Black Hills.

Illustration No. 72—The Sioux Indians on their reservation in the Black Hills of Dakota.

Probably the best known battle of the Indian Wars was the Battle of the Little Bighorn, where Colonel George Custer decided to attack a large group of Sioux Indians despite the unexpected size of the Indian concentration. His faith in the superiority of his own force was further shown by his decision to divide his forces into three groups. Custer’s group of five troops was wiped out, and the other two groups retreated with heavy losses. Sitting Bull, who was the leader of the Dakota Sioux, and was responsible for Custer’s defeat,
escaped to Canada, appeared in Buffalo Bill's Wild West Show, and was finally killed in the prelude to the massacre at Wounded Knee.

Another major event that happened in 1876 was the death of Henry's uncle and good friend, Thomas Crosier. This must have been a tragic event for Henry, since it was Thomas who brought Henry to Texas and got him started as a carpenter. Thomas had been asked to build a coffin for a neighbor and friend one stormy evening in June. After completing the coffin, Tom came home in the early morning hours, wet and tired. He lay down across the bed in wet clothes and developed pneumonia. He died on June 10, 1876, leaving Henry's sister, Martha, a widow.

Illustration No. 73—Sitting Bull
Chief of the Dakota Sioux Indians

Tom Crosier was only 35 years old when he died. His wife, Martha, became a 30 year old widow. She was left with little or no money and the burden of supporting her 8 year old daughter, Mollie, and her mother-in-law, Marthie Crosier, who was living with her. Martha lived in Homer for another six years before moving six miles to the Northwest to a young, bustling, railroad town, Lufkin, Texas. A further discussion of Martha's life will be told later in this chapter.

Sometime late in the 1870's Henry's brother, Charles Andrew Weaver decided to leave West Virginia and come to Texas. He would have been about 23 years old at the time. Charles probably lived with Henry or his sister Martha when he first arrived in Homer. Back in West Virginia, Henry's youngest sister, Sarah (Sally) Weaver had just married James Madison Hall. She would be the only child of Aylette Weaver to not come to Texas. She would live in West Virginia and Virginia the rest of her life.

In the early 1800's, when the Houston East and West Texas Railroad began to stretch its iron rails northward into East Texas from Houston, it soon
became apparent that Homer would not be on the proposed route of the railroad. When the HE&WT arrived in Angelina County in 1882, Colonel Lafayette Denman, a large landowner, donated a plot of land at Denman Springs, a crossroads village, offering it to the railroad for use as a depot site. This donation would eventually lead to the building of the town of Lufkin, a town literally founded by the railroad.

The talk around Homer in the early 1880's was about the railroad not coming to Homer, and how that would affect Homer's future. James Garfield had just become the country's 20th President, but on July 2, 1881 Garfield was shot in the back by Charles J. Guiteau. He died on September 19, 1881 and Chester Arthur became the 21st President of the United States.
In early 1882 the area around the railroad, 6 miles west of Homer, was being settled by East Texas pioneers. Henry Weaver and his brother Charles Weaver could see that the future would be near the railroad, not in Homer. The HE&WT Railroad did not need all of the land donated to them by Colonel Denman; therefore they planned to sell off the land as lots on a first come, first served basis. Henry and Charles decided to be first in line. They wanted to go into the liquor business. It was obvious to them that this new town was booming due to the logging industry. The sawmill workers and railroad workers would need a saloon in order to blow off steam after a hard days work. Thus in about 1883 Henry gave up his career as a carpenter, and built his first saloon. Charles opened a business house later described as "a house where the thirsty traveler tarrieth and is refreshed. Mr. Weaver keeps a fine stock of liquors, wines and cigars, as well as the amber hued brew of Gambrinus. He is the agent for the Gold Star cigar and has on hand, Our Monarch, Paul Jones, Old Monarch and Reb Stock Malt Whiskees." A sample of one of Charles' advertisements is shown below.

Illustration No. 75--An ad for C. A. Weaver appearing in "The Lufkin Leader" about 1890.
In about 1883, Henry built a large saloon about 50 yards from the railroad tracks on Dozier. The saloon was strategically located near the intersection of the H.E. \& W.T. railroad with the Kansas and the Gulf Short Line, which would arrive in Lufkin in 1885. The K. and G.S.L. would later become the Cotton Belt line, which was the railroad that Henry's son, Dolph, (my father) would work for many years later. The depot for the Cotton Belt would later be located at the corner of Groesbeck and First Avenue. The Cotton Belt railroad supported me for over 20 years. Illustration No. 76 is a photograph made in 1909 from the top of the city water standpipe, which shows the location of Henry's first saloon, and the intersection of the two sets of tracks in the upper left hand side of the photograph.

Illustration No. 76-Photo from 1909, which shows the location of Henry Weaver's first saloon. The tracks of the H.E. \& W.T. are shown in the upper left hand corner of the photograph.
A description of life in Lufkin in the early 1880's can be found in the comments of a man named DeMilt, who worked for the H.E. & W.T. during this era. Mr. DeMilt stated, "When I landed there in 1882, it was just a village, but believe me, it had plenty of life. The whole town, it seemed, was built around the little box-car station where I worked, but after the railroad had been operating for a few years, Lufkin began to spread out. People came from everyplace to locate in Lufkin. The lumber mills were running day and night and things were busy all the time for the railroad and for all lines of business. No one in those days worried about the future, for it all seemed so glorious and promising in the East Texas country."

The next three years was a time of growth in the small village of Lufkin, which would not be officially named until 1890. The heart of the city was obviously the railroads, which had come to Lufkin because of the large logging industry developing in Lufkin due to its proximity to the tall East Texas pine trees.

Railroads were having a major effect throughout the entire country. Railroads were a major industry in the era after the Civil War and before the turn of the century. Unfortunately, such an industry attracted many questionable characters, such as Train Robbers.

Probably the most famous of all of the Train Robbers was Jesse James and his brother Frank James. Jesse James and his gang flourished from 1866 to 1881. They not only robbed trains, but stage coaches and banks as well. Their outlaw days began during the Civil War, when they were members of Quantrill's raiders.

During the war, Missouri's Confederate troops had crumbled early, and Union forces ruled the state after 1862. Quantrill's Raiders were a guerilla band that harassed the occupiers and raided unguarded towns until the wars end. This band of guerillas was particularly bloodthirsty, burning towns and shooting all men and boys in sight. The supreme moment of the James boy's war time service came in 1864 in Centralia, Missouri, when they pillaged the town and halted a train of the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railroad. They robbed the train and gunned down 25 Union soldiers who were passengers on the train,
After the war ended the Missouri guerillas were denied amnesty and went home as outlaws. Many of the Raiders became good citizens after the war, but Jesse and Frank James became outlaws and train robbers. Most of the robberies performed by the James gang took place in and around Missouri.

Illustration No. 77—Jesse (left) and Frank James, notorious train and bank robbers. Photograph made around 1870.

The early 1880's were also the times of the gunfighters of the wild west. Gunfighters existed mostly in the western half of the country between the Mississippi River and California. There were few gunfighters in or near East Texas. Two of the most famous gunfighters were Wyatt Earp and Doc Holiday. Wyatt Earp frequently worked as a peace officer. His reputation as a gunfighter was mainly due to the shoot-out at the O.K. Corral in Tombstone, Arizona in 1881. Doc Holiday was a dentist, a gambler and a friend of Wyatt Earp.

Illustration No. 78—Wyatt Earp about 1882.
Doc Holliday joined Wyatt and his brothers at the O.K. Corral in their shoot-out with the Clanton and McLaury brothers. Doc Holliday was a 28 year old alcoholic and was tubercular at the time of the shoot-out. He had a flash temper and a cold blooded readiness to kill. The shoot-out lasted only a few moments. One Clanton brother, and both McLaury brothers were killed.

The early 1880's were very exciting times for many reasons. In 1882 Thomas Edison's Central Station in New York started supplying electricity to the country's largest city. This act alone would revolutionize the way all future generations would live. On May 24, 1883, another major scientific feat occurred when the Brooklyn Bridge was opened in New York City. The following year, in 1884, Grover Cleveland was elected our 22nd president.

In the meantime, things were heating up in Lufkin. Construction of businesses and homes had begun around the area of the new railroads six miles east of Homer, which continued to be the county seat of Angelina County, even though Lufkin was already the major town of the county. It was obvious that Lufkin was the place to be.

Five days before Christmas in 1885, three year old Mary Ola Weaver died. The daughter of Henry and Christeen Weaver is buried in the family plot in Fielders Cemetery in Homer, Texas. The reason for her death is unknown.

Henry, Charles, and Martha were writing back home to West Virginia urging their younger brother, James Madison, who was 28 years old by this time, to come to Texas, and bring their parents, Aylette and Mary Margaret with him, before they got too old to travel. Aylette would have been 78 years old by this time. Transportation was no longer a serious problem, since the railroads made the trip relatively easy. Therefore, in about 1886, the balance of the Weaver family, other than Sarah, packed their belongings and headed for
Texas. Sarah and her family remained in Crimson Springs and probably took over the old Weaver homestead. Sarah had lost two of her children the year before, in 1885, probably due to one of the many communicable diseases in that area at the time.

Illustration No. 80—Coast to coast rail travel in the 1880's

Shortly after arriving in Texas, Aylette, Mary Margaret, and James (Matt) Madison, joined Martha, Mollie and Charles at a photo studio in Lufkin to have their photographs made. We are indeed fortunate that this happened, since this was the only known photograph of Aylette ever taken. It was taken about 1886-1887, shortly before his death in 1888. Aylette's photograph is shown on the right side of this page. He would have been 79 years old when this photograph was taken.

Illustration No. 81—Aylette (Elliott) Weaver (c. 1887)
It is interesting to note that the arm on the chair used in Aylette's photograph appears to be identical to the arm on all of the chairs used in the photos shown in Illustrations No. 82, 83, and 84. This would strongly suggest that all photos were made the same day. It would also suggest that Aylette and his family probably moved in with Martha when they arrived in Texas. Martha had been a widow for over 10 years by this time. The fact that Charles is in these pictures would also suggest that he may have been living with his sister, Martha at the time. He came to Texas in 1876 shortly after Martha's husband, Thomas, died.

The widow, Martha (Mattie) Crosier, is shown on the right side of this page. In 1887, Martha was supporting herself and her daughter, Mollie. It had been over 10 years since Tom had died of pneumonia. Martha may have been supporting herself by taking in boarders, since she seemed to like doing this, as will be seen by the events outlined later in this chapter. Martha's only living child was Mollie, since her son Floyd had died at an early age. Martha was a very strong woman. She not only supported herself and Mollie for years, she became rather wealthy before she died in 1934 at the age of 88 years.

The photograph shown in Illustration No. 83 on the following page was probably made that same day in 1887. It shows two of Aylette's sons, Charles Andrew and James Madison, as well as Aylette's granddaughter, Mollie Crosier, who may have used the name Mary when she was young.

At the time of this photograph, Mollie would have been 19 years old, James would have been 29 years old, and Charles would have been 31 years old. It is interesting to note that both of the men's suits appear to be identical to Aylette's suit shown on the previous page. It is also noteworthy that all of the men had facial hair.
Illustration No. 83—Group photograph of (Left to Right) James Madison Weaver, age 29, Mollie Crosier, age 19, and Charles A. Weaver, age 31 (c. 1887)

The photograph shown above was taken in Lufkin, Texas in about 1887, shortly after James Madison (Matt) Weaver brought his elderly parents to Texas from West Virginia. It is probable that all of them were still living in Homer at this time.

Aylette's health was failing in late 1887, and he had only a few more months to live. He died on February 4, 1888, and was buried in the Homer Cemetery. The grave was originally marked by a stone, but years later the stone was moved so that the exact location of his body is no longer known.

Unfortunately Aylette lived only a few months after coming to Texas, but Mary Margaret would live another 17 years. She had her picture made several times in later years. However, the picture of Mary Margaret shown on the following page (Illustration No. 84) was her first picture. This
photograph was made in 1887 at the same time and place as the photos on the two previous pages.

Meanwhile back in West Virginia, Salena (Weaver) Leach and her husband William Robert Leach had lost their oldest son, Arthur, the previous year.
Arthur, who was called Odie, died at age 16 in 1886. He was buried near their home in The Sinks in West Virginia. Salena and William were so depressed by this loss that they decided to sell their Cherrydale Plantation and move to Texas. Before they were able to accomplish the move, Aylette died in Texas in February, 1888. Shortly after Aylette's death, William Robert Leach, Salena (Weaver) Leach, and their family moved to Texas from West Virginia. They came by train through Memphis, Tennessee. Mr. Leach saw and talked over his first telephone when they changed trains in Memphis. They brought their seven children with them to Clawson, Texas, which was about five miles northwest of Lufkin. They probably chose Clawson as a destination since Clawson was a town with many sawmills that needed men to work those sawmills. While living in Clawson in 1888, Salena and William again lost two more children. Guy and Charlie Leach died and were buried in Gann Cemetery.

When Salena arrived in Texas, her sister, Martha, was running the "Lufkin House" in downtown Lufkin. In late 1886 or early 1887 Martha Crosier had sold some of her acreage in Homer and bought the Lufkin House in downtown Lufkin. The receipt shown below is believed to be for taxes paid on the Lufkin House for the year 1887.

Illustration No. 85—Tax receipt for Martha Crosier covering the property known as Block 1-Lot 6 in Lufkin, Texas. These taxes were for the year of 1887.
Apparently Martha was still living in Homer in 1888, and commuting the six miles to the *Lufkin House*. However, since the *Lufkin House* was a hotel, she may have spent many nights there without returning to Homer. She had retained 7 2/3 acres including her house when she sold her acreage. She eventually gave this property to her daughter, Martha (Mollie) Pricella Crosier.

The *Lufkin House* was for permanent or transient patrons and had been established in 1884. It was located convenient to both the depot and business center of the city. Over the next few years, she did very well with her hotel, so that by 1889, she was able to buy a large house from Dr. Abney about three blocks north of the *Lufkin House*. It was at this time that she and her family left Homer for good. In her new house, she took in boarders and roomers. Her very good meals were known far and wide. Obviously, Martha (Weaver) Crosier was a very outstanding and successful woman.

Martha's home in Lufkin was located across the street from the First Baptist Church, on the corner of Lufkin Avenue and First Street, and is shown below in Illustration No. 86.
In 1888 the country elected it's 23rd President, Benjamin Harrison, who defeated Grover Cleveland, who was attempting to be elected to a second term. Cleveland received the majority of the popular vote, but Harrison received the majority of the electoral votes. Four years later Grover Cleveland won his second term by defeating Harrison, and thus became our 24th President. These were the years of westward expansion of the United States. The Oklahoma land rush occurred in 1889, and in between 1889 and 1890, North and South Dakota, Wyoming, Montana, Idaho, and Washington were admitted to the union.

About 1890, William Robert Leach and Salena (Weaver) Leach moved their family to Lufkin from Clawson. At the time of the move, they had six children ranging in age from 16 years (Ada Edna) to 2 years (Mary Pearl). William Robert had purchased the Smith Hotel from A.J. Smith. The Smith Hotel was then on Cotton Square (later called Calder Square), and Lufkin Avenue. This location was only a few blocks from the center of the city. The Hotel had been built by A.J. Smith in 1886, and eventually burned in the fire of 1902.

The portrait photograph of Salena (Weaver) Leach, shown on the right of this page is the only portrait photo known to exist. Salena would have been about 42 years old when this photo was taken. The photo was made in Lufkin about the time the Leach family moved there. Salena had come a long way since she wrote the letter to her sister, Martha, in 1869. (See Chapter VI).

William Robert Leach would spend most of his remaining years in the hotel business. A few years later, he bought his second hotel at the corner of Frank Avenue and Bonner Street. He operated this hotel until 1914.
Illustration No. 88—The Smith Hotel, located on Lufkin Avenue and Cotton Square. Built in 1886 by A.J. Smith and later owned and operated by William R. Leach. The hotel was destroyed by fire in 1902.

For a short time the Leach family lived at the corner of South First Street and Frank Avenue until they bought their second hotel at Frank Ave. and Bonner Street.

The year 1890 ushered in a decade that would shape the future of the Weaver family. It was a decade when Henry D. Weaver would build a small fortune, only to lose it later. It was a decade when businesses would be moving from Homer to Lufkin. It was also a decade when the county seat would be moved from Homer to Lufkin. Gradually Homer would pass from the scene and surrender to the bustling boom town of Lufkin. It was a decade of western bad men who became national heroes. It was also the decade of the financial panic of 1893, which was caused by British investors withdrawing their financial support from the American economy. Above all, it was a decade of expansion for the country's railroads. Railroads would become the major influence in the future of the Weaver family for the next 50 years.
A gala event kicked off the "gay nineties" in Lufkin. This event was the marriage of Mollie Crosier to James E. McPherson at the Methodist Church in Lufkin on February 20, 1890. James McPherson was a bookkeeper at Simon Abram's Department Store. Mollie, of course, was the daughter of Martha (Weaver) Crosier. She was the little girl born in a covered wagon in Mississippi on the way from West Virginia to Texas in 1868. Mollie had been well educated in music. Martha had sent her to Palestine, Texas to study piano. Mollie's clothes had come from Kansas City. Mollie was undoubtedly a very beautiful young bride.

Mollie and James were married for 40 years before James' death in 1930. Mollie died a year later. During their marriage they had seven children, four boys and three girls. Some of their children crossed paths with the Weavers during the following years.

They named their first daughter, Mattie, after Mollie's mother. Mattie would eventually marry John D. Steagall, who was instrumental in the meeting of my mother and father.

The last daughter born to Mollie and James was Lila Mae McPherson, who would later marry John F. Bieroth. Lila Mae has provided me with a great deal of information and photographs for this book.
During the early summer of 1890, James Madison Weaver and his wife, Annie Mae, were blessed with their second child, a daughter they named Eula Pearl. The couple married in 1887, shortly after James arrived in Texas. They had previously had a son in 1888. They named their only son, Gordon Pendleton Weaver. It was about this time that James, who was called Matt, and his wife, Annie Mae, moved about 30 miles southeast of Lufkin to a location south of the Angelina National Forest. They lived in that location for several years until they moved to Timpson, Texas shortly before 1920. Annie Mae died in Timpson in 1939 at 69 years of age. James Madison Weaver lived until 1953. He died in Center, Texas when he was 95 years old. James and Annie Mae made many return trips to Lufkin over the years. Their pictures are frequently seen in family reunion photographs, where he is referred to as "Uncle Matt".

Illustration No. 91—James Madison Weaver (1858-1953) and Annie Mae Short Weaver (1870-1939). Married in 1887. Photographs made about 1890.

In October, 1890, Lufkin officially became an incorporated town. In a subsequent election held a month later, J.M. Smith, owner of the Smith Hotel (See Illustration No. 88), was elected Lufkin's first mayor. Elected aldermen were Henry D. Weaver, W.A. Abney, Sr., J. Kerr, J. F. Davis, and E. J. Mantooth. On November 20, the aldermen called a meeting to discuss plans
for forming a city government. Obviously, Henry Weaver was one of Lufkin's founders and one of its early leaders. He was 39 years old in 1890.

About 1890 Henry decided to build a large house in Lufkin. The house was one of Lufkin's finest at the time. It was located near the railroad and near the downtown area where Henry's saloons were located. The actual location of the house was at the corner of Ellis and Bonner Street. This large house would be the home of the Weaver family for the next 15 years. It was the house where Henry and Christeen raised their children to adulthood. The house is shown in Illustration No. 92.

Illustration No. 92—Home of Henry D. Weaver at the corner of Ellis Ave. and Bonner St. in Lufkin, Texas (ca. 1890).

In 1890, their oldest child, William Caswell, was 18 years old, and was already working with his father in the saloon business. Apparently William liked the business since he stayed with it for the next few years until liquor was voted out of Angelina County. The 1900 U.S. Census listed William as a "Saloon Keeper." The next oldest child of Henry and Christeen was my father, Edward (Dolph) Weaver, who was 14 in 1890. My father was probably already working in the saloon business by this time, but that is not certain. What is a well known fact is that he worked for Henry in the saloon business for most of his early life, even though he hated every minute of it. The 1900 Census listed him as a Salesman for Henry. The oldest daughter of Henry and Christeen was Minnie, who would have been 12 years old at that time. The other daughters were Nora, age 6, Virgie, age 3, and the one year old baby, Anna. Henry and Christeen had another daughter by the name of Mary Ola Weaver, who died in 1885 at the age of three. She is buried alongside her mother and father in Fielder Cemetery in Homer, Texas. This family of eight lived in the house on Ellis Avenue until William was married in 1898, and became the first child to leave home. One year later, Minnie married and also left the Weaver home on Ellis Avenue,
Henry and the rest of the aldermen spent the next year passing ordinances that would help bring law and order to the new city of Lufkin. One ordinance required the city marshal to be at the railroad depot and meet all passenger trains "and keep a close watch for all violations of the ordinance." Another ordinance prohibited any person from "getting on or off any passenger or freight trains or engines while they are in motion or standing on the platform of same or between said coaches or cars to the annoyance of the employees or at the risk of passengers." It is apparent that the governing body of Lufkin was very railroad conscious. Another law prohibited any person from "carrying on or about his person...any sling shot or Negro shooter or any other kind of instrument used for shooting shot..." Still another law required drivers of motor drawn vehicles to come to a full stop when meeting the driver of a mule or horse drawn vehicle.

In 1891, the city conducted its second election. Henry had decided that one year was enough. He was too busy with his new house and his saloons. Smith was again elected Mayor by a large majority. J. E. McPherson, Mollie's husband, was elected to succeed Henry, and T. P. West defeated Abney by two votes.

In early 1891, the town of Lufkin tried to convince Homer that the county seat should be located in Lufkin, which would be near the railroad and the land agents who were doing big business in Lufkin at the time. Homer, despite it's downhill trend, held firm, insisting that Homer should continue to be the county seat of Angelina County.

In November, 1891, Homer awoke one morning to find it's courthouse in ashes. The town was certain that the fire was deliberate and had been set by night riders from Lufkin. Everything was destroyed except for the contents of two fireproof safes, which contained the records of the county. One leading Homer merchant was said to have come running half-clothed to the courthouse fire, shouting: "They've done it. I knew they would. This is the work of Lufkin."

Lufkin wasted no time in capitalizing on Homer's loss. The next day after the fire the Commissioners Court received a petition for an election to see if the county seat should be moved to Lufkin. Twenty Lufkin citizens agreed to
furnish land and a new courthouse if the county seat was moved to Lufkin. Among the twenty citizens donating land were Henry D. Weaver and James E. McPherson. Lufkin won the ensuing election, and the county seat was moved to Lufkin where it remains to this day.

On May 1, 1893, President Cleveland opened the World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago. The Fair commemorated the 400th anniversary of the discovery of America. Optimism was everywhere. The country was growing and all was right with the world. However, this optimism was shattered a few days later when the price of securities on the New York Stock Exchange started falling dramatically. By late June the stock market "crash" had begun a period of four years of deep depression throughout the United States.

Back in Lufkin things were still going good for Charles A. Weaver. The liquor business was actually thriving as people tried to drown their sorrows. In early 1893, Charles was a 37 year old bachelor who was a success in the liquor business, but needed a wife to help complete his life. Therefore, in July, 1893, Charles married Lila Ellis. Their only child, Charles Ellis Weaver, was born October 9, 1894. The couple would remain together until Charles died on December 30, 1895 when he was only 39 years old.

The panic of 1893 and the following four year depression ushered in another era of train robberies. Many of these train robbers were looked upon as heroes. Probably the two most famous train robbers of the era were "Butch Cassidy" and "The Sundance Kid", whose real names were George Parker and Harry Longbaugh. These two outlaws operated primarily in the state of Wyoming and connecting states. They were chased across the West by Pinkerton's National Detective Agency until they eventually left the country and went to South America where they were killed. See Illustration No. 94.
In 1895 Mollie and James McPherson were young parents with two children. James was one of the leaders of the community and Mollie was busy raising her children. The oldest child was Floyd, age 4, and the youngest was Mattie, age 2. Obviously Mattie was named after her grandmother Martha (Mattie) Weaver Crosier. A photograph of the two children, made in 1895, is shown below.
All of Aylette's children were living in East Texas in 1895, with the exception of Sarah, who married James M. Hall and remained in West Virginia. Not only were all of his children residing in East Texas, but most of them and their spouses were making a major imprint on the history of the town where they lived. Henry, of course, was a major leader in Lufkin. Martha's boarding house was known throughout East Texas, and Salena's husband, William R. Leach, was well known as a successful hotel operator. Martha's son in law, James E. McPherson, had become a community leader, and Charles Andrew Weaver was a successful merchant prior to his premature death in late 1895. Some of the family is shown in the 1897 photograph below.

Illustration No. 96—1897 photograph made in front of the home of William R. Leach in Lufkin, Texas.

(Left to Right-Front Row)—Elliott Leach, age 15, Fred Leach, age 10, Martha Crosier, age 78, Floyd McPherson, age 6, Mary Leach, age 9, Jessie Connico, (friend), and William R. Leach, age 51.......
(On Lower Porch)—Mattie McPherson, age 4, Martha (Weaver) Crosier, age 51, Mae Belle Smith, (friend) and Salena (Weaver) Leach, age 49, (On Upper Porch)—Mollie (Crosier) McPherson, age 29, Ada (Leach) Weaver, age 24, and Willie T. Leach, age 21.
Two people seem to be missing from the photograph on the previous page. Ida Lillian Leach, the daughter of William and Salena, would have been 18 years old in 1897. She was undoubtedly still living at home, since the 1900 Census shows that she was still at home in 1900. Another member of the family at the time would have been Mary Margaret Weaver, who was 78 years old when the photograph was taken. The 1900 Census shows her living in the William Leach household. A picture of Mary Margaret taken in about 1897 is shown on the right side of this page in Illustration No. 97.

Illustration No. 97--Mary Margaret Connell Weaver—Age 78
Wife of Aylette (Elliott) Weaver (ca. 1897)

Obviously, William R. Leach's house was very crowded in 1897. The 1900 Census indicates that 9 people, including one servant and one boarder, were living in the house in the summer of 1900. Another view of the Leach house is shown in Illustration No. 98, below.

Illustration No. 98—Photograph (c.1909) showing House of William Leach (166), Lufkin Opera House (167), Utterback Hotel (165), and Frank Ave. (168&169)
About 1898, Ada Edna Leach and William Caswell Weaver decided to get married, even though they were first cousins. William's father, Henry D. Weaver, was the older brother of Ada's mother, Salena Weaver Leach. Ada was 25 years old at the time, and William was 26 years old. A picture of Ada, made about the time of the wedding, is shown on the right side of this page. She is shown with two of her sisters, Mary, age 10, and Willie, age 22.

Ada and William had four children. The oldest son, Hulen, never married. Willie, named after Ada's sister, died in 1903 at the age of 2 years. Henri, a daughter named after William's father, married Houston Arrant, and Lena Mae Weaver died in infancy. Ada and William, who was a saloon keeper, lived most of their lives in their home at 1402 Sayers Street in Lufkin. I spent a few summers visiting Uncle Will and Aunt Ada at this house in the late 1930's and the early 1940's.

In 1898 the talk around Lufkin was concerning the discovery of gold in the Klondike in Northwestern Canada in 1896. Many people were going there in an attempt to become rich. Few, if any, people from Lufkin were among those adventuresome people. The other talk was about The Spanish American War in Cuba, which broke out as a result of the sinking of the battleship *Maine*. William McKinley, our 25th President was being criticized by many who felt we should not be in this war. McKinley was elected President by defeating William Jennings Bryan two years earlier. The war certainly didn't help McKinley, but it did make a hero out of Theodore (Teddy) Roosevelt, who became McKinley's Vice President in 1900, and six months later became our 26th President when McKinley was assassinated by anarchist Leon Czolgosz in Buffalo, N.Y.
Not long after William left home to marry Ada, Henry's oldest daughter, Minnie Ophelia Weaver, decided to marry a 28 year old merchant, who had come to Texas from Georgia. His name was Frank Pierce Martin. At the time of their marriage on June 15, 1899, Minnie was still 20 years old, although she would have her 21st birthday in four months.

Minnie was a very beautiful young lady as can be seen in the photograph made of Miss Haines music class in 1896, which is shown below in Illustration No. 100. Many of the more influential young ladies of Lufkin are shown in this photograph. Most of the girls were around 18 years old, and were unmarried at the time.

Illustration No. 100—An 1896 Photograph of Miss Haines Music Class, an organization of some of Lufkin's more influential young ladies. Minnie Weaver is in the center of the top row.

After the marriages of Henry's oldest son and oldest daughter, the Weaver household on Ellis Avenue became less crowded. However, Henry's wife, Christeen Ann Marcelete, was starting to have health problems, so Henry decided to employ a servant to help around the house. The servant was 50 year old Phil Summerall, who would live in the house with the rest of the family.
At the turn of the century, large beautiful two story homes were being built throughout the nation. Lufkin was no exception. However, the new century was not good to Henry and his wife, who he was now calling Annie. Christeen Ann Marcelete was having severe asthma attacks on a regular basis. At some point in time, he took Annie to Arizona, which was the only treatment at the time. As was often the case, the change in climate did not seem to help, so they eventually returned to Lufkin, where Christeen Ann Marcelete Weaver died on February 17, 1902 when she was only 48 years old. She is buried in Fielders Cemetery in Homer, Texas. Her death was devastating to Henry and the children. The three unmarried daughters were all teenagers at the time, with the youngest, Anna, being only thirteen years of age.

None of the other children married before Henry died five years later in 1907. Henry had lived a full life even though he was only 56 years old when he died. He had started life as the son of a poor tenant farmer in a depressed area of West Virginia. He left home when he was only 19 years old and traveled across Indian lands to a small village in East Texas, where he became a carpenter and proceeded to build himself a full and eventful life. He helped to found a city and became the first Alderman for the city of
Lufkin, Texas  He donated land and money for the construction of the first courthouse of Angelina County. He raised a large family and was a very good provider.

Henry Weaver was a very strong man and a leader during most of his life. He was probably a very wealthy man in the late 1890's. However, Henry was not a wealthy man at the time of his death. When he died his children were forced to move in with their older sister, Minnie, and her husband, Frank Martin.

Illustration No. 103-- Henry Daniel Weaver  
(1851-1907)  
Photograph taken in 1896  
when Henry was 45 years old.
### FAMILY CHART

**Henry Daniel Weaver & Christeen Ann Marcelete Burk**  
(Married December 31, 1870)

Henry Daniel was the son of Aylette (Elliott) Weaver & Mary Margaret Connell  
Christeen Ann was the daughter of Caswell Burk & Mary Frances Elliott

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) William Caswell Weaver</td>
<td>(1872)</td>
<td>(1897)</td>
<td>Ada Leach</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Edward Adolphus Weaver*</td>
<td>(1876)</td>
<td>(1921)</td>
<td>Mary Ella Moore</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Minnie Ophellia Weaver</td>
<td>(1878)</td>
<td>(1899)</td>
<td>Franklin P. Martin</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Mary Ola Burk Weaver</td>
<td>(1882)</td>
<td>(------)</td>
<td>Died at 3 years of age</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Nora Selina Weaver</td>
<td>(1884)</td>
<td>(1908)</td>
<td>George Alonzo Brusch</td>
<td>(D)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Virgie Eleanor Weaver</td>
<td>(1887)</td>
<td>(1912)</td>
<td>Arlington Page McCelvey</td>
<td>(E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Anna Weaver</td>
<td>(1889)</td>
<td>(------)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* My father and the subject of Chapter VIII of this book.

#### NOTES

(A) William Caswell married his first cousin, Ada Leach. Ada was the daughter of Salena Weaver, who was Henry Weaver's sister.

(B) Edward was better known as "Dolph" Weaver. He was my father and the subject of the next chapter of this book.

(C) Minnie was Henry's oldest daughter. After Henry died, the other children moved in with Minnie and Frank Martin, temporarily.

(D) Nora was probably named after her aunt, Salena (Weaver) Leach, even though the name is spelled differently.

(E) Virgie and Arlington McCelvey moved to Vernon, Texas. Anna, Virgie's younger sister, lived with them all of her life.
ANCESTRAL CHART

HENRY DANIEL WEAVER
Born 1851
Married 1870*
Died 1907

Daniel Weaver

Ephraim Weaver
(1785-1858)

Aylette Weaver
(1808-1888)

See Comment Below

Barbara Clore

Henry D. Weaver

William Connell
(1791-1868)

Mary Margaret Connell
(1819-1904)

Jacob Peck

Mary Ann Peck
(1795-1878)

* Henry married Christeen Ann Marcelete Burk on December 31, 1870. The marriage was not recorded until January 1, 1871.

COMMENTS:

Aylette Weaver's biological mother is unknown. However, he was raised by Isabella Rush, who became his mother when he was nine years old.

William Connell married Mary Ann Peck in Monroe County, West Virginia in 1815. He was living in Mecklenberg County, Virginia in 1810.

Mary Ann Peck's father, Jacob Peck came from Augusta County, Virginia. He moved to Monroe County, West Virginia before 1810.
FAMILY CHART
Caswell Burk* & Mary Frances Elliott**
(Married November 5, 1845)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) John Archibald Burk</td>
<td>(1849)</td>
<td>(1875)</td>
<td>Edna Ann Warren</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Christeen Ann M. Burk</td>
<td>(1853)</td>
<td>(1870)</td>
<td>Henry Daniel Weaver</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Sarah D. Burk</td>
<td>(1856)</td>
<td>(c1878)</td>
<td>Sam McClellan</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Mary Erjmise Burk</td>
<td>(1858)</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>Never Married</td>
<td>(D)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Caswell Burk was born April 12, 1812, although some records show him born in 1802, and some records show him born August 1, 1810. I believe the 1812 date to be correct, since it is confirmed by census records. Caswell is sometimes referred to as Casnell.

** Mary Frances Elliott was born October 28, 1822 in Alabama. Some records show her born in Georgia and some records show her born in Tennessee. Some records show her born in 1812, but I am sure this is incorrect. She married Caswell Burk in Nacogdoches County, Texas on November 5, 1845.

NOTES

(A) John Archibald Burk was married four times. His first wife, Edna, died November 22, 1898 in Iola, Texas, which is in Grimes County. His other wives were Mattie Manly, married in about 1903, Rosa Burns, married in about 1907 and Zeola Williams.

(B) Christeen Ann Marcelete Burk and Henry Daniel Weaver are the subject of this chapter. They are my grandparents.

(C) Sarah D. Burk married Sam McClellan somewhere around 1878, possibly earlier. They had one daughter, Susie. She later married Edgar Dickey. They had a child named Etoy.

(D) Mary Erjmise Burk never married. She was sent to an insane asylum sometime after 1880. She is listed in the 1900 census as residing in the State Lunatic Asylum in Austin, Texas. She was 42 years old in 1900.
COMMENTS:

Caswell's mother's maiden name is unknown. Therefore her parents names are unknown.

Caswell's father, Charles Burk, Sr. was born in Caswell County, North Carolina in 1771. It is presumed that Charles named Caswell after the county in which he was born.

James Burk, Sr. came to Caswell County, North Carolina during the nation's revolutionary period in the late 1700's. He was the first Burk to settle in North Carolina.
ANCESTRAL CHART
CHRISTEEN ANN MARCELETE BURK
Born 1853
Married 1870**
Died 1902

Charles Burk (1771-1855)

Caswell Burk (1812-1869)

Sarah Burk* (1775-1855)

Christeen A. M. Burk

James Burk

James C Elliott (1798-1876)

Selicia Elliott* (1800-1872)

John B. Elliott (1778-1855)

Mary Frances Elliott (1822-1885)

Jane Elliott (1768-1852)

* Sarah Burk's and Selicia Elliott's maiden names are not known.

**Christeen married Henry D. Weaver on 12-31-1870, but the marriage was not recorded until January 1, 1971.

COMMENTS:

The last names of Christeen's grandmothers are not known. Selicia was born in Tennessee, and Sarah was from Greene County in Georgia.

The Burk families and the Elliott families both came from Ireland in the latter part of the 1700's. The Burk families settled in North Carolina originally. Later they moved to Georgia and eventually came to Texas. John B. Elliott and Jane Elliott were both born in Ireland and settled in South Carolina before moving to Northern Alabama and eventually coming to East Texas.

Christeen's mother, Mary Frances Elliott, came to Texas in 1845 with her brother, John Elliott, and his wife Elizabeth.

Christeen's father, Caswell Burk, also came to Texas in 1845.
CHAPTER VIII
RAILROADS & WORLD WARS
Edward Adolphus Weaver & Mary Ella Moore
(1876-1959)

It had been exactly 100 years since the signing of The Declaration of Independence. Edward (Dolph) Weaver was only 5 days old. His birth name was Edward Adolphus Weaver, but Dolph was known as Edward only when he was a very small child. His parents were Henry D. Weaver and Christeen Ann Marcelete (Burk) Weaver. For a short while he was called Adolphus, but throughout most of his life everyone called him Dolph. I have never been sure where the name Adolphus came from. Some say it reverts back to West Virginia where Dolph's grandfather, Aylette Weaver, served in the Civil War with an Adolphus Alexander. Some others say it came from Dolph's father's friendship with the man that The Adolphus Hotel in Dallas was named for. The only thing I am sure of is that Dolph was not named for a relative.

In 1876 the nation was moving westward and railroads were being built throughout the nation. In Houston, a newly chartered railroad called the Houston, East and West Texas Railroad began laying tracks from Houston into the virgin pine forests of East Texas with hopes of eventually connecting Shreveport, Louisiana with the Texas Gulf Coast. It would take 6 more years before these tracks would enter Angelina County. This event would eventually have a profound influence on the lives of the Weaver family.

Dolph was born June 29, 1876 in the small East Texas village of Homer in Angelina County. Indian wars were raging in the western part of the country. Dolph's paternal grandparents still lived in West Virginia along with all of his aunts and uncles except for his aunt Martha Crosier who lived just down the road in Homer. At the time of Dolph's birth, his older brother William Caswell Weaver was four years old. Dolph's maternal grandfather, Caswell Burk, had died seven years before Dolph was born. Caswell's wife Mary
Frances (Elliott) Burk lived close to the Weaver home, one mile south of Homer on the west side of the road to Bald Hill, where Fielder's Cemetery is presently located. Mary Frances' son, John Archibald Burk, had just married Edna Ann Warren from Mississippi, and had left home, leaving Mary Frances alone except for the two younger sisters of Dolph's mother, Marcelete. The oldest sister, Sarah, would marry Sam McClellan about 1878, and would also leave home. The youngest sister of Dolph's mother was named Mary Erjmise Burk, and was a problem child. Apparently she was mentally disturbed and was too much for Mary Frances to handle, since Mary Erjmise moved in with her older brother, John Archibald Burk, sometime before 1880. Mary Frances then moved in with the Weaver family. Mary Frances' property, where Caswell Burk was buried, was transferred into the name of Henry and Marcelete Burk Weaver, and was sold for $125.00 to James D. Gann and his wife. Caswell's grave remained on the property.

John Archibald Burk, who was Dolph's uncle, moved a few miles southwest into Trinity County, near Groveton, Texas, where he taught school and was also a farmer. During the next few years he attended medical school in Nashville, Tennessee. He was an intern at John Seely Hospital in Galveston, Texas, and later became a practicing physician in Iola, Texas in Grimes County. During his lifetime he had four wives. Illustration No. 104 shows John Archibald Burk. Illustration No. 105 shows John's first wife, Edna (Warren) Burk.
John Archibald Burk married Edna Ann Warren, daughter of W. W. Warren of Mississippi, on January 1, 1875. They were married 23 years until her death on November 22, 1898. They had 12 children. The children's names were John Trinton, Nona, Mary, Orvie, Isaac Warren, Talmage, Georgia, Sarah, Minnie, Annie, Clara, and Louise. Isaac's son, Arch Verdon Burk, has been very helpful in providing much of this information, including the pictures on the previous page. Also, a great deal of this information was provided by Oleta G. Woods, who married Clara Burks son, Asa Edward Woods.

John Archibald's mother, Mary Frances (Elliott) Burk, had come to Texas in 1845 with her brother, John Elliott, who was 25 years old in 1845, and had been married four years to a woman named Elizabeth. They had at least eight children, whose names were William, Amos, Charles, James, Lucy, George, A.O., and Rachel. John and his wife Elizabeth lived in Nacogdoches County. All of their children would have been Dolph's cousins. No one ever heard Dolph speak of these cousins, so it is likely that he never visited them, even though they were only a few miles away from his boyhood homes in Homer and Lufkin. During the years between 1845 and 1876 many other Elliott families moved into East Texas in and around the Nacogdoches area. Probably several of these families were distantly related to Dolph.

There were also many Burk families that moved into East Texas in the years between 1845 and 1876. Most of these Burk families came from Tennessee. It has been noted earlier in this book that the Burk families came from Ireland during the Revolutionary War years. They moved into Virginia and North Carolina. When the Cherokee Indian lands opened up in Tennessee, the Burks moved into Tennessee. As soon as Texas became a state in 1845, many of these Burk families came to Texas. Some of the Burks lived in South Carolina and Georgia during the early part of the nineteenth century, before eventually coming to Texas, as Caswell Burk did in 1845.

Mary Frances (Elliott) Burk came to live with Henry and Christeen Ann Weaver in 1878, when Dolph was two years old. She abandoned her property on the west side of the road to Bald Hill and asked Henry Weaver to get it sold. Henry sold the property on April 27, 1880 to James Gann for $125.00. Mary Frances undoubtedly helped raise Dolph during his formative
years. She remained in the Weaver household until her death on November 5, 1885 at the age of sixty three. She was buried next to her husband, Caswell Burk, on the property that had been sold to James Gann. This property now belonged to Mr and Mrs J. H. Armsworthy, and would eventually become Fielder's Cemetery (See Chapter VII, pages 154 & 155). Dolph would have been 9 years old when he attended his grandmothers funeral.

A third grave was dug on the Armsworthy property a few weeks later when Dolph's 3 year old sister, Mary Ola Burk Weaver, died and was buried next to her grandmother and grandfather. This period of time was very tough on 9 year old Dolph Weaver.

Dolph's father, Henry D. Weaver, was spending all of his time in the nearby "boom town" that would become Lufkin. Henry had built a saloon near the new railroad that had come to Lufkin in 1882. Dolph's older brother William Caswell Weaver was now 13 years old and was probably starting to help his father in the saloon from time to time. Many of the neighbors and friends of the Weavers were leaving Homer and moving to Lufkin, where the future looked bright, due to the new railroad and the growing logging industry.

Two years later, in 1887, Homer acquired some new residents as Dolph's grandmother and grandfather moved from West Virginia to Homer. Also, Dolph's uncle, James Madison Weaver, moved from West Virginia to Homer. Dolph would call James Madison "Uncle Matt" for the rest of his life. Several years earlier, Dolph's other uncle, Charles Andrew Weaver, had moved to Homer from West Virginia, and was now in the liquor business with Dolph's father.

Dolph would know his grandfather, Aylette Weaver, for only one year, as Aylette died a year later, and was buried in Homer Cemetery. His grandmother, Mary Margaret (Connell) Weaver would die a few years later and also be buried next to Aylette in Homer Cemetery. It is my assumption that the burial plots on the Armsworthy property were restricted to members of Mary Burk's family and Henry Weaver, the father of Mary Burk's grandchildren.
The year 1888 was an eventful year for Dolph. His aunt, Martha Crosier, had moved from Homer to Lufkin, taking Dolph's grandmother, Mary Margaret Weaver, with her. His aunt, Salena Leach, was living a few miles away in Clawson, Texas and had lost two of her sons. His grandfather, Aylette Weaver, had died and was buried nearby. His two uncles, James Madison Weaver and Charles A. Weaver were living nearby. The railroad was in nearby Lufkin and Benjamin Harrison had just defeated Grover Cleveland to become the 23rd President of The United States.

When Dolph was 14 years old, in the summer of 1890, the Weaver family moved into the big house on the corner of Ellis Avenue and Bonner Street in Lufkin, Texas (See page 176 of Chapter VII). Henry had built one of the largest homes in the new city. Times were exciting, but trouble would soon begin, when Henry would insist that Dolph help out in Henry's nearby saloon located about two blocks away on Dozier Street.

Henry Weaver was one of Lufkin's leading citizens and one of its first Aldermen. He was elected Alderman in 1890, and served one year. However, by 1891 he decided against running again and James E. McPherson, who had married Henry's niece, Mollie (Crosier) McPherson, succeeded him. Henry was very busy expanding his saloon business and making money. He needed all the help he could get, and immediately put Dolph's older brother, William ("Will") Weaver to work helping out in the saloons. Will was 19 years old at the time. Henry also wanted Dolph to work in the saloons, even though he was only 15 years old. Dolph hated the idea of hauling out drunks every night. He soon rebelled and a lifelong rift developed between Dolph and his father, Henry. My mother told me of many heated battles between Dolph and Henry, with Dolph's mother, Marcelete, getting in between the two men to keep them from striking each other.

During the winters of the 1890's, Dolph was required to make a fire in all of the fireplaces throughout the large house on Bonner Street, as a punishment for not working in the saloons. By the year 1900, Dolph was listed in the U. S. Census as being a salesman working for Henry. It is unknown as to what his actual duties were. However, one thing is certain, Dolph never wanted to go inside a saloon for the rest of his life. He also never took a drink in his
entire life. When I was growing up, I received many lectures on the evils of alcohol.

The photograph shown below was made in 1909 from the top of the city water standpipe. It depicts the area around Ellis Avenue and Bonner Street. The second floor of the Weaver house can be seen over the top of the Bonner Hotel. The house does not appear as large in this photograph, since the main floor is obscured. For a full view of the house, see page 176 of Chapter VII. In the bottom right hand corner of Illustration No. 106, you can see the top of a railroad box-car, which is only one block from the Weaver house.

Illustration No. 106--The area around Ellis Avenue and Bonner Street in 1909. Photograph made from top of city water standpipe. The Weaver home is shown as #154.
Dolph's "Uncle Matt", James Madison Weaver, married Annie Mae Short of Galveston, Texas shortly after arriving in Texas. Their first child was Gordon P. Weaver, born in 1888, and their second child was Eula P. Weaver, born in 1890. Their third and final child, Vivian Persis Weaver would not be born until 1908. Matt chose to leave Lufkin shortly after Eula was born. The family moved some 35 miles southeast to the area below the Neches River in Tyler County.

The year 1893 saw a prosperous family of eight people living in the big house on Bonner Street. Will was now 21 years old, and was spending most of his time working in Henry's saloons. Dolph was 17 years old, and was going thru some tough times with Henry. Minnie, the oldest daughter was now 15 years old, and had become a very striking young lady. Nora was nine, Virgie was six and the youngest child, Anna, who was called "Annie", was only 4 years old.

The Panic of 1893 began on June 27, 1893 with the crash of the New York stock market, which signaled the beginning of four years of deep depression throughout the country. For the first time in history the young country had to worry about the economy of the nation. There were many factors leading up to the Panic of 1893. However, the main cause was that British investors, who were heavily invested in railroads, had early on sensed a weakness in the American economic system, and had been unloading American securities.
In February, 1893, a major railroad, the Philadelphia and Reading, had gone bankrupt with debts of $125,000,000. Stocks kept falling, trusts collapsed, and thousands of farm mortgages were foreclosed. All of this had a major effect on Lufkin, and deeply impressed 17 year old Dolph Weaver. This was one of the lessons of life that would have a lifelong effect on Dolph's thinking. It was probably one of the reasons that Dolph would never borrow money, or go in debt to buy a home. In fact Dolph was 64 years old before he owned his first home.

*The Panic of 1893* began a four year depression in the nations economy that wouldn't end until after William McKinley was inaugurated in 1897 and became the nations 25th President.

During the four year depression, Lufkin's growth slowed down and thoughts were turned to sports. Of all the sports played in Angelina County, baseball reigns unchallenged as the oldest and most historic sport. Lufkin's young men were playing baseball in the 1890's, even though their fields bore little resemblance to the baseball diamonds of today. The town's teams played most of their games on Sunday afternoon in cow pastures without bleachers. Families would usually bring their lunches to the games. The teams were made up of local citizens, who usually were engaged in some other activity during the week, such as schoolboys, laborers, clerks, teachers, millhands and anyone else interested in playing. There were no organized sports in the schools at that time.

In an article written in *The Lufkin Daily News* on January 27, 1935, Morris Frank wrote of a pre-1900 baseball team that was scheduled to play Palestine, Texas on neutral ground at Jacksonville, Texas. Mr. Frank wrote---: *The Lufkin club...numbered on its roster...Will Stegall, Dolph Weaver, Jerry DuBose, Willie Bonner, Hugh Denton, Louie Mantooth, Jack Hanley, and George Shotwell.* Dolph told me many years later that he played "catcher" on the team. The Lufkin club was soundly defeated by Palestine in this game, but many of the Lufkin players felt that the umpires had not been fair. Three weeks later Lufkin invited Palestine to Lufkin for a three game series. Lufkin won this series very convincingly. Palestine had been provided enough money for their return transportation as far back as Jacksonville. Lufkin had agreed to pay for their transportation from Jacksonville to Palestine, but when
the Palestine Manager wired Lufkin for the necessary funds, the Lufkin players, still smarting over Palestine's doubtful victories at Jacksonville, wired back: "Just string your fellows all along that railroad track from Jacksonville to Palestine". So much for good sportsmanship! By the turn of the century, Dolph's baseball career was over and professional baseball players were being imported into Lufkin.

On July 24, 1893, Dolph's other uncle, Charles A. Weaver (Uncle Charlie), who was in the packaged liquor business, married beautiful Lila Ellis. In October, 1894, Dolph had another cousin when Charles Ellis Weaver was born. Unfortunately, the union of Charles and Lila lasted for only a little over two years when "Uncle Charlie" died on December 30, 1895. Charles A. Weaver was buried in the Walker Cemetery. Lila would later remarry and become "Aunt Lila Henderson".

Illustration No. 109- Charles A. Weaver (ca. 1894)  Illustration No. 110- Lila Ellis Weaver (ca. 1894)

Young Charles Ellis Weaver, Dolph's cousin, soon became known around town as Charlie Weaver. In later years some of his relatives called him their "kissin" cousin. Charlie would later marry Louise Baker, and they would
have a child named Charles Ellis Weaver, Jr. Illustration No. 111 shows Charles Ellis Weaver, Sr. when he was 2 years old in 1896.

The year 1896 was marked by the dawn of the automobile industry, which changed our country and the whole world forever. Many people were tinkering with the new horseless carriages in the 1890's, but it was the Duryea brothers of Springfield, Massachusetts that started the first American car production company. The new company didn't last long, since the two brothers were unable to get along. Therefore, in 1898 the Duryea brothers sold their holdings and parted ways.

Many automobile companies were started about this same time. However, all of them were producing cars on a piece meal basis, which made them too expensive for the general public. The automobile came into its own when Henry Ford incorporated The Ford Motor Company in 1903, and began the assembly line production of his Model A Ford.

Dolph's sister, Minnie Weaver, was 18 years old in 1896, and was a beautiful, impressive looking woman. One of her many activities at the time was attending Miss Haines music class with some 16 other cultured young ladies and men of the growing town of Lufkin, Texas. A photograph of this music class is shown in Illustration No. 112 on the following page.

By 1896, Lufkin's population had swelled to more than a thousand people. The city had two churches, a college, a public school, one bank, a sawmill, a brickyard, several cotton gins, a weekly newspaper, a lumber yard, and a
tannery. The town also had more than 100 other businesses and professions.

In the illustration shown below, Dolph's sister, Minnie, is the striking young lady in the middle of the top row.


The talk around Lufkin in the summer of 1896 was the discovery of gold in northwest Canada in the Klondike Creek near Alaska. During the next two years 18,000 people will rush to the Klondike to dig for the precious metal. Many will die, never to return to their home. By 1899 over 100,000 people will have participated in the largest gold rush in history.
In December of 1896, Henry and Marcelete had their photograph taken. Apparently this was the only photograph ever made of Dolph's parents. A combination of the two photographs is shown below in Illustration No. 113.

Illustration No. 113–Henry Daniel Weaver (Age 45) & Christeen Ann Marcelete (Burk) Weaver (Age 43)
Photographs taken in December, 1896.

The first marriage of Henry and Marcelete's children occurred in 1898 when their oldest child, William Caswell Weaver married Ada Edna Leach, who was the daughter of William Robert Leach and Salena (Weaver) Leach. Salena was Henry's sister. Therefore, William and Ada were first cousins. In all probability the marriage was discouraged, but in the end love prevailed.

The marriage further cemented the close ties between the Weaver families and the Leach families. This close relationship began prior to the Civil War back in West Virginia and continues until the present time. In fact this book could not have been written without the help of Phillip Leach, who is William Robert Leach's grandson. Phillip still lives in Lufkin and has provided much of the information needed to write this book.
On December 3, 1897, Ada (Leach) Weaver's oldest sister, and the daughter of Salena and William Leach, Willie Tilden Leach, married Sam Henry Townsend, the son of one of Lufkin's leading citizens, Judge William James Townsend. Judge Townsend had been in the Texas House of Representatives and had organized the Angelina County Bank.

This marriage was significant for several reasons. Since Willie was the granddaughter of Aylette Weaver, the marriage brought the Townsend family into a close relationship with the Weaver family. Probably the most significant result of this marriage, as far as this book is concerned, was the birth of Ina Mae Townsend a year later on December 29, 1898. We will write about the life of Ina Mae later in this chapter. The most significant thing about Ina Mae was the fact that she was the first person in the family to get interested in family history, particularly the history of the Weaver family. Much of the information found in this book was due to research that Ina Mae did, even though she died many years before the start of this book.

By the time the 1900 Census was taken, Sam and Willie had taken in a boarder, 22 year old Sam Jones. On October 15, 1900, their second child, Willie Rosalie Townsend was born. Nine days later disaster struck—Willie Tilden (Leach) Townsend was dead from complications of the birth of Rosalie. For awhile Sam tried to raise the young family by himself; however, he remarried about 1902. His new wife was 16 year old Susie Prestidge, who
had come to Lufkin from Arkansas. By 1910, they had two children, Ruth and Sam, Jr. However, the 1910 Census shows Rosalie living in two different locations. Rosalie is enumerated with the Townsend family, but she is also shown living with her grandparents, William and Salena Leach. The reason for this is not known. Sam and Susie had two more children in later years. Eventually Sam married for the third time. His third and final wife was Maude Cummings. They had one daughter.

Just before the turn of the century, on June 15, 1899, Dolph's oldest sister, Minnie Ophelia, married Frank Pierce Martin, and moved out of the Weaver home on Bonner Street. About this time Dolph was a 23 year old bachelor, who was dating several young ladies in the Lufkin area. One of his dates was the daughter of the Minister of the Methodist Church, which was located very close to Dolph's home. He took the young lady on an unescorted buggy ride, which infuriated the church minister. Dolph had been a member of this church for several years, but was asked to leave the church because of this buggy ride. Dolph never attended church on a regular basis after this incident. In fact, to my knowledge, he never attended any church after this incident. The photo shown on the right side of this page shows Dolph when he was approximately 23 years old. The photo was taken about the same time of the buggy ride incident. Dolph is shown on the far right. He is the man with the hat hanging on his foot. The other men shown in this photo are unknown.

Illustration No. 116—Photo taken about 1899, showing Edward (Dolph) Weaver with the hat hanging on his foot.
At the turn of the century, the standard mode of transportation was the horse and carriage. In Lufkin, these carriages were called "buggies". The photograph shown below shows a typical Sunday outing on a beach at the turn of the century.

Illustration No. 117--A typical Sunday outing on a beach at the turn of the century.

Many wonderful new inventions were available in Lufkin in 1900. Among the things that could be found in the typical home in 1900 were wooden ice boxes, beautiful wood burning stoves, turkish leather rockers, coffee grinders, and enameled tea pots. Some of the luxury items that could be found in the more affluent homes were ice cream freezers, stereoscopes, and deluxe talking machines (Phonographs).

The most expensive of these items was the phonograph that sold for $45. The least expensive was the enameled teapot that sold for only 58 cents in 1900. These items and their prices are shown in Illustration No. 118 on the following page.
Many other exciting things were happening in Lufkin at the turn of the century. Dolph's oldest sister, Minnie, became a mother when Marie
Antoinett Martin was born on July 12, 1900. Lila (Ellis) Weaver, Charles' widow, was making a living as a dressmaker, and was also taking in boarders. She had recently taken in a new boarder named Will Stegall, who was one of Dolph's best friends. Also living with Lila was her brother, Will A. Ellis and his wife, Mollie.

William R. Leach, Dolph's uncle, was operating his hotel which was located at Lufkin Avenue and Cotton Square. A new clerk working in the hotel was Elliott Leach, the son of William R. Leach and Dolph's cousin, who had just turned 17 years old. There were nine people living in the Leach house on Frank Avenue. Among the people living there was 81 year old Mary Margaret (Connell) Weaver, the widow of Aylette Weaver, and Dolph's grandmother. Also, still living at home was 21 year old Ida Lillian Leach, 17 year old Fred G. Leach, and 11 year old Mary Pearl Leach, who would later become a good friend of my mother, and write my first life insurance policy. The Leach household had a servant living with them by the name of Don Davis, who was also the cook of the house. A traveling portrait solicitor named William Loden from Georgia was a boarder in the Leach home in 1900. He was probably the motivator for several of the portrait photos used in this book.

Two blocks away from the Leach house, Martha (Weaver) Crosier, age 54, was operating her boarding house. By this time Mollie had left home and Martha was all alone except for her boarders. In the summer of 1900 she was boarding an entire family by the name of Whiteside. Howard Whiteside, age 40, had come from Arkansas, and his wife Katie was from Tennessee. They had 4 children.

Dolph's older brother, Will, was living across town with his wife, Ada (Leach) Weaver and their one year old baby boy, Hulen Palmer Weaver.

The brother of Dolph's mother, Marcelete, was John Archibald Burk, who was now a licensed physician in Iola, Texas in Grimes County. This may have led to Dolph having a strong interest in becoming a physician. For several reasons this never worked out. Dolph would later go to work for the Cotton Belt Railroad, and continue to work for the Cotton Belt Railroad his entire life. I still have a warm spot in my heart for the Cotton Belt.
The turn of the century ushered in the era of *Tin Pan Alley* in New York City, where songwriters tapped out many new musical hits. *Tin Pan Alley* was one block of 28th Street in New York City where the sound of pianos could be heard all day pounding out thousands of tunes each year, such as "A Bird in a Gilded Cage" shown in Illustration No. 119. The composer of this 1900 ballad tested it out in a brothel in New York City to see if it would make the girls cry.

Musical publishers on the *Alley* ground out thousands of tunes each year, but the business of picking a winner was woefully imprecise. *Tin Pan Alley* almost turned down "In the Good Old Summer Time" because publishers thought it would have audience appeal for only three months out of the year. To their amazement, it sold a million copies in the first twelve months. Some of the more popular songs of the era are shown at the top of the following page. These songs were being played on the pianos of Lufkin in the first decade of the new century.
In the early 1900's, Will and Ada Weaver had moved into their new home on Sayers Street. Willie Weaver, their first daughter was born in 1901, but died in infancy two years later. Illustrations No. 121 & 122 on the following page show Ada and Willie in photographs made about 1901.

On February 17, 1902, disaster struck for Dolph. His beloved mother, Christeen Ann Marcelete Weaver died, and was buried in Fielders Cemetery near the site of her first home with Henry Weaver. Dolph was devastated since his relationship with his mother was extremely close, even though he did have a strained relationship with his father, Henry D. Weaver. After her death, Dolph became even closer to the rest of his family. He had a very close relationship with his sisters, Minnie, Virgie, Nora, and Anna. His relationship with his brother, Will, was also very close.

At the time of his mother's death, Dolph was 26 years old and well on his way to being a confirmed bachelor. His relationship with the Leach family was also very close. Many years later, when he would talk of the old days in Lufkin, the Leach family was always the center of the discussion.
On September 6, 1901, President William McKinley was assassinated. He did not die for eight days. Immediately after his death 42 year old Theodore Roosevelt was sworn in as our 26th President. The Republican "old guard" were appalled to find the "damned cowboy" their leader. At 42 he was the youngest President in the country's history. He was the living embodiment of the optimism and energy of the country's mood. During his seven and a half years of vigorous, personal leadership from 1901 to 1909, he wielded the powers of the Presidency as no man had done before. Roosevelt, who was called "Teddy," called his crusade the Square Deal, and the people loved it. As part of his "Square Deal," he regulated interstate commerce and initiated the Pure Food and Drug Act. Among his major accomplishments, he initiated the digging of The Panama Canal.

Many exciting things were happening around the country in 1903. Lufkin had a new court house, the first Pacific cable was laid between San Francisco and Manila, a Packard automobile completed its 52 day journey from San Francisco to New York (the first time in history that this was accomplished), and the first heavier than air machine flies 120 feet in Kitty Hawk, North Carolina. Another important event that occured in 1903 was the acquisition of a strip of land in Panama where the Panama Canal would be dug during the next few years.
Even though the Panama Canal would be Teddy Roosevelt's greatest accomplishment and would affect the world's commerce for years to come, probably the most significant accomplishment of 1903 was the development of the airplane, which would affect the life of everyone in the world forever more.

Ada and Will Weaver had only one son, Hulen Palmer Weaver, who never married. In 1903, Hulen was 4 years old. He would live the rest of his life in Lufkin. He would live to be 87 years old, and be buried in the Glendale Cemetery in Lufkin.

The original frame building that was used as the courthouse in Lufkin when the county seat was moved to Lufkin from Homer was still in use until 1903, when the new, elaborate, three story stone court house was completed. You may recall that Henry Weaver had donated land for the original courthouse. The new courthouse served Angelina County for fifty years until it was demolished in 1953. The new courthouse, built in 1903, can be seen at the top of the following page.

In 1904, Will and Ada were blessed with a daughter, Henri Weaver. Henri would be their only daughter to live to adulthood. Later, Henri would marry Houston Arrant, but would never have children. She would live to the age of 83. She is buried in the Glendale Cemetery in Lufkin.
On May 10, 1904, Dolph's grandmother, Mary Margaret (Connell) Weaver, died. She had been born 85 years earlier in Monroe County, West Virginia on April 22, 1819. Her life began during the very early years of this country in what was then the western part of Virginia. She lived thru the Civil War and saw many wonderful inventions, which led to a much more modern society. During her lifetime she saw the development of railroads, automobiles, and airplanes, but most of all, she saw the development of her children's families. By the time she died, she had seen the birth of 10 children, 28 grandchildren (Vivian Weaver was not born until 1908), and 16 great-grandchildren. Most of her great-grandchildren were born after her death.

It was about 1904 when Dolph decided he wanted to be a physician like his uncle, John Archibald Burk. However, Dolph would need much more education. He decided to attend a typical surgery. The blood involved in the surgery made Dolph sick at his stomach. Therefore, his medical career was over before it started.
The year 1907 was eventful for several reasons. Down in Panama the canal was being dug at a fevered pitch. The world's largest steamship, the *Lusitania*, completed its maiden voyage from Queenstown, Ireland to New York City, and set a new world speed record of five days and 54 minutes. Across the United States there were runs on the banks, when depositors withdrew their funds in a panic after the stock market took a downturn.

Dolph's cousin, Henri Weaver, the daughter of Will and Ada Weaver, was three years old. Henri's older brother, Hulen, was already eight years old. Dolph had turned 31 years old by the summer of 1907, and his direction in life was totally unclear. He was still living at home with his father and his three sisters, Anna, Nora, and Virgie.

Once again, Dolph's world was turned upside down when his father, Henry D. Weaver, died on August 21, 1907. Suddenly the Weaver family was without parents or income. It was totally impractical for Dolph and the three girls to continue living in the big house on Bonner Street. Therefore, the house was put up for sale, and was eventually sold to Mr. A. Stroud.

After the house was sold, Dolph, Anna, and Virgie moved in with their older sister Minnie and her husband, Frank Martin. It may be that Dolph's sister Nora lived with Minnie for a short while before she was married. Nora, whose full name was Nora Selina Weaver married George Alonzo Brusch on March 2, 1908. Shortly after they married they moved to Shreveport, Louisiana.

The U.S. Census for 1910 showed a Frank Martin, age 39, and his wife
Minnie Martin, age 31, living in Angelina County, Texas. Also living with them were their three children, Antoinette, age 9, Wilma, age 6, and Hazel, who was four years old. In addition to the children, the Census also showed that Virgie Weaver (Sister In Law), age 22, Annie Weaver (Sister In Law), age 20, and Dolph Weaver (Brother In Law), age 34, were also living with the Martin family.

In 1910, Martha Crosier was 63 years old, and was still running a boarding house. William and Salena Leach were in their early sixties and were taking in boarders. Ellie Leach was 26 years old and was still at home. James and Mollie McPherson had seven children; Floyd, age 19, Mattie, age 17, Jamie, age 12, Donald, age 8, Mildred, age 6, and Norris, age 3, and Lila Mae, who was born April 24, 1910. Dolph's older brother, Will, was 38 years old and Ada was 36 years old. Their son, Hulen, was now 11 years old and their daughter, Henri had reached the age of five.

Across the nation, everyone was becoming airplane conscious, as Wilbur and Orville Wright were demonstrating that the airplane could truly fly for long periods of time.

Illustration No. 127—A typical 1910 airplane demonstrating that the air age had arrived.

William Howard Taft was in the White House in 1910. Taft was often described as plump, or portly. He had been Teddy Roosevelt's hand picked successor. Taft was our 27th President and our largest President of all time. He would serve only one term as President, partly because his old friend, Teddy Roosevelt, turned against him before the next election.
Probably the thing that had the most influence on the nation's economy in 1910 was Henry Ford's "Model T", shown below. The wooden body was replaced by metal in 1911.
The "Standpipe" photos taken in 1909 proved invaluable when trying to relive the period of time in Lufkin around 1910. The photo shown below shows the downtown area where Dolph spent much of his early adulthood. The house marked #39 is Martha Crosier's boarding house. The building marked #30 was the Cotton Belt Depot, where Dolph would spend a good part of his life. The house marked #28 is the "Simm's House" which was directly across from the depot, and was owned by W. J. Townsend, Jr., Ina Mae Townsend's uncle, who was a conductor on the Cotton Belt Railroad. The First Baptist Church is marked #26. You will note from the picture that the sides of the buildings were frequently used for advertising purposes.

Illustration No. 129-Downtown Lufkin as it appeared in 1909. The Crosier House is #39. The Cotton Belt Depot is marked #30.

In September, 1910 word arrived from West Virginia that Sarah (Weaver) Hall's oldest son, Fred H. Hall had married Madge Pancake. Fred had left home by this time, and was living in Huntington, West Virginia. Fred became a very successful man in Huntington, and also became a lifetime friend of Dolph Weaver. Fred's mother, Sarah, was Dolph's father's sister. Fred and
Madge would have three children, two girls and a boy. The son, Frederick T. Hall would eventually move to Sherman, Texas.

In 1911, Dolph went to work for the Cotton Belt Railroad as a "brakeman". It is my guess that his brother-in-law, Frank Martin and the Townsend family probably helped him get the job. At any rate, it was the job he wanted, and would be his only job for the rest of his life. Dolph would work for the Cotton Belt for 37 years, most of these years as a "Conductor". The Conductor was the lead man on the train.

Lufkin's first railroad station was located about where the Kurth Memorial Library now stands. The station served the needs of the H. E. and W. T. railroad. In the early days, around 1882, this station was extremely busy trying to serve the growing lumber business of the Lufkin area. Lufkin got its second major railroad in 1885, when the Kansas and Gulf Short Line reached the city from Tyler. This made Lufkin a junction town. The K. and G. S. L. would later become the Cotton Belt line. In 1889 the K. and G. S. L. went into receivership, and was purchased by a company known as the Tyler Southeastern Railway. In 1899, the St. Louis and Southwestern (also known as the Cotton Belt) purchased the line. The Cotton Belt was Southern Pacific's principal subsidiary for over fifty years until it was absorbed by S. P. in 1985. During all the years that Dolph worked for the Cotton Belt, the line operated as a separate railroad.
The Cotton Belt Railroad ran from Central Texas to St. Louis, Missouri. Most of the line was in Texas and Arkansas. Dolph worked on many parts of this line during his 37 years of service, but predominately he worked in the area from Waco, Texas to Pine Bluff, Arkansas. During his early years, he worked out of Lufkin toward Tyler, Texas. Illustration No. 131 shows the Cotton Belt Route as it looked during most of Dolph's years of service.

Illustration No. 131—The Cotton Belt Route.

Shortly after Dolph went to work for the Cotton Belt, his sister, Virgie Eleanor Weaver married Arlington Page McCelvey. This marriage left Anna Weaver alone and unmarried. Anna, who was called "Annie" most of her life, was 23 years old when Virgie got married. Annie moved in with her sister and her new husband, Arlington McCelvey, shortly after the marriage, and never left. She lived with Virgie her entire life. Most of those years were in Vernon, Texas. Annie would pay her way by knitting and crocheting
various items, and sell them to the clothing stores. After Annie died at the age of 79 in 1968, her body was returned to Lufkin and buried in Fielder's Cemetery next to her mother and father.

The big news in Lufkin in the spring of 1912 was the sinking of the steamship *Titanic* which struck an iceberg in the dangerous waters of the North Atlantic, while steaming at full speed. The *Titanic* was supposed to be unsinkable, but went down in short order. There were not enough lifeboats on the vessel to accommodate all of the passengers. Therefore, 1502 people, mostly men, were killed in this monumental disaster.

In the fall of 1912, Woodrow Wilson, the Democrat, defeated both Theodore Roosevelt and William Howard Taft, to become the nation's 28th President. Roosevelt had run on a third party ticket when Taft was nominated by the Republican Party.

America was celebrating the opening of the Panama Canal in August of 1914, when suddenly war broke out in Europe. Germany declared war on Russia, Great Britain declared war on Germany, Japan declared war on Germany, and Germany declared war on France. President Wilson immediately stated that America would be neutral, and would not enter the European war.

Back in Lufkin a new depot was being completed for the H. E. and W. T. railroad. The depot was constructed at the site where Lufkin Avenue intersected the H. E. and W. T. railroad tracks. The depot was directly in front of the city water standpipe as can be seen in the photograph on the following page. This depot last 46 years until it was torn down in 1960 to provide a location for the Kurth Memorial Library.

In May of 1915, the great ocean-going passenger ship *Lusitania* was sunk without warning, losing 1198 of its 1924 passengers. There were 114 Americans on board, and suddenly the European war had struck home. It would be much more difficult for President Woodrow Wilson to keep America out of the war now. According to the Germans the *Lusitania* had been carrying munitions, which the British denied. Roosevelt called the sinking "murder on the high seas". It would be two more years before America would officially enter the war.
On December 29, 1916, Salena (Weaver) Leach's youngest daughter, Mary Pearl Leach, married Andrew C. Porter. Andrew had come to Lufkin from North Andover, Massachusetts. He was a Metallurgist for Lufkin Foundry. They moved to Lincoln, Nebraska where Andrew died in 1928. After Andrew's death, Mary returned to Lufkin with her two children, Andrew, Jr. and Mary Lynne, who still lives in Lufkin with her husband, Don Vernon Hackney. Don and Mary Lynne furnished me with many of the photographs used in this book. Mary (Leach) Porter became a close friend of my mother, and was responsible for writing my first insurance policy. Mary (Leach) Porter died in 1969. Both Mary and Andrew Porter, Sr. are buried in Glendale Cemetery in Lufkin.
The second decade of the century is sometime referred to as "the end of innocence" for the United States. This second decade was a perplexing time for Americans. On the positive side, they saw the continuance of economic growth from the previous decade, but the affluent times were roiled by increasing ferment and discontent. There was labor unrest, woman suffrage, birth control, advancement for colored people, and most alarming of all, a million socialists were demanding the overthrow of capitalism, which they asserted had proved itself "rotten to the core."

The beginning of the decade had been marked by the death of an American hero, Mark Twain, who had captured the imagination of all Americans with his humor and literature.

As the decade progressed America grew closer and closer to its first World War. The Illustration on the right side of this page displays some of the newspaper headlines of the decade. The small East Texas city of Lufkin was a part of the changing times of the second decade of this century.

Illustration No. 134—Typical newspaper headlines of the period between 1910 and 1920.
In the years prior to America's participation in World War I, Lufkin was growing and many changes were being made. Lufkin had a new motorized piece of fire equipment, which was purchased in 1915. (See Illustration No. 135). Lufkin Avenue was paved in 1915. Illustration No. 136 shows the paving of Lufkin Avenue. It is interesting to note the large standpipe at the end of the street with the water works building at its base. The standpipe was located at the west end of Cotton Square, which was located at the end of Lufkin Avenue.

Just prior to the war, a group of women, who were the early pioneers of Angelina County, got together for a group picture. This picture is shown at the top of page 223. The interesting thing about this picture is that Martha (Weaver) Crosier is shown in the photo. Martha was approximately 70 years old at the time. Martha was the first Weaver to come to Texas from West Virginia.

On June 27, 1917, Elliott (Ellie) Leach married Atha Meyer of Fitzgerald, Georgia. Ellie was not only Dolph's first cousin, he was also Dolph's best friend. Ellie and Atha remained in Lufkin their entire lives. Ellie was a prominent business man and City Commissioner. Atha was a leader in many civic and church activities. They had two sons, Elliott Walter Leach, Jr. and Phillip Meyer Leach, who still lives in Lufkin and has been a great help to me in writing this book. I will have more concerning the Elliottt Leach family later in this book.
Early in 1917, Germany declared that it would resume unrestricted submarine warfare. Neutral ships, armed or unarmed, sailing into a German war zone, would be attacked without warning. After this announcement, President Woodrow Wilson broke off diplomatic relations with Germany. In March the Healdton, the City of Memphis, the Vigilante, and the Illinois, all American ships, were sunk without warning by the Germans. On April 2, 1917, America declared war against Germany, and the war to end all wars began for America. The war would eventually be called World War I. As is usually the case, the war will bring all of America together in a strong, united effort. It will also bring the United States and Great Britain together as allies for the first time.

The American forces in Europe were commanded by General John J. Pershing. At the time the United States joined the war, the allies were near defeat, but Pershing quickly swung the tide of war toward the allies.
The war in Europe was fought in the air and on the ground. Most of the ground battles took place in France in such places as Verdun, the Meuse Valley and the Argonne Forest. In the final analysis Germany was overpowered by the Allied Forces and forced to surrender on November 11, 1918. November 11th became known as Armistice Day, and is still celebrated as a National holiday.

The war had lasted only a little over 18 months for the American Doughboys, as the American soldiers were called. Illustrations on the next two pages show some of the American heroes, as well as some of the scenes of war in 1918.

When news of the Armistice reached Lufkin on November 11, 1918, there was a tremendous celebration in downtown Lufkin, primarily on Lufkin Avenue.

Dolph was 42 years old in 1918, and was working for the Cotton Belt Railroad in East Texas. He never saw any military service, but the war made an impact on Dolph. I can remember hearing Dolph discuss this "World War" many years later.

Even though he was 42 years old, Dolph was still unmarried in 1918. He had not yet met the woman who would be the mother of his children. Mary Ella Moore, my mother, was in school at The College of Industrial Arts in
Denton, Texas. Denton is located about 30 miles North of Dallas and Fort Worth in Northern Texas.

In 1918, Mary Ella was 20 years old. She had graduated from Garrison, Texas High School only a few weeks earlier. The graduating class at Garrison in 1918 consisted of only 10 people, six of whom were girls. It seems strange that Mary Ella did not graduate from high school until almost six months after her 20th birthday. This would be very unusual today. She was undoubtedly a very smart girl and later went on to become a teacher. It is unclear as to why she was so late graduating. It was probably due to a late start plus having to
work on her father's farm. Mary Ella was the daughter of Hallie C. Moore and Mary Doke (Wilson) Moore. She was named after Mary Ella Head Neely Jopling, who was Hallie Moore's half sister. Hally Moore's birth name was Harrison Cull Moore, Jr. He came to the Garrison, Texas area around 1892, and married Mary Doke Wilson of Stockman, Texas in 1894.

Hallie's mother was Theresa Anderson Head Moore. She came to Garrison from Marshall, Texas to operate a boarding house, and brought Hallie with her. Theresa's husband had died a few years earlier in Delhi, Louisiana. After his death Theresa brought her small family to Texas. We will discuss this family a little later in this chapter.

In 1893 Mary Doke Wilson was in school at the Red Springs Normal School in Garrison, Texas. She still lived in Stockman a few miles away, so it became more convenient for her to board at Theresa's boarding house. Obviously, it was there that she met Theresa's son, Hallie C. Moore.

The two young people did not have a very long engagement, since they were married on February 9, 1894, and set up housekeeping in nearby Stockman, Texas on a small farm. We will discuss the early married life of Hallie and Mary Doke later in this chapter.
Illustration No. 144—A celebration scene on Lufkin Avenue, Lufkin, Texas on November 11, 1918.

A major influenza epidemic broke out in the United States in 1918. One of the victims of this epidemic was 70 year old Salena (Weaver) Leach, who had come to Texas from West Virginia 32 years earlier after marrying William R. Leach. She had a total of 10 children and 14 grandchildren, most of whom lived in and around Lufkin most of their lives. Salena was one of Henry D. Weaver's three sisters, and was Dolph's aunt. Salena is buried in the Glendale Cemetery in Lufkin, Texas.

You may recall that Salena was the 21 year old girl who wrote the letter to her sister, Martha, back in 1869, when she was worried that she might be forced to marry a man she didn't love. See page 138, Chapter VI.

Illustration No. 145—Memorial for Salena (Weaver) Leach in Glendale Cemetery, Lufkin, Texas.
The post war years after World War I found New York's Broadway as the entertainment capital of the world. The area of Broadway between 34th and 50th streets was called "The Great White Way". Many of our greatest entertainers emerged during this period. Such great entertainers as George M. Cohan, Fanny Brice, W.C. Fields, Ed Wynn, Leon Errol, Will Rogers, Bert Williams and Marilyn Miller all were emerging at this time. The man that would bring all of these stars together was Florenz Ziegfield and his Ziegfield Follies, which at the time, was the greatest show in the world. Ziegfield's spectacular productions are legendary. He was truly the "King" of Broadway in 1919.

Illustration No. 146--Members of The Ziegfield Follies in 1919. Upper Left-Flo Ziegfield, Upper Right Marilyn Miller, Lower Left-Fanny Brice, and Lower Right-Will Rogers (Comedian of the Follies).
Some of the major events happening around the country in 1919 were the ratification of the 18th Amendment, which prohibited alcohol, the ratification of the 19th amendment, which gave women the right to vote, the first daily air mail service began between Chicago and New York, the forming of the Communist Party in Chicago, and, late in the year, the Senate refused to ratify the Versailles Treaty.

In Lufkin, Dolph had moved into a boarding house and was working daily for the Cotton Belt railroad. After Salena (Weaver) Leach's death, William Robert Leach, age 73, moved into the home of his daughter, Ada (Leach) Weaver. All of his children had left home by this time. Hulen Weaver, age 20, and Henri Weaver, age 14, were still living at home with their parents, William Weaver and Ada Weaver. Ina Mae and Rosalie Townsend moved into the home of Ellie and Atha Leach, who were married two years earlier.
The Moore family was living on Church Street in Garrison in 1919. The name of this street was changed many years later, and is now known as Magnolia Street. It had been a long trip for the family that had originated in Delhi, Louisiana immediately after the Civil War. Harrison Cull Moore, Hallie Moore's father, had been a Major in the Union Army during the Civil War. He was captured by the Confederate forces and was interned in a prisoner of war camp on Jackson Island near Vicksburg, Mississippi. Near the end of the war he simply walked away from the camp, and took a boat across the Mississippi River. He then proceeded to walk westward until he came to Delhi, Louisiana, some 38 miles later. Harrison decided to start a new life in Delhi, rather than return to his northern home, which is believed to have been in Illinois. Shortly after arriving in Delhi in about 1864 or early 1865, he met the widow, Theresa A. Head, who had married Allen R. Head in November of 1856. Theresa had come to Louisiana from Alabama, where she was born in 1835, and christened Theresa Mire Anderson. She and Allen Head had one daughter, Mary Ella Head, who was born in 1857. Apparently Allen died shortly after Mary Ella was born, which was six or seven years before Harrison arrived in Delhi. Theresa and Harrison married in 1865, and moved westward to Marshall, Texas shortly thereafter. Their first son, Harrison (Hallie) Cull Moore Jr, was born in Marshall, Texas on July 19, 1866. On December 14, 1868, a second son, Joseph, was born in Marshall. Another child, Emma C. Moore was born on August 15, 1870, but must have died young, since nothing more is known of her. Sometime around 1870, Harrison and Theresa decided to move back to Delhi, where their second daughter, Cornelia Minnie Moore, was born on March 18, 1872. A third son, John Porter Moore, was born in Delhi on September 16, 1874. This birth would complete their family, since Harrison Cull Moore, Sr. died in Delhi in 1878 when Harrison (Hallie) Moore, Jr. was 12 years old. Harrison is buried under a large tree on the property where they lived in Delhi.

Theresa decided to return to Marshall around 1881. She packed up her family of six and headed west to Marshall. She lost her pack mule along the way and was forced to sell her Delhi property in order to get a new mule. She eventually arrived in Marshall, where she lived for about 10 years before coming to Garrison to operate a boarding house in about 1892, when Hallie was 25 years old. Hallie was still living at home, and was probably looking for a wife. Hallie met his future wife, Mary Doke Wilson, when she came to
Garrison in 1893 to attend the Red Springs Normal School. Mary Doke Wilson was from Stockman, Texas and decided to stay in Theresa's boarding house while attending school in Garrison.

Illustration No. 149—Theresa Mire (Anderson Head) Moore (1835-1900)
The story of Mary Doke Wilson's ancestors begins in North Carolina where Mary Doke's grandfather, Henry Wilson, was born in 1829. Henry came to Texas about 1841 when Texas was still a territory of Mexico. This would have been about 5 years after the battle of the Alamo. Henry met and married Mary Ann Rankin on March 25, 1842. Mary Doke's father, Henry Ross Wilson, was the fourth child of Henry and Mary Ann. Henry Ross was born in February, 1850. Henry and Mary Ann lived in the Clay Mound area of Shelby County. They had a total of eight children. This family is shown in a family chart at the end of this chapter.

Shortly before Henry Ross reached his 21st birthday he met and married Susannah Shipp on January 8, 1871. Henry Ross and Susannah had 7 children over the next 17 years. Mary Doke was their third child. The first two children, James Henry and William Ross, died young in 1877. We can assume that they probably died from one of the many communicable diseases that killed children in the late 1800's. Mary Doke was born about the time the first two children died in 1877. Two years after Mary Doke was born, John D. Wilson was born, and 3 years later Annie Ross Wilson was born. Another child, Nancy Anne, was born in 1885, but died one year later. The final child was Susie Wilson, born in 1888, 3 years before Henry Ross Wilson died.

A picture of Henry Ross made shortly before his death is shown on the right side of this page.

Henry Ross died October 21, 1891 at the age of 41. This left Susannah alone to raise her small family. Still living at home when Henry Ross died were Mary Doke, age 14, John, age 12, Annie Ross, age 9, and Susie, who was only 3 years old.
After a short courtship, Hallie Moore married Mary Doke Wilson on February 9, 1894 when Mary Doke was not yet 17 years old. Hallie was 27 years old when they were married. The young couple lived in Stockman for the first few years of their marriage.

The picture shown on the left side of this page is a picture of Hallie Moore, which was made about the time of his marriage to Mary Doke Wilson. Hallie was a good looking, well dressed man who was full of ambition. Hallie began his married life as a carpenter in the Stockman area. The roads of the area were very primitive and were practically impassable during the winter. Their first child, Cullen Benjamin Moore, was born on March 21, 1895. It would be three more years before my mother, Mary Ella Moore, was born on January 18, 1898. The photograph shown on the following page is a family picture made in 1899 of the young couple from Stockman.

When the children were very young, Hallie's mother, Theresa, came to live with them in Stockman. Theresa was over sixty years of age by this time, and her health was failing. After a short time, Theresa's daughter, Minnie (Moore) Holland, who lived in Marshall, came to Stockman, and took Theresa back to Marshall, where she died shortly thereafter.

Minnie Mildred Moore was born in Stockman on June 23, 1900. She was called Mildred her entire life. Cullen, who was called Cully his entire life, was five years old when Mildred was born. It was time for the Moore family to start thinking about the time when Cully would need to attend school.
Therefore, Hallie began to make plans to move to Garrison so that Cully could go to school in all kinds of weather.

Hallie bought a small house on Church Street in Garrison sometime around 1901. During the next few years he would add to this house as his family grew larger. Tuscal Ferris Moore was born 3 years later in Garrison. He would be called Ferris for his entire life. Following Ferris, John Allen was born on October 6, 1906. The final daughter of Hallie and Mary was born July 13, 1909. Her name was Imogene Elaine Moore. Both John Allen and Imogene are still alive, and have provided much of the information in this book.

The picture here of Mary Doke was made about the time when Imogene was born in 1909. Thirteen years later the final child of Hallie and Mary, Edward Deason Moore, was born on December 3, 1922. Deason, as he was called, was my close friend when I was growing up and spending most of my summers in Garrison. Deason taught me many things about hunting and fishing. I still cherish my memory of those summers in the 1930's.
On the right side of this page is a photograph of Mary Ella Moore (My mother) which was made about 1904, shortly after Ferris Moore was born. Also, on the right side of this page is a photograph of Susannah (Shipp) Wilson, Mary Doke's mother. This photograph was made about 1919 when Susannah was 68 years old.

This brings us back to the year 1919. Mary Ella was still at The College of Industrial Arts in Denton, Texas. It had been an eventful year for Mary Ella as she studied to become a teacher in the Texas school system. Besides the usual things that happen to a young girl in college, Mary Ella had the experience of having her boyfriend, Eugene Thompson, sent overseas to join the American Expeditionary Forces in France in their battle against Germany in World War I.

A reduced copy of a letter sent back from France to Mary Ella is shown on the following page. After Eugene Thompson wrote this letter, he seems to have dropped out of sight. Nothing more is known of him. However, many years later my mother told my sister that she had been in love with Eugene, and that my sister, Mary Gene Weaver, received her middle name in remembrance of him.

While attending CIA in Denton, Mary Ella lived in Stoddard Hall, and roomed with Mary Jane Weatherly and Beatrice Parrott, both of whom were from Garrison.
Mary Ella spent only one year at CIA in Denton. It was a busy year and it was a full year. She made many friends and had a lot of fun, but it was now time to go back to Garrison and get a job. Teachers were needed in 1919 and jobs were plentiful. Mary Ella's first teaching job was at a small school in Clear Branch, which was about six miles from Garrison. She would stay in a boarding house during the week, and return to Garrison on the week ends.
In 1920, Mary Ella got a teaching job in Corrigan, Texas, which is located 25 miles south of Lufkin. One weekend she decided to go to Lufkin to visit one of her close friends, Lillian Stegall. Lillian, who was also a teacher, was the 21 year old daughter of Henry (Hub) Stegall, who was the Superintendent of Schools in Garrison at that time. It is also interesting to note that one of Henry's sons, 28 year old John Dillon Stegall, married 27 year old Mattie McPherson that same year. You may recall that Mattie McPherson was the eldest daughter of Mollie Crosier, who was the daughter of Martha (Weaver) Crosier, Dolph's aunt. Martha was 73 years old in 1920, but was still very active.

It was probably a coincidence that Mary Ella and Dolph were both friends of the Stegall family. There had always been a close relationship between the Weavers and the Stegall families in Lufkin, but Mary Ella probably became a friend of Lillian Stegall because Lillian's parents had moved to Garrison when Henry took the Superintendent's job in Garrison. Coincidence or not this relationship led to the meeting of my mother and father, and eventually led to me being born.
The story goes that Mary Ella and Dolph met in a Lufkin boarding house on that eventful week end. Mary Ella's first impression of Dolph was not good. She saw him as a "smart alec" and was not impressed. However, after a few dates she changed her mind. Dolph was impressed with Mary Ella from the beginning, since Mary Ella was a very beautiful woman as her picture shows.

About one year later, Dolph and Mary Ella decided to get married. The marriage would take place in Garrison on the front porch of Hallie Moore's house on Church Street.

On June 26, 1921 my parents, Dolph Weaver and Mary Ella Moore were married in Garrison, but their future home would be in Lufkin after their honeymoon ended.

The happy couple left Garrison on the train en route to Houston where they spent their first honeymoon night in room 918 at The Rice Hotel. They stayed in Houston four days before traveling by train to New Orleans, where they stayed two nights in The Grunewald Hotel. After their short one week honeymoon, they returned to Lufkin where they rented an upstairs apartment near the downtown area and started their married life.

Their first child, Mary Gene Weaver, was born on August 6, 1922 in Lufkin. I would be their second child and only son. It would be almost four years before I, Edward Adolphus Weaver, Jr, would be born in Lufkin on February 14, 1926. The early years in Lufkin were rather uneventful. From time to time, Mary Ella would have visitors come down from Garrison since it was a short, easy train ride, and the apartment was located very near the train station.
The early summer of 1921 found Henri Weaver, Dolph's niece, a 17 year old high school student in Lufkin High School. Henri was Will Weaver's only daughter to live to adulthood. She would later marry Houston Arrant in 1932, but they would have no children.

Warren G. Harding, the nation's 29th president, was in the White House that summer of 1921. He had been elected when the nation tired of Woodrow Wilson. Harding looked and sounded like a president, but was probably the worst president this nation ever had. He was very likeable, but was not very competent. His time in office was only a little over two years since he died of a heart attack in August, 1923. After Harding died, he was replaced by Vice President, Calvin Coolidge, who became the nation's 30th president.

On February 23, 1923, William R. Leach died. He was Dolph's 76 year old uncle, who had married Salena Weaver back in 1870 in West Virginia. It was because of this marriage that the Weaver family was forever tied to the Leach family. This close relationship remains to this day. The photo on the left shows W. R. Leach feeding his chickens in Lufkin shortly before his death. William Leach lived with Ada and Will Weaver, and their family, during the last few years of his life. Ada was William Leach's oldest daughter and the mother of Henri Weaver, who is shown above.
In the middle 1920's Dolph was traveling daily for the Cotton Belt Railroad. Mary Ella was staying home with her children and spending a great deal of time with Dolph's Lufkin relatives. She frequently visited Will and Ada Weaver whose home is shown on the right.

Illustration No. 162-The Lufkin home of Will and Ada Weaver

One of Mary Ella's closest friends was Mary (Leach) Porter. Mary Ella is shown below on the left holding her daughter, Mary Gene and Mary Porter's daughter, Mary Lynne Porter. Mary Lynne is still alive and living in Lufkin. Her married name is Mary Lynne Hackney. Also shown below on the right is a photo of 3 year old Mary Gene Weaver on a horse with Hulen Palmer Weaver standing beside. Hulen was the 26 year old son of Will and Ada Weaver. Hulen remained a bachelor all of his life. These photos were both made about the same time, probably in 1925.

Illustration No. 163-(l to r) Mary Gene Weaver, Mary Ella Weaver, and Mary Lynne Porter.

Illustration No. 164- Mary Gene Weaver on horse with Hulen Palmer Weaver standing beside.
Illustration No. 164 on the right shows Dolph Weaver, his daughter, Mary Gene, and Ellie Leach. The photo was made in 1925 at the Sayers Street home of Ellie Leach. The young boy is not identified. Dolph and Ellie were first cousins.

Illustration No. 165–Dolph Weaver and Ellie Leach with Mary Gene Weaver and unidentified boy.

In 1925 Henry Ford made his first Ford "Pickup". This new vehicle would forever change the face of our landscape, particularly in the state of Texas. Anyone who has traveled the highways of Texas in recent years realizes how important pickups are to most Texans, particularly those who live in rural areas. The first pickup was called "The 1925 Ford Model T Runabout." A photo is shown below.

Illustration No. 166–Henry Ford's 1925 Model T Runabout—the world's first "pickup" truck.
Railroad men in the 1920's were frequently changing jobs and locations due to the "Seniority" clause in their labor contracts. Dolph was no exception. In 1926, shortly after I was born, Dolph was able to secure a promotion and a better job by moving to Waco, Texas, which was about 150 miles west of Lufkin. After arriving in Waco, Dolph rented a home on the north side of the city. Baylor University was located on the south side of Waco.

The following year Mary Ella's sister, Imogene Moore, came to live with us and attend Baylor University. Imogene lived with us several months while attending the University. She would take a city bus back and forth from our house to the school. Imogene has told me about two incidents that happened when I was about two years old.

The first incident involved a drunk who was passing our house and decided that my sister, Mary Gene, and I were his children. He picked me up and tried to get 5 year old Mary Gene to come with him. She ran to the front door, calling Mary Ella and alerting her to the problem. Dolph was in the bathtub at the time, but quickly was dressed and came out of the house to my rescue. The last thing seen of the drunk was when Dolph was pushing him and kicking him as he ran down the street.

The second incident occurred a few months later when I managed to wander off to a neighbor's house where several guinea pigs were kept in a cage out back. As I crossed the drive, in route to the guinea pig cage, the neighbor, who was a physician, was backing out of his driveway and ran over my left leg and hip. He quickly picked me up and took me to the hospital, which was located very close to where we lived. After attending to me, he called our house and assured my mother, Mary Ella, that I was all right and in no danger.
In 1927 a daring young pilot named Charles A. Lindbergh took off from Roosevelt Field, Long Island, in a small plane, and flew out over the ocean in a historic non-stop flight to Paris, France. Suddenly it was a much smaller world.

The late 1920's was a period of violence in our society due to the Volstead Act which enforced the 18th Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, which prohibited all intoxicating liquors. "Moonshining" became a major industry throughout the country. "Bootlegging" was common place everywhere, especially in Chicago, where "Scarface" Al Capone had virtually taken over the city. Capone was a gangster who influenced the city government due to his enormous profits from illegal "bootlegging."
The "Roaring-twenties" was also a time of the newly created Movie Star. Hollywood studios were creating new stars weekly. Among the film stars of the "twenties" were such names as Greta Garbo, Rudolph Valentino, Gloria Swanson, Lon Cheny, Douglas Fairbanks, John Barrymore, Janet Gaynor, Ronald Coleman, Charlie Chaplin, Harold Lloyd, and Buster Keaton. However, the big news for the film industry occurred in 1927 when Al Jolson introduced "talkies" to the industry when he sang in the epic film, The Jazz Singer.

Illustration No. 170--Al Jolson in the Jazz Singer (1927)

The year 1928 was a period of family reunions and visitations for members of the Lufkin families who were descendents of Aylette Weaver. The photo on the right shows Dolph, age 52, and Nora Brusch, Dolph's 44 year old sister, who was visiting our family in Waco at the time. About this same time there was a family reunion taking place in Lufkin, which was not attended by Dolph and Mary Ella. The Lufkin reunion was a combination of the Weaver, Leach, and Crosier families that still lived in the East Texas area. Illustration No. 171 at the top of page 244 shows many of the people attending this Lufkin reunion.

Ill. No. 171--Dolph Weaver and Nora Brusch at the Weaver family home in Waco in 1928.
Illustration No. 172—Family reunion of East Texas descendents of Aylette Weaver—held in Lufkin in 1928
(Left to right-standing)—Fred Leach, Mollie Crosier McPherson, Ina Mae Townsend, Ima Belle Weaver,
Ada Weaver, Will Weaver, Eula Weaver McElfatrick, and Gordon Weaver. (Sitting in front-left to right)
Anna Mae Weaver, Martha (Weaver) Crosier, Ellie Leach, Clarence McElfatrick, and Clarence
McElfatrick, Jr.

All of the people shown above are listed on the chart of Aylette Weaver's descendents shown on page 149 at the end of Chapter VI. James (Matt) Weaver was also in attendance at this reunion. Matt, who had been born in 1858 back in West Virginia, had just turned 70 years old at the time. The photo on the right shows Matt with his 8 year old grandson, Clarence McElfatrick, Jr. Even though Matt appeared to be rather elderly in this picture, he would live another 25 years. Matt died in Center, Texas in 1953. Besides Matt, the only other child of Aylette Weaver at this reunion was Martha Weaver Crosier shown in the photo above next to Matt's wife, Anna Mae. Martha was 82 years old at the time, even though she appears much younger.
At the time of the 1928 reunion there was one other child of Aylette Weaver who was still alive. She was Sarah Weaver Hall who was living in West Virginia at the time with her rather large family. Sarah, who was sometimes called “Sally,” was 75 years old at the time. She would live to be 92 years old before her death in Virginia in 1945. Sarah’s son, Fred Hall, became a good friend of Dolph. He lived in Huntington, West Virginia until his death in 1950.

Dolph and Mary Ella moved from Waco to Tyler, Texas in 1929. They moved into a duplex apartment at 307 South Broadway. The apartment was only two blocks from the “square,” which was then the center of town. This area is now completely commercial and has been since the 1940’s. The apartment was torn down sometime before 1940.

In 1929, Herbert Hoover, our 31st President, was in the white house. Never before in history was the country enjoying such prosperity and optimism about the future. Everyone was buying stocks at a frenzied pace. It was common place for people to buy stocks for as little as 10% of their value by borrowing money from their brokers. This was called buying stocks on margin. In October, 1929, stocks were being bought for prices far above their true values since everyone seemed to feel the Coolidge-Hoover prosperity would never end. However, on Tuesday, October 29, 1929, the bubble burst. As stock prices slumped, over extended investors were required to put up additional margin, and many could produce the capital only by selling off additional shares at depressed prices. This situation produced the stock market "crash" of 1929. Many people lost their fortune and committed suicide. It was indeed a sad time for our country, and led to the great depression of the 1930’s. It was during this time that Dolph and Mary Ella moved their family to Tyler. Shortly after arriving in Tyler another unusual event happened. Tyler had a major downfall of snow.
The same snowfall that covered the streets of Tyler also covered the landscape of Garrison, Texas. Garrison is located about 60 miles southeast of Tyler in the piney woods of East Texas.

The photo on the left shows the Moore family playing in the snow in late December, 1929. The newest member of the Moore family was the former Novis Williams who married John Allen 3 months earlier. This photo is unique in that it shows a good view of the Moore family home on Church street. The snowfall that fell that December day marked the end of the prosperity of the 1920's, and the beginning of the great depression of the 1930's.

The great depression affected everyone alive at that time. It created many forms of escape. It was a time of poverty, unemployment and despair. Suddenly gangsters were heroes. Movie stars became our idols and everyone spent many hours in front of their radios hoping to escape into an imaginary world. Such radio shows as Amos 'n' Andy, Burns and Allen, Ozzie and Harriet, Fibber McGee and Mollie, Kay Kyser, Jack Benny, Major Bowes and One Man's Family were very popular.

The popular songs of 1930 were *I Got Rythm*, *Georgia on My Mind*, *Embraceable You*, and *Body and Soul*. The Green Bay Packers were the NFL champions, Gallant Fox won the Kentucky Derby, Bobby Jones won the U.S. Open, and Max Schmeling was Heavyweight boxing champion. President Hoover was doing all he could to try to beat back the oncoming depression, but was failing miserably. It was the 12th anniversary of prohibition, but alcoholism was soaring. Cigarette smoking was up by a billion over the previous year. In general things were in a mess!
Even though times were tough for most people, Dolph's family was not undergoing any great hardship. The railroad workers were well paid, and Dolph was one of the better paid people working for the railroad, since he was a Conductor by this time. The chart below shows the annual earnings for many of the occupations in the country during the period between 1932 and 1934, which was the middle of the great depression.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>Earnings</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AIRLINE PILOT</td>
<td>$8,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AIRLINE STEWARDESS</td>
<td>$5,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BITUMINOUS COAL MINER</td>
<td>$723.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUS DRIVER</td>
<td>$1,278.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHAUFFEUR</td>
<td>$624.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CIVIL SERVICE EMPLOYEE</td>
<td>$1,284.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COLLEGE TEACHER</td>
<td>$3,111.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONSTRUCTION WORKER</td>
<td>$907.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DENTIST</td>
<td>$2,291.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEPARTMENT STORE MODEL</td>
<td>$1,366.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DOCTOR</td>
<td>$3,262.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DRESSMAKER</td>
<td>$750.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ELECTRICAL WORKER</td>
<td>$1,356.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ENGINEER</td>
<td>$2,520.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIRE CHIEF (city of 20,000 to 50,000)</td>
<td>$2,075.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HIRED FARM HAND</td>
<td>$215.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HOUSEMOTHER-BOYS’ SCHOOL</td>
<td>$750.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAWYER</td>
<td>$4,218.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIVE-IN MAID</td>
<td>$260.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAYOR (city of 30,000 to 50,000)</td>
<td>$2,317.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PHARMACEUTICAL SALESMAN</td>
<td>$1,500.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>POLICE CHIEF (city of 30,000 to 50,000)</td>
<td>$2,636.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRIEST</td>
<td>$631.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PUBLIC SCHOOL TEACHER</td>
<td>$1,227.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PUBLICITY AGENT</td>
<td>$1,800.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RAILROAD EXECUTIVE</td>
<td>$5,064.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RAILROAD CONDUCTOR</td>
<td>$2,729.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REGISTERED NURSE</td>
<td>$916.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SECRETARY</td>
<td>$1,040.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STATISTICIAN</td>
<td>$1,829.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STEELWORKER</td>
<td>$422.87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STENOGRAPHER-BOOKKEEPER</td>
<td>$936.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEXTILE WORKER</td>
<td>$435.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TYPIST</td>
<td>$694.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNITED STATES CONGRESSMAN</td>
<td>$8,563.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WAITRESS</td>
<td>$520.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The depression years passed quickly when Franklin Delano Roosevelt was elected our 32nd President. At the time of his election, unemployment had soared to an all time high of 13,000,000. Roosevelt was elected because he promised happy days would come again. He promised a New Deal for everyone. He created the NRA (National Recovery Act) which essentially regulated wages, working hours and indirectly prices. Many social programs were enacted in the 1930's, many of which are still with us to this day. The day of Big Government had begun and would be with us for ever more.

During the early thirties the Weaver family moved from their duplex on Broadway to another duplex on College Avenue in Tyler. They remained there until 1936 when they left Tyler and moved 72 miles west to Corsicana, Texas. All of these moves were caused by various people enacting the seniority clause in the Union contract.
During those years of the great depression Dolph settled into a routine of working six days per week as a Conductor on the Cotton Belt. Frequently he was gone from home several days per week. When Dolph had spare time he would pack up his small family and he and Mary Ella would head back to East Texas for visits to Lufkin and Garrison. Even though Dolph had taught Mary Ella to drive an automobile, he never drove a car himself, at least not after Mary Ella began driving in the 1920's. The photo on the right shows the actual Cotton Belt locomotive that pulled many of the trains when Dolph was a Conductor in the 1930's and 1940's.

In 1934 Dolph and Mary Ella were living on College Avenue in Tyler. They had moved there the year before so that their children, Mary Gene and Edward could walk to Gary Grade School which was only one block away. Another reason for the move was that the rent was only $35 per month-$40 less than they were paying for 307 Broadway. On the right is a photo of Dolph and his children made during the summer of 1934 in the back yard of their house on College Avenue. At the time of this photo Dolph was already 58 years old.

There were many visits back to East Texas during the thirties. In fact it became a routine to go back to Garrison every Christmas for a family reunion with the Moore family. Even though we always went back to Garrison at Christmas, we also visited some during the summers. At the top of the following page you will see a photo made about 1935 of a Moore family...
reunion held in the summer. One of the people identified in this photo is Mildred Moore who was married the year before in West Texas. I have been unable to identify every one in this picture, although most of the people are identified below. Dolph is shown on the far left of the photo.

Most of the time our family would go to Lufkin, if time permitted, when attending these Moore family reunions. We seldom went to downtown Lufkin. Instead we would spend our time visiting with Ellie and Atha Leach on Sayers Street and with Will and Ada Weaver who lived closeby. These visits are still fresh in my memory, and will be covered in more detail in the next chapter of this book.

By the mid 1930's most of Henry Weaver's children had left Lufkin. Only Will, Henry's oldest son, remained in Lufkin. All of the others had married and moved to other locations. Dolph was now living in Tyler, Minnie had
moved to Dallas, Nora was now in Shreveport, Louisiana, and Virgie and Anna were now living in the northwest Texas city of Vernon.

The only child of Will and Ada to marry was Henri. The name Henri was the female version of Henry, Will's father. Henri married Houston Arrant on June 29, 1932. They had no children. Since Dolph was the only other male child of Henry and Marcelete Weaver, the family name would have ended at this point if I had not been born, since Will and Ada's son Hulen never married.

The summer of 1939 saw Mary Ella, and Mary Gene head north to a Baptist religious convention and visit some of our relatives in West Virginia prior to continuing eastward to New York to see the New York Worlds Fair, which was the biggest, giddiest, costliest, and the most ambitious international exposition ever built.

While in Huntington, West Virginia they visited with Frederick Hamilton Hall and his wife Madge Pancake Hall. Fred was Dolph's first cousin. Fred's mother was Sarah Weaver Hall, who was Henry Weaver's sister. You may recall that Sarah was the only child of Aylette Weaver who did not move to Texas. Sarah was still living in 1939 at a location near Huntington. She was 86 years old at the time. Mary Ella and Mary Gene made a side trip and visited with Sarah, who Dolph called "Aunt Sally".
The picture on the right shows Fred Hall sitting in the crib that had been his crib when he was a baby in Crimson Springs, West Virginia. Fred left Crimson Springs around 1900 and came to Huntington where he married Madge Pancake on September 28, 1910 when he was 31 years old. Over the next 12 years they had three children. They had two daughters, Edith and Eleanor, and one son, Frederick Teays Hall, who later visited Dolph in Waco, Texas during World War II. Dolph continued to correspond with Fred H. Hall the rest of his life. Fred died in 1950 and Madge died in 1975. I will always regret that I did not go on this trip with my mother. I was spending the summer in Garrison with my grandparents at the time. I never met any of my West Virginia relatives.

The Hall home in Huntington, West Virginia is shown at the top of page 253. This is where Fred and Madge Hall lived throughout their entire married life. It is also the home where Mary Ella and Mary Gene visited in 1939. This photo was made by me two years ago when I was passing through Huntington on my way to Crimson Springs, West Virginia.

The Weaver family was living at 618 North 26th Street in Corsicana, Texas at the time of their visit to West Virginia.
Mary Ella and Dolph decided to return to Waco where they had lived eleven years before. Dolph was now working in Hamilton, Texas which was about 135 miles from Corsicana but was only 65 miles west of Waco. Dolph hoped that he would be able to "bump" another Conductor in the near future and secure a job in Waco. Mary Ella had always wanted a home of her own, and they decided that Waco would be a good place to buy their first home. It would be a good place for their children to attend college, since it was the home of Baylor University, a fine Baptist school. Therefore, in early 1940 Mary Ella and Dolph started looking for a new home in Waco.

Most of the house hunting and negotiations were done by Mary Ella since it would be her money that would pay for the down payment. Mary Ella had been busy sewing for friends, neighbors and acquaintances throughout the 1920's and 1930's. She had saved most of this money, and it was her sewing money that made the down payment on their new home in Waco at 2016 Colcord.

The cost of this new home was approximately $2,750.00. We don't have a photo of the house as it looked in 1940, but on the right is a photo of the house as it looked in 1946. The child in this photo is Andrea Gene Oden, Mary Gene's 2 1/2 year old daughter.
Dolph worked in Hamilton for six months, from March until August in 1940. While working there he stayed in a boarding house. Occasionally Mary Ella, Mary Gene and I would go to Hamilton to visit Dolph, and occasionally Dolph would come home to visit his family. During these six months Dolph wrote many letters, mostly to his daughter, Mary Gene. A reduced copy of one of the original letters in Dolph's handwriting is shown on the right.

It is apparent from reading this letter that Dolph was very attached to his daughter, Mary Gene, who was nearing her 18th birthday at the time. You will also note from this letter that Dolph was sending each of us a dollar bill each time he wrote home. As you can see he called me "Bub" rather than Edward. It is also interesting to note that the movie Gone With The Wind had just been released in Hamilton as it was all over the country at that time in early 1940.

When we made some of our family visits to Hamilton during the summer of 1940, my mother, Mary Ella, would let me drive the car for short periods of time, even though I was only 14 years old. It was during this time that I learned to drive.

In the late summer Mary Ella purchased the house in Waco and we moved from Corsicana.

---

Ill. No. 186—Reduced copy of actual letter written in 1940 from Dolph Weaver to Mary Gene Weaver.
A letter written from Dolph to Mary Gene in August, 1940, which was about the time of our move to Waco, is shown below. Apparently this letter was written about the time Mary Ella had just spent all of her money for the house down payment. This letter has been transcribed for easy reading.

\textit{Monday Eve}

\textit{Dearest Mary Gene:}

Your lovely letter received Saturday evening and was so nice of you to write your poor old lonesome Daddy—such a nice long letter, I was very anxious to go to Waco Sunday but luck was against me. I had all arrangements made to go but on account of some brother in laws and sister in laws coming over to spend the day, the party I was going with had to call off the trip to Waco, and I was sure disappointed. I went to bed and rested all evening and when supper time came I got up and ate a big supper and felt better.

The best job on the Cotton Belt is now open for a Conductor out of Waco and I am bidding on it, but I have not much hope of getting it because I am afraid that some of the older ones will have sense enough to know a good job when they hear of it. You and Bub must be sweet to Mother and help her straighten up the house and don't let her do all the work.

Well Sugar I must close and get this in the mail or it won't get away this afternoon and I am sending you a dollar as I am sure Mother is just a little bit short on change after all the expense she has been out the past week.

\textit{Lots of Love}

\textit{Dad}

It is apparent from these letters that Dolph was a very gentle and caring man. During all of the years of my research in writing this book, I never found anyone, who knew Dolph, that didn't think he was a wonderful person.

Mary Ella had been very active during the last two decades even though she did not have a regular job. Besides her sewing she was active in the Baptist Church, in many civic clubs and in several garden and bridge groups. Mary Ella was not only involved in many activities, she was usually a leader in anything she went into. At the top of page 256 you will see a reduced copy of a few of her newspaper clippings from newspapers in Waco, Corsicana, Tyler and Lufkin.
The photos shown below show Dolph and Mary Ella as they looked in 1940.
In 1941 our country was on the verge of war with Germany. The previous year Hitler's troops had defeated the British at Dunkirk, and had invaded France and had taken over Paris. This prompted Winston Churchill to deliver his famous speech with the often quoted phrases; "We shall fight on the beaches, we shall fight on the landing grounds, we shall fight in the fields and in the streets...we shall never surrender." At this time the United States was officially neutral but was sympathetic to the cause of Britain and France. Winston Churchill was urging Roosevelt to enter the war. Therefore, a military buildup had begun in 1941, including the rationing of gasoline.

The United States would continue to avoid entering the war throughout most of 1941, until the Japanese, who were siding with Germany, bombed our naval base in Pearl Harbor, Hawaii in a sneak attack on December 7, 1941. This event would catapult us into the war in Europe as well as the war in the Pacific. The war, which would be known as World War II had begun. It would be the most important event of the 20th Century.
The day before the Japanese bombed Pearl Harbor, Dolph's sister Nora Brusch died in Shreveport, Louisiana. The funeral was moved back to Lufkin, where most of her friends and relatives could attend the services and her burial in Glendale Cemetery.

Almost everyone who was alive in 1941 can remember where they were when they heard that the Japanese had bombed Pearl Harbor. In my case I can remember it like it was yesterday. I was standing a few feet away from the grave of Nora Brusch when I heard someone say "The Japanese had just bombed Pearl Harbor in Hawaii". Someone at the funeral had heard the news come over their car radio. I was 15 years old at the time. Standing close by was Phillip Leach who was 11 years old. We were staying at the Leach home while we were in Lufkin. Phillip and I have discussed that day several times in recent years. Recently we went back to Glendale Cemetery and recalled that eventful day of December 7, 1941-" a day that will live in infamy" as President Roosevelt said in his famous speech that Sunday in 1941.
The funeral notice for Nora Brusch is shown on the right. It is interesting to note from this notice that 83 year old James (Matt) Weaver had come from Timpson to attend this funeral. It is also interesting to note that my sister, Mary Gene, Mary Ella and Dolph's daughter, is referred to as Mrs. J. D. Oden. Mary Gene married J. D. Oden on August 9, 1940, the day before we moved to Waco.

The war years had begun for the Weaver family. However, the war in Europe and the Pacific would have only a minor effect on the Weaver family. In July of 1943, I entered the service of the U.S. Navy, but I never saw any duty outside of the United States.

The German Dictator, Adolph Hitler, would become a household name. He would go on to become known as the most hated man in history for most people because of the horrendous things he did during the war. He was personally responsible for the death of over six million Jews who were slaughtered in his death camps during the war.

The German's were eventually defeated after the United States entered the war. When Berlin was invaded by the allied forces in 1945, Adolph Hitler, the world's most hated man committed suicide.
On May 18, 1942, Dolph applied for his pension under *The Railroad Retirement Act*. Dolph was unable to see well enough to work because of a cataract on one of his eyes. For the second time Dolph was having eye surgery and was forced to wear thick glasses in order to see at all. He would be off work for sometime but would eventually return to work and forget the idea of retiring. A reduced copy of the application including Dolph's signature is shown below.

In early 1944 Mary Ella and Dolph were blessed with their first grandchild, Andrea Gene Oden. Shortly after Andrea was born Mary Ella's sister, Mildred Staton, came to visit the Weavers in Waco. The photograph on the following page shows Mary Ella, Dolph and Mildred standing on the back steps of the house on Colcord. Dolph is holding his grandchild, Andrea, with Mary Ella and Mildred on each side. The plate on the steps is for Mary Ella's pet cat, Tom.

When Dolph decided to go back to work, he had a small problem. The railroad required annual physicals by this time and it was questionable if Dolph could pass such a physical since he was having heart problems, he was badly overweight and he had become a diabetic.
The Cotton Belt Railroad did not specify where the annual physical had to be taken, or who had to examine Dolph. Therefore, Dolph would take a trip back to Lufkin every year where he would have his old friend, Dr. Denman, give him his physical. Dolph never failed a physical after this, including the year of his death, even though he was having heart problems during his last few years.

It is obvious that Dolph was always overweight. He was also a diabetic and suffered from all of the typical ailments of a 70 year old man. Probably most of his health problems were due to his poor eating habits. Frequently I would wake up to the smell of pies being baked in the kitchen on the mornings that Dolph had a day off work. He would bake several pies at the same time for us to eat during the following week.
On a typical Sunday morning in the 1940's you could hear Dolph singing *I've been working on the railroad all the live long day* while baking his pies.

The photos below show Dolph in 1946 with his loving granddaughter, Andrea, in our backyard at 2016 Colcord, Waco, Texas.

![Illustration No. 196--Dolph Weaver and Andrea Gene Oden in 1946. In backyard of house at 2016 Colcord, Waco, Texas.](image)

Early in 1948 Dolph went to Lufkin by train from Waco for his annual physical. He went alone and stayed in the Angelina Hotel which was within walking distance of the train depot. After his examination, Dolph called Mary Ella in Waco to tell her that he had passed his physical and would be coming home on the next train to Waco. A few minutes later he fell over dead while putting on his shoes. It was the end of an eventful life that began in the small town of Homer, Texas in 1876. The place where Dolph died was only seven miles from where he was born.
Dolph died on Sunday, January 11, 1948, and was buried on Tuesday, January 13, 1948 in Hillcrest Cemetery, Lufkin, Texas. Hillcrest is adjacent to Glendale Cemetery, and about seven miles from Fielder's Cemetery where Dolph's mother and father are buried.

In late January, 1949 a snow storm hit Waco. I came home from Dallas to spend the week end with my mother. The photo on the right shows me (Edward) and Andrea playing in the snow at the rear of the house on Colcord. The date was January 31, 1949. Later that year on the day before Christmas, Mary Loraine Oden was born, and Mary Ella had a very cherished Christmas present, a second grandchild. Even though she was named for her grandmother, Mary Ella, Mary Loraine would be called only by the name Loraine for the rest of her life.

Mary Ella continued to work for Goldstein-Migel for the next few years. She was still working there when the most catastrophic tornado in history struck downtown Waco on Monday, May 11, 1953.
Mary Ella drove her car to work that rainy Monday on May 11, 1953. She went to work in the drapery department on the fourth floor of Goldstein Migel's building at 6th Street and Austin Avenue. She had no idea that this day would turn out to be such a disaster for the city of Waco and such a lucky day for her. The storm struck at 4:40 P.M. shortly before Mary Ella's work day was about to end. The devastation that followed is hard to imagine unless you were there to witness it yourself. The tornado swept across the center of the downtown section of Waco, which was a city of 83,000 people at the time. The worst devastation occurred at the corner of 5th Street and Austin Avenue, only one block from where Mary Ella was working. The storm destroyed many downtown buildings including all of the old Waco Square except for the city hall building which had been rebuilt in 1927. The storm also destroyed Katy Park, the local baseball field that was home to the Waco Pirates, a minor league farm team of the Pittsburgh Pirates. A few blocks away the storm also destroyed the Cotton Belt depot where Dolph had worked five years before. Before it was over 114 people had died and 276 others had major injuries. There were also an additional 947 people with minor injuries due to the storm. It was estimated that winds within the funnel reached speeds of over 500 miles per hour.

The citizens of Waco had always felt safe as far as tornadoes were concerned. There had always been an old Indian legend that stated Waco was immune from tornadoes because of the surrounding hills and landscape. In fact the Huaco Indians had settled there many years before so that they did not have to worry about the wind storms.

Even though the Goldstein Migel building was only one block from the center of the storm, it incurred only minor damage. When the building was evacuated, everyone had to walk down the stairs since all power had been lost and the elevators weren't working. When Mary Ella reached the ground floor she realized she had forgotten her purse so she turned around and walked back up to the fourth floor to retrieve her purse. This one incident tells a great deal about the makeup of my mother who was so thrifty that she could live comfortably on her income of about $2,000.00 per year.
Mary Ella left the scene of the devastation and walked to her car that was parked only a few blocks away. Amazingly it was not damaged. She then drove her car to Mary Gene's house about 3 miles west of downtown to see how Mary Gene and her family had weathered the storm and to let them know she was all right.

Illustration No. 199--Some of the destruction in downtown Waco caused by the 1953 tornado.

During the following year Mary Gene's husband J.D. Oden decided to move his family to Ft. Worth, Texas, where he had a new home built for his family. This left Mary Ella all alone in Waco since her son, Edward, had married and was living in Tyler, Texas.

Mary Ella changed jobs in 1956 when she went to work for Monnig Dry Goods, where she continued to work until late September, 1957, when she was forced to give up her job due to a speech problem. For some reason Mary Ella could no longer speak plainly. Her speech was sometime referred to as being "tongue tied".

Mary Ella spent the next few weeks visiting medical doctors in an attempt to find out what was causing her problem. Gradually other symptoms began, such as slight paralysis in her limbs. Finally, in early 1958 she was diagnosed as having the disease *Amyotrophic Lateral Schlerosis*, sometimes referred to as "Lou Gehrig's Disease".

Amyotrophic Lateral Schlerosis is a debilitating disease which causes paralysis to various parts of the body due to a series of small "strokes". Gradually enough of the body parts are paralyzed until the victim dies. Usually death will occur within 18 months of the time the disease is diagnosed.

Illustration No. 201—Mary Ella Weaver's claim for unemployment in late 1957.

During the summer of 1958 Andrea Oden returned to Waco to help her grandmother, Mary Ella. Andrea was only 14 years old at the time. She spent the summer in Waco and then entered Junior High School in the fall. Mary Ella became Andrea's guardian, and Andrea became a helper to Mary Ella, whose health was failing fast. After one semester Andrea was forced
to return to Ft. Worth. During this period of time Mary Ella was walking with a cane and was having difficulty keeping her saliva in her mouth. She would drool involuntarily. To help prevent this she would often put a part of a paper towel in her mouth when in public.

It became obvious that Mary Ella would not be able to take care of herself much longer. However, Mary Gene's marriage to J.D. was going through a very stormy period at this time. Therefore, it was decided to move Mary Ella to her son's house in Bloomington, Illinois. Mary Gene came to Waco in early 1959, and took Mary Ella to Love Field in Dallas where she put her on a prop jet airplane that took her to Midway Airport in Chicago. Edward and his wife Ivey met Mary Ella at the airport and took her to Bloomington, where she died a few month's later on October 12, 1959.
During Mary Ella's 61 years on this earth many things happened that would affect all of our lives. The country went through two world wars, the automobile was invented, interstate highways began, the airplane became a common way of transportation, radio and television became the major communication medium, and the computer was invented which would change everyone's life forever.

It was indeed a very interesting period in our history!
THE CHILDREN, GRANDCHILDREN, AND GREAT GRANDCHILDREN OF
EDWARD ADOLPHUS (DOLPH) WEAVER
(1876-1948)
Married Mary Ella Moore June 26, 1921
(1898-1959)

M4RY GENE WEAVER
(Born August 6, 1922)
m. Jasper Delk Oden (1940)
m. Paul Nathaniel Stroope (1963)

EDWARD ADOLPHUS WEAVER, JR.
(Born February 14, 1926)
Married Ivey Joe Land September 8, 1950

MARY GENE WEAVER
(Born August 6, 1922)
m. Jasper Delk Oden (1940)
m. Paul Nathaniel Stroope (1963)

ANDREA GENE ODEN
(Born January 11, 1944)
m. Troy W. Dean (1962)
m. Floyd Lee (1975)
m. Ralph Martinez (1991)

MARY LORAINE ODEN
(Born December 24, 1949)
m. Tony Smith (1968)
m. James Greene (1976)
m. Bill Womack (1981)

Children:
Troy Dean, Jr.
Unmarried
Jennifer Renae Lee
m. Brian T. Converse (1995)

Children: No Children

DAVID EDWARD WEAVER
(Born March 30, 1952)
m. Patricia Ann Dodd (1976)

MARK ALLEN WEAVER
(Born June 15, 1954)
m. Cynthia Sue Williams (1978)

Children:
Wendi Allison Weaver
Braxton David Weaver

Children:
John Tyler Weaver
Talia Jo Weaver
Edward Adolphus Weaver & Mary Ella Moore
(Married June 26, 1921)

Edward Adolphus (Dolph) Weaver was the son of Henry D. Weaver & Christeen A. Burk
Mary Ella Moore was the daughter of Harrison (Hallie) Moore & Mary Doke Wilson

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Mary Gene Weaver</td>
<td>(8-6-1922)</td>
<td>(1940) Jasper Delk (J. D.) Oden</td>
<td>(1963) Paul Nathaniel Stroope</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Edward A. Weaver, Jr.*</td>
<td>(2-14-1926)</td>
<td>(1950) Ivey Joe Land</td>
<td></td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* This is my name. I am the author of this book and the subject of Chapter IX.

NOTES

(A) Mary Gene married J. D. Oden on August 6, 1940, the day before her family moved from Corsicana to Waco. After they were divorced she married Paul Nathaniel Stroope in 1963. Mary Gene and J. D. had two children, Andrea Gene Oden and Mary Lorraine Oden.

(B) Edward and Ivey were married on September 8, 1950 in Mildred, Texas. They are the subject of Chapter IX of this book. They had two children, David Edward Weaver and Mark Allen Weaver. David and Mark's lives will be discussed in the next two chapters of this book.
ANCESTRAL CHART

EDWARD ADOLPHUS WEAVER
Born 1876
Married 1921*
Died 1948

* Edward (Dolph) Weaver married Mary Ella Moore in Garrison, Texas on June 26, 1921.

COMMENTS:

Aylette Weaver's biological mother is unknown. However, he was raised by Isabella Rush Weaver, who became his mother when he was nine years old.

Edward Adolphus Weaver, Sr. was always called "Dolph". He was my father.

Caswell Burk came to Texas from Georgia in 1845. He met and married Mary Frances Elliott, who had come to Texas from Athens, Alabama.

Dolph's mother, Christeen Ann Marcelete Burk, was called by several names during her lifetime. Among the names were Annie, Marcelete, Mossilet, and Christine.

Caswell Burk's mother's name was Sarah. Her last name is not known.

Mary Frances Elliott's mother's name was Shela. Her last name is unknown.
FAMILY CHART
Harrison (Hallie) Cull Moore, Jr. & Mary Doke Wilson
(Married February 9, 1894)

Harrison Cull was the son of Harrison Cull Moore, Sr* and Theresa Anderson Head
Mary Doke Wilson was the daughter of Henry Ross Wilson and Susannah Shipp

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Cullen Benjamin Moore</td>
<td>(3-21-1895)</td>
<td>(1912)</td>
<td>Lillian Dunaway</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Mary Ella Moore**</td>
<td>(1-18-1898)</td>
<td>(1921)</td>
<td>Edward (Dolph) Weaver**</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Minnie Mildred Moore</td>
<td>(6-23-1900)</td>
<td>(1934)</td>
<td>Harvey Staton</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Tuscal Ferris Moore</td>
<td>(1-27-1904)</td>
<td>(1934)</td>
<td>Maurine Williams</td>
<td>(D)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) John Allen Moore</td>
<td>(10-6-1906)</td>
<td>(1929)</td>
<td>Novis Williams</td>
<td>(E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Imogene Elaine Moore</td>
<td>(7-13-1909)</td>
<td>(1932)</td>
<td>George F. Stephens, Jr.</td>
<td>(F)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Edward Deason Moore</td>
<td>(12-3-1922)</td>
<td>(1947)</td>
<td>Marian Newman</td>
<td>(G)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Harrison C. Moore, Sr. was born September 19, 1830.

Harrison Cull Moore, Jr. was born July 19, 1866 in Marshall, Texas. He was called Hallie C. Moore all of his life. He died October 21, 1953, and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery, in Garrison, Texas. Mary Doke Wilson was born April 25, 1877 in Shelby County. She died January 31, 1965. She is buried in Greenwood Cemetery in Garrison, Texas.

NOTES

(A) Cullen and Lillian Moore had 2 sons, Owen and Oris, and one daughter, Gertrude. Lillian was born August 1, 1888, and died on April 9, 1967. Cullen, who was called "Cully" all of his life, was killed in an automobile accident between Garrison and Nacogdoches on Saturday, November 26, 1938.

(B)**My father and mother, and the subject of this chapter.

(C) Mildred and Harvey Staton had no children. They lived most of their lives in Roscoe and Sweetwater, Texas. Mildred died of breast cancer on August 8, 1953.

(D) Ferris and Maurine had two sons, Bruce and Edwin Lee. Ferris died June 23, 1978.

(E) John Allen and Novis are still living in Garrison, Texas. They have one daughter, Jeannine, born December 20, 1931. John Allen celebrated his 90th birthday on October 6, 1996. John, who was a carpenter, and his older brother, Cully, built many homes in Garrison during the 1920's and 1930's. Cully died in an automobile accident in 1938.

(F) Imogene celebrated her 87th birthday on July 13, 1996 in Longview, Texas, where she presently lives. She lived with my father and mother in Waco, Texas in 1928 while she was attending Baylor University. She and George lived much of their lives in the towns of Roscoe, Jayton and Lubbock, Texas. They had three sons, George, Hally Joe, and Dan.

(G) Deason was my buddy when he was growing up in Garrison, Texas, where I spent many summers hunting and fishing with him. Later he and Marian moved to Buna, Texas. They had a son named Edward Deason, Jr. and a daughter named Marsha.
ANCESTRAL CHART

MARY ELLA MOORE
Born 1898
Married 1921
Died 1959

Mary Ella Moore

Hallie C. Moore
(1866-1953)

Theresa A. Head
(1835-1900)

Mary Ella Moore

Harrison C. Moore
(1830-1878)

Henry Ross Wilson
(1850-1891)

Mary Doke Wilson
(1877-1965)

Susannah Shipp
(1851-1928)

COMMENTS:

Mary Ella Moore married Edward (Dolph) Weaver on June 26, 1921 in Garrison, Texas. She died in Bloomington, Illinois on October 12, 1959. She is buried in Greenwood Cemetery in Garrison, Texas.

Hallie C. Moore's real name was Harrison Cull Moore, Jr. However, he went by the name of Hallie C. Moore most of his life. His mother's name was Theresa Anderson Head.

Henry Ross Wilson's parents, Henry Wilson and Mary Ann Rankin, were married on March 25, 1842 in Shelby County, Texas. Henry was born in North Carolina in 1821, and Mary Ann was born in Texas in 1826. They had 8 children.

Susannah Shipp may have been called Susie Anna Shipp. She is probably related to Ima Belle Shipp, born on 12-11-1894, who married Edward (Dolph) Weaver's cousin Gordon Weaver in 1917. Ima Belle Shipp was the daughter of Robert S. Shipp, born in 1865, who was living in Shelby County in 1900.
FAMILY CHART

Henry Ross Wilson* & Susannah Shipp**
(Married January 8, 1871)

Henry Ross Wilson is the son of Henry Wilson and Mary Ann Rankin.
Susannah Shipp's parents are unknown.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) James Henry Wilson</td>
<td>(10-22-1871)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Died at age 6. (A)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) William Ross Wilson</td>
<td>(9-27-1874)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Died at age 3. (A)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Mary Doke Wilson**</td>
<td>(4-25-1877) (1894)</td>
<td>Harrison (Hallie) Moore</td>
<td>(B)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) John D. Wilson</td>
<td>(8-14-1879) (1900)</td>
<td>Clara Parker</td>
<td>(C)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Annie Ross Wilson</td>
<td>(9-05-1882) (1902)</td>
<td>Mr. Williams</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Nancy Anne Wilson</td>
<td>(8-06-1885)</td>
<td>Died 8-21-1886</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Susie Wilson</td>
<td>(5-16-1888) (1906)</td>
<td>Mr. Bramblett</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Henry Ross Wilson was born in February, 1850. He died October 29, 1891 at age 41.
** Susannah Shipp was born February 4, 1851. She died August 21, 1928. She is buried in the Greenwood Cemetery in Garrison. She was sometimes referred to as "Susie Ana".

NOTES

(A) James Henry died on 10-4-1877 and William Ross died on 10-28-1877. It is probable that some form of a communicable disease killed the two brothers.

(B) Mary Doke Wilson and Hallie Moore are my grandparents. Much is written about them in this chapter.

(C) John D. Wilson and Clara (Parker) Wilson lived in Garrison during the years when I was growing up. John D. Wilson died November 27, 1944 during World War II. Clara Wilson died March 9, 1961. They are both buried in the Greenwood Cemetery in Garrison, Texas. Their daughter Lois (Wilson) Pack is still alive and living in Garrison in the same house where John and Clara spent most of their lives.
## FAMILY CHART

**Henry Wilson* & Mary Ann Rankin**

(Married March 25, 1842)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) John R. Wilson</td>
<td>1843</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>Died 9-16-1844.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) William C. Wilson</td>
<td>1844</td>
<td>(1864)</td>
<td>Bettie Lawhorn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Nancy Wilson</td>
<td>1846</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Henry Ross Wilson***</td>
<td>1850</td>
<td>(1871)</td>
<td>Susannah Shipp</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Unknown Child</td>
<td>1851</td>
<td>(-----)</td>
<td>Died After Age 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Henry J. Wilson</td>
<td>1854</td>
<td>(a.1880)</td>
<td>Medi Green</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Mary Dec Wilson</td>
<td>1855</td>
<td>(a.1875)</td>
<td>Jim Haywood</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(8) Daniel Wilson</td>
<td>1859</td>
<td></td>
<td>May have died young.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Henry Wilson was born in North Carolina in 1820. He came to Shelby County, Texas sometime before 1842. He married Mary Ann Rankin after he arrived in Texas. He was a farmer in the Clay Mound area of Shelby County.

** Mary Ann Rankin was born in Texas in 1826. Her parents were among the earliest settlers of Texas.

*** Henry Ross Wilson is the father of Mary Doke Wilson, my grandmother, and Mary Ella Moore's mother. The Henry Ross Wilson family chart is shown on the previous page.

### NOTES

(A) Henry Ross Wilson married Susannah Shipp on January 8, 1871 in Chireno in Nacogdoches County. They are the parents of Mary Doke Wilson, my grandmother. Susannah was sometimes referred to as Susie Anna.

(B) Henry J. Wilson is the father of Robert Edward Wilson, Sr. and the grandfather of Robert Wilson, Jr, who was an "All American" football player for Southern Methodist University in the middle 1930's. Robert, his wife Betty, and his son Robert S. Wilson, all of whom live near Houston, Texas have provided some of the information in this book.

(C) Much of the information for this chart came from the bible of Jim Haywood.
# FAMILY CHART

Harrison Cull Moore, Sr* & Theresa Anderson Head**
(Married in 1865)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Mary Ella Head</td>
<td>1857</td>
<td>1883</td>
<td>Allen Neely</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Benjamin Jopling</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Harrison (Hallie) Moore</td>
<td>1866</td>
<td>1894</td>
<td>Mary Doke Wilson**</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Joseph B. Moore</td>
<td>1868</td>
<td>1890</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Emma C. Moore</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td></td>
<td>Probably died young</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Cornelia Minnie Moore</td>
<td>1872</td>
<td>1891</td>
<td>Mr. Holland</td>
<td>(D)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) John Porter Moore</td>
<td>1874</td>
<td>1903</td>
<td>Lorena Unis Choat</td>
<td>(E)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Harrison C. Moore, Sr was a Major in the Union Army during the Civil War. He was born in Illinois on September 19, 1830. He died in Delhi, Louisiana in 1878.

** Theresa Anderson was born in Alabama in 1835. She married Allen R. Head in November, 1856. She later married Harrison Moore. She died about 1900 and is buried in Marshall, Texas in the same cemetery with her daughter, Minnie Holland.

---

**NOTES**

(A) Mary Ella Head was the daughter of Theresa Anderson Head and Allen Head. She married twice. Her first husband was Dr. Allen Neely of Marshall, Texas. After Dr. Neely died she married Benjamin Jopling, and moved to Garrison, Texas.

(B) ***Hallie and Mary Doke are my maternal grandparents, and the parents of Mary Ella Moore, the subject of this chapter.

(C) Joseph Moore was a school teacher in Denton, Texas. He eventually moved to Florida where he died.

(D) Minnie Holland lived in Marshall. She brought her mother, Theresa Moore, back to Marshall from Stockman in about 1899, after her mother's health failed. Minnie died on April 14, 1910. She and her mother are buried in Marshall.

(E) John Porter Moore married Unis Choat of Jasper, Texas. Unis' name is shown as Lorena in the 1920 Census. John spent most of his life in Jasper where he died. The 1920 Census shows four children, Byron, Lillie, Clyde, and Troy.
CHAPTER IX
FROM EAST TEXAS TO CENTRAL ILLINOIS
Edward A. Weaver, Jr. & Ivey Joe Land
(1926-1997)

One cold, dark morning in early 1930, I awoke in a cold sweat. I had just experienced my first "nightmare." It was a frightening thing for a four year old boy. We were living at 307 South Broadway, near downtown Tyler, Texas. This incident is mentioned since it is the first thing I can remember about my early years on this earth. I have been told about many things that happened to me in prior years, but the "nightmare" incident is my first conscious memory.

I was the youngest child of the family of Dolph and Mary Ella Weaver. I had one older sister, Mary Gene, who was seven years old in early 1930. We had moved to Tyler the previous year from Waco, Texas, where I had experienced two frightening incidents. Although I have no memory of either incident, I have been told about both.

The first incident occurred in Waco in 1927 when a drunk man was passing in front of our house and decided that my sister, Mary Gene, and I were his children. He picked me up and tried to get Mary Gene to come with him. She ran to the front door, calling for my mother and alerting her to the problem. Dolph, my father, was in the bathtub at the time, but quickly dressed and came out of the house to my rescue. The last thing seen of the drunk was when Dolph was pushing and kicking him down the street.

The second incident occurred a few months later when I managed to wander off to a neighbor's house where several pet guinea pigs were kept in a cage out behind a doctor's house. As I crossed the doctor's driveway, in route to the guinea pig cage, he backed his car out of his garage and ran over my left leg and hip. He quickly picked me up and took me to the hospital a few blocks away. After attending to me, he called our house and assured my
mother that I was all right and in no danger. These incidents were covered in Chapter VIII on page 242.

For most of my life, the fact that my left leg and hip were run over when I was a toddler had little or no effect on me. However, in recent years I have had progressively more problems with that left hip socket.

My early memories of life in Tyler in 1930 are still with me, even though I can't remember many more recent events. One of my early memories was hearing my parents talk about the stock market crash and the coming depression. The first movie that I can remember was "All Quiet On The Western Front," which I went to see when I was only 4 years old. I can remember my mother having a beautiful silk scarf. On this scarf was a picture of Herbert Hoover, our 31st President.

The street where we lived, Broadway Avenue, was one of the main streets of Tyler, and we had a lot of automobiles constantly passing in front of our house. These cars cost about $600 each in 1930. I was told to never cross the street, and as far as I can remember, I never did. However, there was plenty of trouble for me to get into on our block without me crossing any streets. My mother allowed me a lot of freedom to roam around our neighborhood. Therefore, it seems that I was always in trouble.

Although, maybe I can only remember the bad things that kept happening to me. During the early years on Broadway I had my "Indian Suit" catch fire when I got too close to a fire in our yard. I cut my leg when I was roaming around a construction site where I shouldn't have been. I was struck in the forehead by a "bee bee" when I was too close to some older boys who were shooting.
their new gun in the neighborhood. These are just a few of the incidents that I can remember of those days.

I fell in love when I was 5 years old. The little girl lived directly behind our Broadway duplex apartment. Her house was on Bois D'arc Avenue, but I don't remember the house number. My first love was Doris Whiteman, but she disappeared from my life in the early 1930's never to be heard from again. Across from Doris Whiteman's house was Tyler High School and the local football field. My father was a sports fan and made me into a sports fan by the time I was five years old. We attended many football and basketball games together. I have been told that I was the local high school's mascot, but I don't really remember that.

When I was very young our family made many trips to my mother's former home in Garrison, Texas. Probably the first trip occurred in the summer of 1926, only a few months after I was born. The photograph on the right shows my mother holding me in her arms in Garrison that summer. The photo was made in front of my grandparents house.

These trips to Garrison were frequently followed by trips to my father's hometown in Lufkin, Texas. During these trips we would visit many of the people listed in Chapter VIII of this book.

The photograph shown at the top of the following page was made in Lufkin in early 1926. It shows Ellie Leach, the son of Salena (Weaver) Leach, his son, Elliott Leach, Jr., and my three year old sister Mary Gene Weaver. This photograph was made behind the Leach house on Sayers Street. This house was a frequent stop for our family in the period between 1920 and 1950. It is
probable that this photograph was taken shortly after I was born. Dolph and Mary Ella were probably showing off their new family to all of their old friends and relatives in Lufkin.

In December, 1929 a large snowfall occurred in eastern Texas. Tyler was hit with a record snowfall of several inches. It was a time for all young children to play in the snow. My sister, Mary Gene, is shown playing in front of our new Tyler home in the photograph shown in Illustration No. 206. From this photo it is evident that the duplex where we lived was sitting on high ground. The house in the background was next door to our duplex.

My early years in Tyler were marked by one exciting adventure after another. Every day was a new experience. I would often play in the area near our house or Doris Whiteman's house, but most often I would go down the alley behind our house to the corner where Elvira Pabst lived in a very large house on a big corner lot. The house was very imposing to a four year old boy. The Pabst family was very wealthy for the early 1930's. I am not sure what was the source of their wealth but it was probably oil. Tyler was located very near the east Texas oil fields. The photo at the top of the following page shows the Pabst family on an outing to visit their oil well in about 1932. You can see from the photograph that my sister, Mary Gene, had gone along on the outing with her best friend, Elvira Pabst.
We lived on Broadway in Tyler for about four years from 1929 until the summer of 1932. The neighborhood was filled with many kids about my age. The most memorable of these kids were Jimmy Simmons, and Doris Whiteman, my first girlfriend. During those years the country was sinking into a disastrous economic depression. This depression had very little effect on our family since my father, Dolph Weaver, had a great job with the Cotton Belt Railroad. It was also an era when gangsters became a big part of our society. Everyone knew the names of Bonnie Parker and Clyde Barrow (Bonnie and Clyde), John Dillinger, George Kelly (Machine Gun Kelly), Charles Floyd (Pretty Boy Floyd), and "Ma" Barker and her boys. These were household names in the early thirties, but by far the best known of these, as far as Texans were concerned, were the names of Clyde Barrow and Bonnie Parker.

Probably the most sadistic of the decade's hoods, Clyde Barrow shot down people for the sheer love of killing. He embarked on a murder and robbery spree through Texas, Oklahoma and Missouri in 1933. The usual topic of conversation around the Weaver house in 1933 was Clyde Barrow and Bonnie Parker. It seems that almost everyone had recently seen them or they knew someone who had seen them. Obviously, most of these identifications were in error.
Other things being discussed around our house in the early thirties were the dust bowl in Oklahoma, people selling apples on street corners, the hobo jungles, and the soup lines.

WANTED FOR MURDER
JOPLIN, MISSOURI

CLYDE CHAMPION BARROW, age 24, 5' 7", 130#, hair dark brown and wavy, eyes hazel, light complexion, home West Dallas, Texas. This man killed Detective Harry McGinnis and Constable J.W. Harryman in this city, April 13, 1933.

BONNIE PARKER  CLYDE BARROW

This man is dangerous and is known to have committed the following murders: Howard Hall, Sherman, Texas; J. N. Bucher, Hillsboro, Texas; a deputy sheriff at Atoka, Oklahoma; a deputy sheriff at West Dallas, Texas; and a man at Belden, Texas.

The above photos are Kodaks taken by Barrow and his companions in various poses, and we believe they are better for identification than regular police pictures. Wire or write any information to the Police Department.

Ill. No. 208—A 1933 police bulletin sent out from Joplin, Missouri on Clyde Barrow and Bonnie Parker.

One day in late 1931 I strolled down the alley to the big house on the corner at 315 Broadway. It was a typical day where I played at the Pabst house with my sister and Elvira, except for the fact that someone brought a camera.
The camera used by most people in 1931 was the Kodak. The photograph on the left was made with a Kodak and tells a story. Most of our days in the late summer of 1931 were spent in the rear of the house at 315 Broadway. Elvira was a nice little girl who was spoiled by her rich parents. She had everything! In the rear of this house was a small fenced in zoo full of many pets and birds. The swing shown on the left was only one of many items to keep Elvira entertained. The house had a very large basement where we also played on hot or rainy days. In this basement was everything a small child could possibly want. The tall girl in the picture was a "baby sitter" in the days before these sitters were fashionable. The young boy in the swing is me. My sister is on the left and Elvira is on the right. You will note that we were dressed as if we were going somewhere. This was typical of the way young people dressed in that era. It was a much more formal time.

One day when I was roaming the neighborhood, I noticed a roving photographer with a small Shetland Pony. Some of the neighborhood children were having their picture taken while sitting on the pony. The photographer told me that I could have my picture made on the pony for one dollar. The photographer was located next to Doris Whiteman's house which was less than 100 yards from our house. I made that 100 yards in record time and convinced my mother that it was very important for me to have my picture made on that pony. The resultant picture is shown on the following page. It is a photo that I will always cherish. It tells a lot about my childhood which was a wonderful time of "make believe".

III. No. 209—(L to R) Mary Gene Weaver, Edward Weaver, unknown, & Elvira Pabst. (At 315 Broadway, Tyler, Texas in 1931)
During those final days on Broadway, the whole neighborhood would play a night game similar to "Hide and Seek". I was a little too young to play, but I was there trying to get involved. It was a wonderful time many years before Television kept families inside in the evening. Often our family would take evening strolls from our house to downtown Tyler and walk slowly around the square. I can recall that many other people would be out walking on those evenings for no apparent reason. You wouldn't want to try that these days, would you?

One of the things I can remember was the frequent sighting of the *NRA* emblem which I saw in many store fronts around the Tyler square. This symbol stood for the *National Recovery Administration* which was a part of President Franklin D. Roosevelt's *New Deal*. The emblem appeared on any
usable empty space. Most Americans greeted NRA enthusiastically but many businessmen damned NRA as "creeping socialism," since the NRA was created to regulate wages, working hours and, indirectly, prices.

We moved from Broadway in the fall of 1932 to another duplex on College Avenue so that we could be within walking distance of Gary Grade School, which was the school where my sister and I attended school. We lived only one block from the school and would come home for lunch. It was another new adventure for me and I promptly got into trouble again for fighting with another boy on school grounds shortly after I entered school.

Probably one of the reasons I was always getting into fights was the way my mother dressed me. She insisted that I always should wear "Knickers" which were wide, short breeches that came only to the knee and were gathered just below the knee. You may have seen pictures of some of the golfers from that era wearing similar knickers. You can see an example of my knickers in the photograph on the following page. In that same picture you will notice that I am holding a small kitten. This was my first pet. The kitten was a stray that came to our house and was quickly adopted by me. The kitten was so thin that I called him "Bones". The other photos are pictures of my mother and my sister. From these photographs it is obvious that my mother took great pride in our personal appearance. We rarely ever dressed in a casual manner. You will note the flower garden in the background of these photos. My mother loved flowers and flower gardening became a big part of her life. The duplex on College Avenue is shown in the background of my sister's photograph.
By the summer of 1934 I was eight years old and had completed the second grade. It was a year when I discovered some of the tragedies of life. My second grade teacher, Mrs. Jones, had lost her husband that year in an explosion of a cleaning plant in downtown Tyler. I had learned to read the newspaper by that summer, and much of the news I read was very disturbing to me. The winds of despair were blowing across Texas, Oklahoma, Arkansas and Kansas, as much of the top soil that farmers depended on for their crops was being stripped away in what was becoming known as "the dust bowl of 1934". One of the articles I remember was concerning the shooting of John Dillinger, Public Enemy No. 1, by the FBI outside a Chicago theatre. I was learning that the world was a place with many problems. Much of my time was spent in the world of make believe. I would often play football with myself by throwing the ball into the air and running under it catching the ball for the game winning touchdown. I also loved to make model airplanes from kits that could be bought in downtown Tyler for ten cents. Naturally, I visualized myself as a great pilot flying these airplanes. Many years later I was able to fulfill my dreams by flying some similar airplanes. That summer was also the summer when I fell in love for the second time. This time the object of my affection was a little girl named Ann McMurray. Her father was very wealthy, since he owned McMurray Oil Company. I let Ann and most of Tyler know how I felt by painting a large
E.W. + A.M. on the side of the garage in the background of my picture shown on page 286.

That summer I went to Garrison where I spent several weeks with my grandparents and their son, Deason Moore. Going to Garrison each summer became a ritual with me. Deason was my mentor. He taught me to hunt and to fish. We had great times every summer until about 1940, when I no longer could go to Garrison because of my work commitments back home.
My summer vacations were always spent in Garrison. I enjoyed roaming around the small community of about 500 people. My grandfather, Hallie Moore, owned a great deal of land in the Garrison area. He used the land for raising cotton, vegetable farming and raising watermelons and cantaloupes for commercial purposes. Much of his land had timber on it. This was the part I enjoyed the most. I would spend entire days hunting and fishing on much of this land from the time that I was 6 years old until I was 16 years old. I loved my grandfather and grandmother, Mary Doke Moore, very much. The photo shown on the left shows my grandmother as she appeared in the early 1930's.

In 1934, when I was 8 years old, I got my first job. I started selling and delivering magazines to various people in our neighborhood in Tyler. The magazines were The Ladies Home Journal, The Saturday Evening Post, Colliers, and Country Gentlemen. I thoroughly enjoyed earning my own money. It enabled me to buy more model airplanes and gave me a feeling of independence. Even though I was now an entrepreneur, my parents continued to give me my weekly allowance of 25 cents.

That year I also started my writing career when an article I wrote about my cat, "Bones", was published in the school paper, My Weekly Reader. Unfortunately I can no longer find a copy of this article. It was probably thrown away many years ago.

By the summer of 1935, it was time for the Weaver family to move again. This time we moved 70 miles west to Corsicana, Texas, a town of 15,000 people. The photo on the right shows me at the time of our move to Corsicana.

Ill. No. 214--Mary Doke Moore (About 1934)

Ill. No. 215--Edward Weaver (1935)
We stayed in a boarding house across the street from the YMCA while looking for a house to rent in Corsicana. It was the middle of the depression and rents were cheap. We looked at some houses in the richest part of town where rents ranged from $50 to $75 per month for large mansions that had been the homes of some of the wealthiest people in Texas before they lost all of their money in the stock market crash and the subsequent depression. We considered renting one of these homes, but finally decided that we didn't have enough furniture and we also didn't belong in that neighborhood. Therefore, we rented a modest house at 1510 Woodlawn, which was in a nice section of town. We paid $25 per month rent for this house.

It was the middle of the depression and it was the *Hey Day* of the movie industry. Shirley Temple was the leading box office draw in the country. Movie houses were everywhere and new ones were being built. The Weaver family would go to a movie every Sunday when my father didn't have to work. I usually would make one of the weekly serial dramas offered by the movie industry on Saturday mornings for school children. Movies became a big part of our lives.

The leading box office draws in 1935 and 1936 are shown on the right. It was the era of Shirley Temple, Will Rogers, Clark Gable, Robert Taylor, Joan Crawford, Dick Powell, Joe E. Brown, Claudette Colbert and the dance team of Fred Astaire and Ginger Rogers.

In the fall of 1935 I entered the 4th grade at Robert E. Lee grade school in Corsicana. The school was about a mile from our house on Woodlawn so my parents bought me a bicycle. It would become my major form of transportation for the next few years. I rode my bicycle everywhere.
I met a young boy who lived one block behind our house on Woodlawn. His name was Johnny Henry. He quickly became my best friend. We played football together and he introduced me to a new game called Golf. Many years later I would play an intercollegiate golf match against Johnny when I was playing for the Southern Methodist University golf team. Johnny played on the Texas A&M College golf team. The picture below shows Johnny and me posing for a photo on Johnny's driveway behind his house. Johnny is the one throwing the ball.

Illustration No. 217—1937 photograph of Edward Weaver and Johnny Henry in Corsicana, Texas

Johnny's father, Guy Henry, belonged to Corsicana Country Club, which was one of the nicest country clubs in Texas at that time. The club received financial help from a wealthy oil man named J.R. Stroube, which enabled the club to always be in immaculate condition. Frequently Guy Henry would let me ride along with Johnny to the club, where we would putt on the putting green for hours at a time. One day Johnny sold me one of his old clubs for 50 cents and my golf career had begun.
We lived on Woodlawn for over two years. Living next door to us was Monroe Hurley and his son Billy Hurley, who was an all around athlete who played football for Corsicana High School. Billy had a sister, Marie Hurley, who was a friend of my sister, Mary Gene. The photo below was made in front of their house at 1508 Woodlawn. The photograph shows me in my new suit with two neighborhood boys who wanted to show off a little. Their names were forgotten many years ago.

Illustration No. 218—1936 photograph of Edward Weaver and friends in front of 1508 Woodlawn.

During the years we lived at 1610 Woodlawn I spent much of my time playing football with the neighborhood kids. It was a great neighborhood with many kids my own age. I moved to the neighborhood when I was nine years old and left the neighborhood when I was eleven years old.

One week-end my father took me to Arlington, Texas to the horse races. We went by Interurban, which was an electric train, similar to "trolley cars", which were common all over the United States at that time. This trip would change my life forever, since it got me interested in thoroughbred horse racing. The following year the Texas Legislature made pari-mutuel betting illegal in Texas. That ended horse racing in Texas for the next 60 years.
Late in 1937 we decided to move a few blocks up the street to 618 North 26th Street. This would be our home for the next three years.

Illustration No. 219--Edward Weaver in front of his home at 1610 Woodlawn, Corsicana, Texas in 1937.

That year I had my first taste of organized football when I played for Robert E. Lee Grade school against the other grade schools in Corsicana. It was great fun, and I knew immediately that I wanted to be a football player. Unfortunately, I was a little too small and too slow, so it never happened.

The following year I entered Corsicana Junior High School and a whole new world opened up to me. The Junior High was full of many young boys, some of them "Bullies", who wanted to prove they were tougher than you were. Some of them proved it to me. I don't have too many fond memories of Junior High School other than the school Principal, who was a wonderful man intent on launching a golf program on the junior high level. The Principal's name was Allen. I don't remember his first name. He organized a golf team for our school and helped us get on the Corsicana Country Club. Of course I was one of the first in line to come out for the team. Since there were no other junior high school golf teams in the area, we became a golf club.
In May, 1939 we had a tournament at the Corsicana Country Club to determine golf "lettermen". I was one of the lettermen along with my buddy, Johnny Henry, Joe Burnett, Joe Jeffers, Bobby Lang and John Underwood. It was great fun and I will always be indebted to Professor Allen.

Corsicana Junior High School was a beautiful new school as you can see from the photo on the left. It was a large school since it was the only junior high school in town. I attended this school for two years until I graduated in June, 1939.

It was during my first year in junior high that Hollywood came out with the spectacular animated movie, *Snow White and The Seven Dwarfs*.

Suddenly the world had changed again. Animated movies had become a way of life for us, and Walt Disney became a household name. Mr. Disney would produce many more animated movies over the next few years, and would eventually start the theme parks which have become a way of life for all of us.

We lived at 618 North 26th Street for three years. During those years my sister, Mary Gene, started going with her future husband, J.D. Oden. I continued to play sandlot football and golf. My new heroes were golfers like Ralph Guldahl, Sammy Snead, Denny Shute, Gene Sarazen and many others.

The photograph shown at the top of the following page shows me in the backyard of our house on 26th street holding my pet cat. It seemed that I always had a cat when I was growing up.
It was the era of Swing music and the Big Bands. Probably the number one band leader of the era was clarinet-playing Benny Goodman. He was being called "The King of Swing". Other great bands of the era were Artie Shaw, Tommy Dorsey, Bob Crosby, Glenn Miller, Count Basie, Jimmy Dorsey, Harry James, Jimmie Lunceford, and Duke Ellington.

The top female singers of the era were Martha Tilton, Helen O'Connel, Billie Holiday, Mildred Bailey, Marion Hutton, and Ella Fitzgerald.

Swing music was nothing more than jazz under a different name. Benny Goodman had started this new type of music in 1934 in the Palomar Ballroom in Hollywood when he was only 24 years old. Within months this revised form of jazz swept the country and "Swing" became a part of the American culture. It was the beginning of the big band era that lasted until the end of World War II.
During my years on 26th street my most memorable friends were Johnny Henry, June Panton, Suzanne Calhoun, Carolyn Bouie and Jimmy Baggett, who lived across town on the other side of 7th Avenue. I only met Jimmy after I started to Junior High School, but he quickly became my best friend. Even though I didn't know it at the time, Jimmy would be responsible for shaping my entire life since he would introduce me to my future wife many years later.

Jimmy was not a golfer, although we did play "Miniature Golf" at a location near his house. Jimmy loved to play sandlot football, and that was what we did much of the time. Jimmy's parents were Republicans, and for the first time I realized that everyone in the world was not a Democrat. Jimmy's mother used to tell me that everything President Roosevelt was doing was wrong. She would say that he was creating big government and a welfare state, even though I don't think she used that term at the time. When I told my mother what she had said, my mother told me I shouldn’t go back to their house anymore, but of course, I did.

Jimmy's father, Jack Baggett, was a well known local barber, and Jimmy's mother was a nurse. They apparently were successful, since a few years later they built a house on the lot next door to the house where we previously lived at 1610 Woodlawn.
During the years that we lived in Corsicana, we would always go to Garrison at Christmas. My uncle Cully Moore would provide all of the kids in the family with washtubs full of fireworks. It was something he loved doing. We would set off all of the fireworks on or near the front porch of my grandfather Moore's house. It was an annual ritual, and all of the kids in the family looked forward to it every year. However, in 1938 disaster struck. Uncle Cully was killed in an automobile accident on November 26, 1938, one month before Christmas. It was the end of an era. We continued to go to Garrison for Christmas for a few years after his death, but it was never the same.

Another ritual for me was my annual visits to Garrison every summer during school vacation. I would go to Garrison at the beginning of the summer and wouldn't return to Corsicana until time for school to start in the fall. Occasionally we would also spend a day in Lufkin, usually at the house of Ellie Leach or at Will Weaver's house. Will was my dad's older brother.

In 1939 I made my annual summer visit to Garrison, while my mother and sister went to the New York Worlds Fair. On their way to New York they stopped by Huntington, West Virginia to visit my dad's close friend and cousin, Fred H. Hall. While there, they also visited my dad's aunt "Sally", whose full name was Sarah (Weaver) Hall. Sarah was born in 1853 in Crimson Springs, West Virginia, seven years before the outbreak of the civil war. At the time of my mother's visit, Sarah was 86 years old. I will always regret that I wasn't a part of that trip, since Sarah was the daughter of my great grandfather, Aylette Weaver, who was the family's link to the Germanna Colony of 1717. Aylette was born near Madison, Virginia in 1808.

Late in 1939, the movie Gone With The Wind premiered. It was spectacular, and it was all that people talked about for awhile after its premier showing in Corsicana. It was probably the greatest movie ever made up until that time, and maybe it was the best of all time even up to the present time. The "hey day" of the movies was the 1930's and probably the best year was 1939. Times were changing once again, and the age of innocence for me was coming to a close. Adolph Hitler was embarking on a course in Europe that would eventually plunge most of the world into a spectacular and bloody war. Little did I know at the time that these events would also affect my life.
Early in 1940 my dad was forced to leave Corsicana since the Cotton Belt Route of the Southern Pacific Railroad was being cut back for economic reasons. This retrenchment was happening all over the United States since the railroads were being challenged by the truck lines for the freight business, and the bus lines were starting to take away much of their passenger traffic.

My mother and father decided that we would move to Waco as soon as my dad could get a job there, but in the meantime he took a job with the Cotton Belt Railroad in Hamilton, Texas. We continued to live on 26th Street for a few weeks after my father had moved to Hamilton. Finally, in June of 1940 we left Corsicana for good and moved to Waco, Texas.

My folks bought a home at 2016 Colcord in Waco that suited us very well. For the first time in our lives we were living in a home that we owned. My dad refused to borrow money. He always said that we would buy a home only after we were able to pay for it. My mother had been saving her sewing money for years and was finally able to buy the home of her dreams. The cost of this 3 bedroom house was $2,750.00.
Our move to Waco presented a problem for my sister, Mary Gene. She and J.D. Oden were very much in love, and did not wish to be separated. Therefore, on August 9, 1940 they were secretly married. The next morning at 10:00 a.m. we left for Waco. It was sometime later before Mary Gene told my mother that they had been married. Several weeks after that J.D. moved to Waco and lived with us on Colcord Avenue. Mary Gene had reached her 18th birthday just three days before she was married.

Waco was a town of about 60,000 people when we moved there in 1940. It was the largest town I had ever lived in. Therefore, I couldn't wait to explore this new and fascinating city. I found a park at 18th Street and Bosque Boulevard, where some kids my age were playing sandlot football. Naturally I joined them as soon as they invited me to do so. That is when I met Tommy George, who would become my lifelong friend. Tommy was the youngest child of a large Syrian family that lived a block away on Bosque Boulevard. He had several brothers and one sister. They all seemed to love sports, particularly football, fishing and bowling. In fact Tommy's brother, George George was probably the best bowler in Waco at the time. The name, George George is not a misprint. That actually was his true name.

One of the first places I went that late summer in 1940 was across town to Baylor University where I watched the Baylor Bears practice football in preparation for their upcoming season in the Southwest Conference. The leading players were Jack Wilson, a great running back, and Bob Nelson, an all american center.
That fall I entered Waco High School, which was the largest high school in the state of Texas at the time. Waco had only one high school for white and hispanic children. There was a separate high school for black children.

Almost all of my transportation was by bicycle. I rode my bike to school and I rode my bike to sporting events. I even rode it several miles to the local golf courses. By late 1940 I decided that I needed to get a job so that I would have some spending money. I tried several things such as mowing lawns and setting bowling pins at a local bowling alley. Eventually I decided to get a paper route. I became one of several paper boys for the Dallas Morning News. The subscribers were so spread out that it was absolutely mandatory to ride a bicycle in order to cover the morning route in time. My route was several miles long. Therefore, I had to get up at 3 o'clock in the morning-every morning! I learned a lot about business by having this route, but I sometimes feel that I also lost a lot of my youth because I had to get up so early every day. I kept the route all the way through high school. By late 1942 I was delivering over 300 papers a day.

Early in the summer of 1941, Jimmy Baggett came to visit me from Corsicana. The photo above shows Jimmy at the XXX root beer stand near my house on June 23, 1941. We were on our way to explore Cameron Park, which was a large state park adjacent to the Brazos and Bosque rivers. This was the only time that I can recall Jimmy ever coming to Waco for a visit. I believe it was after World War II before I saw him again.

The photograph at the top of the following page shows my sister sitting on the front porch of our house on Colcord Avenue before her husband, J.D. Oden,
came to Waco. Shortly after J.D. arrived in Waco he acquired a job with Wm. Cameron Company which was a local lumber yard. J.D. was a very smart young man and progressed rapidly with Wm. Cameron. It wasn't long until J.D. and my sister moved to a house of their own.

On December 6, 1941 my aunt, Nora Brusch, died. She had been living in Shreveport, Louisiana with her husband George Brusch. However, the funeral was held in Lufkin, Texas, her former home. We attended the funeral on the morning of December 7, 1941. It was there that I heard the horrible news that the Japanese had attacked our naval base at Pearl Harbor in Hawaii. At the time I probably didn't realize what a major effect this would have on my future life.

We returned home the following day, but I couldn't get the sneak attack off my mind. I think I made up my mind at that time that I wanted to become a Navy pilot as soon as possible, even though I was only 15 years old at the time. Less than two years later I would join the Navy's V-5 flight training program.

In the meantime I had to finish high school and play a little golf for the Waco High School golf team. The 1942 Waco High School golf team is shown on the following page.
The summer of 1942 was the last summer I spent in Garrison. By the following summer I had graduated from high school and joined the Navy. My innocent youth was over. I still had lots of hair and weighed only 124 pounds.

The photo on the right is my high school year book photo taken in early 1943 when I was 17 years old.

Early in July, 1943 I left Waco by Interurban and headed for Dallas where I took and passed my physical exam for the U.S. Navy's V5 flight training program. I was immediately transferred into the Navy's V12 program which was college education for prospective officers. In other words instead of going to war, I went to college at Louisiana Polytechnic Institute.
Louisiana Polytechnic Institute (Louisiana Tech) was in Ruston, Louisiana. I was sent straight to Louisiana from Dallas on an overnight train ride. I didn't sleep a wink that night. It was one of the longest nights of my life.

Even though I was sent to a college for training, I was under the jurisdiction of the U.S. Navy. Shortly after arriving in Ruston, I was issued a set of navy uniforms. I quickly made friends with two other Navy students. The picture on the right shows us shortly after we arrived in Ruston. The "Seaman" in the middle of the photo is Earnest Grafton from Monroe, Louisiana. I don't remember the name of the fellow on the right. I am shown on the left side of the picture.

We took college courses for half of the day and we exercised and took Navy program courses for the other half of the day. It was a strenuous program but I loved it. I had not been in Ruston long when I was called into the office of the local Navy physician. He said that my exam in Dallas had revealed that my left leg was 1/4 inch shorter than my right leg. He questioned whether or not I could withstand the strenuous physical activity of this Navy program. I assured him that I was not having any problem, nor had I ever had a problem. He said he would allow me to stay in the program temporarily. Fortunately, I never heard from him again. The leg problem was probably due to the injury I sustained as a toddler when I was run over by a car in Waco in 1928. (See page 277 of this chapter.)

I remained at Ruston until the end of the school year before being sent to Natchitoches, Louisiana for Flight Preparatory School. This second Navy program took place at another college, Northeast Louisiana State University. Once again it was more college training instead of flying. The physical part of the program was very intensive. We were required to run a mile in a specific length of time. This requirement was a problem for all of us. We were also required to swim a mile without removing our clothes or shoes.
The strenuous requirements of the program resulted in many cadets being "washed out." As the weeks and months went by, our class was constantly being reduced as many left the program for other branches of the service.

In the spring of 1944 I was granted my first "leave," and returned to Waco for a few days. The photo on the left shows me holding my new niece, Andrea Gene Oden in the backyard of our house at 2016 Colcord in Waco. Andrea was born January 11, 1944, and was only a few weeks old when this photo was made. I returned to Natchitoches a few days later and completed my flight preparatory training. Before leaving Natchitoches, which was pronounced Nac-o-tosh, I took time to make a few pictures with some of my girl friends from the local college. These pictures are shown at the bottom of this page.

Ill. No. 232—Edward Weaver and Andrea Oden in Waco, Texas (1944)

In the late summer of 1944, I was sent to Georgia Pre-flight School in Athens, Georgia. However, a funny thing happened that summer. The Navy decided that they had too many pilots and decided to transfer many of us into other branches of the service.

Illustration No. 233—Edward Weaver and friends in Natchitoches, Louisiana in 1944.
I was sent to Radio and Radar School at the Memphis Naval Air Station in Millington, Tennessee, which was located about 20 miles north of Memphis. I remained in Millington for the balance of 1944, training to be a Radioman-Gunner on a Navy bomber. I was not happy. I still wanted to be a pilot.

The best part of this part of my life was the weekend visits to Memphis with some of my "buddies." We would stay at the Peabody Hotel, which had a fountain with ducks in the lobby! I believe they still have ducks in their lobby to this day. Memphis was a great town. One weekend just before Christmas in 1944, I didn't return to the base at Millington on time after being in Memphis. I was punished by being confined to the base that Christmas while everyone else was allowed to go home for a few days. It was one of the most unhappy periods of my life.

Things started to look up again in early 1945 when I was called back into the V-5 pilot training program, and was transferred to Navy Pre-flight School at Chapel Hill, North Carolina where I continued my flight training program. The Navy Pre-flight School was a part of the University of North Carolina.

On April 12, 1945, President Roosevelt, while vacationing in Warm Springs, Georgia, suffered a massive cerebral hemorrhage and died. Suddenly the country was without its leader at a crucial time of World War II. We were all devastated. It is probably my most notable memory of the time I spent in North Carolina.

Vice President Harry S. Truman was sworn in as President and immediately assumed the monumental task of replacing a world leader at a time when World War II was at its peak.
I finally got to fly in the summer of 1945. I was sent from Chapel Hill, North Carolina to Glenview, Illinois where I entered flight training at Glenview Naval Air Station. Glenview is 25 miles north of Chicago, and about 3 miles from Lake Michigan. The Navy had an aircraft carrier anchored in Lake Michigan which was used for practice landings.

When I first got to the Naval Air Station, I attended school in the mornings and would fly Stearman training planes in the afternoon. The week-ends were spent in downtown Chicago, usually at the Sherman Hotel. We also stayed at the Bismark Hotel, The Palmer House, and the Stevens Hotel, which would later become the Conrad Hilton.

The war had ended in Europe in May, 1945, but we were still at war with Japan. On August 6, 1945, President Truman ordered the dropping of an atomic bomb on Hiroshima, Japan, and suddenly the world had changed again. Three days later a second atomic bomb was dropped on Nagasaki, Japan and the war was over. After a brief celebration we resumed our flight training at Glenview. However, it was obvious that the U.S. Navy no longer needed all of its pilots. For several days we continued to fly. Most of these flights were for fun while the Navy decided what to do with us.
One of my favorite practice landing fields was near the Arlington Park racetrack. I would use the large metal umbrella, which was located on the roof of the grandstand, to line up the runway of the practice field. Many years later the Arlington Park racetrack would become a big part of my life.

My final flight out of the Glenview Naval Air Station ended in near disaster when I lost my engine power over Grayslake, Illinois, which was about 8 miles west of Waukegan. I rode the plane all the way down and ended up in a corn field. I was unhurt but the plane ended up standing on its nose. When I jumped to the ground from the cockpit, I twisted my ankle and ended up in the base hospital. My injury was not serious at all, but in the bed next to me was a fellow cadet who had crashed at the Arlington practice field, and was burned over a large part of his body. A few days later, I left Glenview and never found out what happened to him.

The Navy offered all of the V5 cadets a chance to continue their flight training by agreeing to sign up for four more years with the expectation that at least two of these years would be overseas duty. The other option was an immediate discharge from active service and an agreement to serve at least two years in the inactive reserve. I chose the discharge and suddenly I was on my way home. I will always believe I made the correct choice since many of my fellow cadets were killed a few years later in the Korean war.

My discharge occurred in early September, 1945. I called my mother in Waco and asked her to enroll me in school at Southern Methodist University in Dallas. I think she was disappointed since she wanted me to go to Baylor University in Waco. She called me back from Dallas and asked me what course would be my major. On the spur of the moment I chose Electrical Engineering, but to this day I don't know why. I was ready to resume my civilian life but I had no idea what I wanted to do with my life. I was still only 19 years old, even though I had been in the service for over two years, and had enough college credits to cover one full year of college.

At this point in my life, I had not seen many of life’s problems. My parents were still alive and my mother's parents were still alive. I had become very close to my grandfather and grandmother Moore. They were starting to get old. Grandfather Moore was now 79 years old and Grandmother Moore was
68 years old. It was the time of their life when they were semi-retired and had started to travel. The picture shown below is a picture made in 1945 when they visited their daughters in Sweetwater. The house shown in the photo belongs to Imogene, their youngest daughter, and George Stephens. George is not in the photo. He was probably the cameraman.

III. No.237—Sweetwater, Texas in 1945—(Left to right) Hallie Moore (age 79), Dan Stephens (age 2), Harvey Staton (in back), Mary Doke Moore (age 68), Mildred Staton (age 45), Imogene Stephens (age 36), George Stephens, Jr (age 11), and Hally Joe Stephens (age 10).

The postwar years of my life were spent attending S.M.U., renewing old friendships, playing golf and making frequent visits to Garrison. Even though I no longer spent the summers in Garrison, I looked forward to my visits there. It was obvious that Grandmother and Grandfather Moore were in the last years of their life, and I wanted to spend as much time with them as possible.

It seems strange now that so many of my Waco friends ended up at S.M.U. in 1946. The picture at the top of the following page shows Tommy George, A.C. Haas and me at a night club in Dallas with three girls whose names I don't remember. I went to Waco High School with both A.C. and Tommy. Other Waco High classmates at S.M.U. at the time were Jack Leonard and Allen Layne. I am sure there were many others but I no longer can recall their names.
Those first postwar summers were spent playing golf in Waco and visiting Garrison with my parents. By this time my sister, Mary Gene, was raising her family, and would seldom go to Garrison with us.

I attended S.M.U. on the G.I. Bill which provided me with $75 per month spending money. This was not enough money for me to live on so my parents would give me a little spending money, occasionally. I finally decided that I needed to get a part time job in order to have enough money to get through school. I went to work for the Palace Theater in downtown Dallas in 1946. I was called "Floor Manager," which was merely a glorified title for being supervisor of the ushers and candy girls. In those days the movies were booming and all of the movie houses had large crowds. The Palace Theater employed 15 or 20 different ushers and candy girls. The job only paid about $40 per week, but it seemed like a fortune at the time.
I had a lot of fun working at the Palace Theater but it undoubtedly hurt my grades in school. That first year in S.M.U. was my worst year for grades. After I quit working at the theater, my grades improved drastically.

We visited Garrison that summer in 1946. The events are a little fuzzy in my mind, but for the most part these visits were spent with the Moore family and my aunts and uncles. The photo below shows my uncle, Ferris Moore, and my uncle, George Stephens, holding his three year old son, Dan Stephens.

The photo was made in Garrison in 1946 in front of the Moore family home.

Illustration No. 239—Ferris Moore, George Stephens and Dan Stephens in Garrison in 1946.
The year 1947 was a very busy year for me. I was attending engineering school at S.M.U. and I was also working part time for Magnolia Petroleum Company on a seismograph crew. A better name for a seismograph crew would be an oil exploration crew. We traveled across country in East Texas looking for potential sites for oil.

The work for Magnolia Petroleum Company took a great deal of time, but the income was great. This income enabled me to complete my college education even though it did cause a slight delay in my graduation.

When I was back in Waco, I would always play golf with Tommy George and Charlie Whites. Charlie was slightly older, but we all became very good friends. The three of us were inseparable for a few years in the late 1940's. We had many exciting golf games at the old Lake Waco Golf Course.

Back at S.M.U., the talk was about Doak Walker who had just made All American in football while leading S.M.U. to the Southwest Conference championship.

Doak Walker became a household name in the late 1940's and won many awards such as The Heisman Trophy. I entered S.M.U. on the same day as Walker and we graduated the same day in 1949.

Not only was Walker well known around Dallas, he was also well known nation wide. At the top of the following page is a photograph of Walker on the front page of Life Magazine in 1947. Walker went on to become a three time All American and later became a good football player for the Detroit Lions. Even though he had been a great running back for S.M.U., he became a wide receiver and kicker for the Detroit Lions.
We had a family reunion in Garrison in 1947. The Stephen's family came from Sweetwater and our family came from Waco to join all of the Garrison family members. Imogene Stephens made 8mm movies of the reunion, but we didn't have many still photos. The photo below is the only one I could find. Without doubt, 1947 was one of the busiest years of my life. For years I would go to Garrison and spend a great deal of my time with my uncle Deason Moore, my mother's youngest brother. Deason was my friend and my mentor. I thought Deason knew everything, and maybe he did. However, Deason got married in 1947 to Marian Newman, and once again, things would never be the same.

The photo below shows five of my cousins in Garrison in 1947.

Illustration No. 243—Front porch of Moore family home in Garrison, Texas in 1947.

(L to R) Bruce Moore, George Stephens, Jr., Dan Stephens, Joe Stephens, and Jeannine Moore
I consider the year 1948 as the last year of my youth. It was an eventful year that began with the death of my father on Sunday, January 11, 1948 in Lufkin, Texas. I was playing golf in Dallas on Cedar Crest Golf Course when I was notified. My mother and I immediately left for Lufkin where the funeral was held on Tuesday, January 13th. We stayed at the home of Ellie and Atha Leach on Sayers Street while we were in Lufkin. The photo below shows the house as it looked 48 years later in 1996.

My sister was unable to attend the funeral because of illness. She had been extremely close to our father. The death of our father had a devastating affect on her life. Many years later I took her to Lufkin to visit the grave.

I started working in the Cedar Crest Golf Course golf shop in 1948. I didn't receive much money, but the course professional, Ben Banks, agreed to give me golf lessons in exchange for my work. I was trying to make the S.M.U. golf team, and this was a first step.

In the fall I made a trip to Los Angeles, California by train to view the S.M.U.-U.C.L.A. football game. It was a wonderful experience.
We had our last Moore family reunion in 1948 in Garrison. It was the end of an era, and I was glad I was there. The photograph below shows a gathering of some of the family in the main room of the Moore family home. This room contained two beds, several chairs and a large woodburning fireplace. It was the room where we always gathered for family discussions.

1948 was the first year that I tried to make the S.M.U. golf team, but I was unsuccessful. I made up my mind that I would make that team my senior year. Therefore, it was during 1948 that I became very serious about my golf game. I would practice every day for as many hours as possible. Many times I would still be practicing at dark. I was living in a garage apartment adjacent to Dallas Country Club that year. Many times I would sneak onto the course at a point away from the clubhouse and play as many holes as possible without getting too close to the clubhouse.
Late in 1948 the country had a presidential election, with the incumbent Democratic President, Harry S. Truman, running for election against the Republican, Thomas Dewey. According to all of the polls, Dewey should have won by a landslide. Truman was outspoken and had alienated a lot of people with his treatment of the war hero, General Douglas MacArthur. On the other hand Dewey was riding a popularity streak because of his war on crime. The photo below shows Truman the next morning after the election displaying a copy of the Chicago Tribune which displayed a premature announcement of his defeat.

Illustration No. 246—Harry S. Truman displaying copy of the Chicago Tribune prematurely announcing "DEWEY DEFEATS TRUMAN" after the 1948 presidential election won by Truman.

In the fall of 1948 I was starting my senior year at S.M.U. My sister, Mary Gene, and her family were living in the western part of Waco about two miles from my mother. My sister's husband, J.D. Oden, was doing very well at his new job with William Cameron & Co. In fact things were going so well that they bought a new 1949 Dodge that fall. A picture of the new car can be seen
on the right side of this page. This photo shows four year old Andrea Oden standing beside their new car at the rear of my mother's house at 2016 Colcord in Waco, Texas.

Times were a little tough for my mother and me as we were adjusting to life without "Dolph." We had very little money and I was trying to finish my final year at S.M.U. Somehow we survived and moved into the next phase of our life.

The spring of 1949 was a very exciting time for me. I made the S.M.U. golf team and met the love of my life, my future wife, Ivey Joe Land. I had essentially finished enough courses to graduate before I entered my final semester at S.M.U. Therefore, I spent most of my last few months at S.M.U. playing golf. Most of the golf I played was for the college golf team. However, I also entered every golf tournament that I could. During those few months before I graduated in June, 1949, I accumulated many newspaper clippings. I am very proud of many of these clippings since they show that I was associating with many famous people such as Doak Walker, Kyle Rote, Harvey Penick, Byron Nelson, Patty Berg, Babe Zaharias, Louise Suggs, Ernie Vossler, Don Cherry and Billy Maxwell.

I lived in the athletic dorm with Walker and Rote. My time at S.M.U. paralleled the career of one of football's greatest players, Doak Walker. I also played in the 1949 Texas PGA Championship along with such great golfers as Byron Nelson, Patty Berg, Louise Suggs, and Babe Zaharias. This was a period of time when the women would play in the same tournaments as the men, even though their standings were kept separate. I was eligible to play in the Texas PGA Championship because I was a member of the S.M.U. golf team. I met the great Harvey Penick since he was the coach of Texas University's golf team. The next two pages show a collage of many of my 1949 clippings.
Team Duel With Rice

SMU golfers divided a team match with Rice on the Lakewood course Tuesday with each side winning 3 points.

Ed Weaves and Bob Henry of SMU divided their doubles match with Ernie Carlson and Buddy Weaver. In singles Henry lost to Buddy Weaver 4 and Ed Weaver beat Ernie Weaves 2.

Rice Takes Title

The crown twice in conference history, Rice has exceeded in the big wins, but the Mustangs were the winning team Tuesday.

Watson Takes Title

Aggie Linksman

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Southern Methodist's golf team compiled a team score of 291 to defeat TCU and SMU and move up to third place on the DAC Country Club course April 9. As the Mustangs entered the final nine holes, they led 274 to 276 and 289 to 291, but John Weaver and Bob Henry of Rice were still struggling with 307.

The Mustangs lost to TCU 295 to 291, but to SMU 291 to 297. They completed the day's play with 291 to 293 to 297, or 291 to 293 to 289.

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Aggie Linksman

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Southern Methodist's golf team compiled a team score of 291 to defeat TCU and SMU and move up to third place on the DAC Country Club course April 9. As the Mustangs entered the final nine holes, they led 274 to 276 and 289 to 291, but John Weaver and Bob Henry of Rice were still struggling with 307.

The Mustangs lost to TCU 295 to 291, but to SMU 291 to 297. They completed the day's play with 291 to 293 to 297, or 291 to 293 to 289.

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Aggie Linksman

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Southern Methodist's golf team compiled a team score of 291 to defeat TCU and SMU and move up to third place on the DAC Country Club course April 9. As the Mustangs entered the final nine holes, they led 274 to 276 and 289 to 291, but John Weaver and Bob Henry of Rice were still struggling with 307.

The Mustangs lost to TCU 295 to 291, but to SMU 291 to 297. They completed the day's play with 291 to 293 to 297, or 291 to 293 to 289.

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Aggie Linksman

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Southern Methodist's golf team compiled a team score of 291 to defeat TCU and SMU and move up to third place on the DAC Country Club course April 9. As the Mustangs entered the final nine holes, they led 274 to 276 and 289 to 291, but John Weaver and Bob Henry of Rice were still struggling with 307.

The Mustangs lost to TCU 295 to 291, but to SMU 291 to 297. They completed the day's play with 291 to 293 to 297, or 291 to 293 to 289.

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Aggie Linksman

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Southern Methodist's golf team compiled a team score of 291 to defeat TCU and SMU and move up to third place on the DAC Country Club course April 9. As the Mustangs entered the final nine holes, they led 274 to 276 and 289 to 291, but John Weaver and Bob Henry of Rice were still struggling with 307.

The Mustangs lost to TCU 295 to 291, but to SMU 291 to 297. They completed the day's play with 291 to 293 to 297, or 291 to 293 to 289.

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Aggie Linksman

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Southern Methodist's golf team compiled a team score of 291 to defeat TCU and SMU and move up to third place on the DAC Country Club course April 9. As the Mustangs entered the final nine holes, they led 274 to 276 and 289 to 291, but John Weaver and Bob Henry of Rice were still struggling with 307.

The Mustangs lost to TCU 295 to 291, but to SMU 291 to 297. They completed the day's play with 291 to 293 to 297, or 291 to 293 to 289.

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Aggie Linksman

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Southern Methodist's golf team compiled a team score of 291 to defeat TCU and SMU and move up to third place on the DAC Country Club course April 9. As the Mustangs entered the final nine holes, they led 274 to 276 and 289 to 291, but John Weaver and Bob Henry of Rice were still struggling with 307.

The Mustangs lost to TCU 295 to 291, but to SMU 291 to 297. They completed the day's play with 291 to 293 to 297, or 291 to 293 to 289.

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Aggie Linksman

Defeat Mustangs

In 5-to-1 Contest

Southern Methodist's golf team compiled a team score of 291 to defeat TCU and SMU and move up to third place on the DAC Country Club course April 9. As the Mustangs entered the final nine holes, they led 274 to 276 and 289 to 291, but John Weaver and Bob Henry of Rice were still struggling with 307.

The Mustangs lost to TCU 295 to 291, but to SMU 291 to 297. They completed the day's play with 291 to 293 to 297, or 291 to 293 to 289.
To Vie for Individual IC Golf Title Today

Baylor Linksmen Trounce Ponies

By Buzz Waters

SMU's luckless fairway followers dropped their fourth match in five conference duals at Waco Monday when Baylor's linksmesters registered a 5 to 1 triumph over the Hilltoppers.

Only top seeded Buddy King could turn the victory trick as he annexed his second successive league win by whipping the Bears second ranked player, Buddy Dobson, 3 and 2.

Yesterday the Mustangs faced their dual season at the Dallas Country club layout against TCU's 1 and 2. The Frogs won on a 5 to 1 margin. The Mustangs, however, were not to be denied the victory.

Buddy King of SMU defeated Buddy Hobbs of TCU, 7 and 5, and Bob Henry, 7 and 6, and returned home with a victory over Texas Tech in singles competition.

With the exception of the 3 and 2 match and the tie between the 4 and 3, the Mustangs cruised into the conference duals at Waco Monday with the victory trick as they clashed with the Raiders over the Lubbock country club. In a previous dual in Dallas, the Ponies had blanked their opponents, 6 to 0. Smu was spearheaded by its number one ranking performer, Ed Weaver, who shot a good 72 to trounce his opponent, 6 and 4. SMU was spearheaded by its number one ranking performer, Ed Weaver, who shot a good 72 to trounce his opponent, 6 and 4.

Texas golfers, whosweet Conference team last week, Thursday linksmen from five other conference schools in the opening rounds of the 72-hole individual tournament.

Play will start at 8 a.m., over the 72 Austin Municipal course. Two matches are scheduled for Thursday, with the closing 36 holes slated for Friday morning and afternoon.

Coach Harvey Penick, Longhorns will be seeking their sixth straight individual championship--unbroken since 1949 when Buck Luce won the singles crown. Defending Champion Bob Watson of Wichita Falls, who compiled a record of 288 at Houston's Bras-Burn, will be in the spotlight--share his favorite role with another Longhorn, Morris Williams Jr. of Austin, who has been No. 1 man on the Steer squad all year, and with Texas A&M's Bart Hallom and Travis Bryan Jr., Baylor's Roman Parma and TCU's Bobby Malone. Malone a southpaw, led the opening round at Houston last year with a 66.

Other Texas operatives also will figure in the shooting, notably Rod Alexander of Nacogdoches, who last Sunday won the Muny title at Mansfield. Marion Plufer of Austin and Bill Smith, Texas, and John Henry, A&M, will be competing.

Play will be in two rounds Thursday morning, and the afternoon play, to start about 12:30, will be in fours. Pairings were drawn Wednesday for Muny for the first day, but contests will be paired for the Friday rounds in the order of the 36-hole finishes.

Gill Kuykendall of Texas, Leon Joslin of TCU, and Hartford Jenkins of Baylor are first off Thursday morning, at 8.

Other pairings follow:

8:04—Bill Nail, SMU, and Marion Plufer, Texas, 8:08—Jack Barnett, A&M, and John Henry, A&M, 8:12—Phil Ezell, Rice, and Bill Smith, Texas, 8:16—Phil Ezell, Rice, and Bill Smith, Texas, 8:20—Bill Nail, SMU, and Marion Plufer, Texas, 8:24—Bill Hockey, Baylor, and Ed Weaver, TCU, 8:28—Ernest Carlson, Rice, and Bob Watson, Texas, 8:32—Bobby Doilson, Baylor, and Buddy Weaver, TCU, 8:36—Roman Parma, TCU, and Travis Bryan Jr., A&M, 8:40—Buddy King, SMU, and Marion Plufer, Texas, 8:44—Bart Hallom, A&M, and Bob Watson, Texas, 8:48—Buddy Weaver, Rice, and Buddy Weaver, TCU, 8:52—Buddy Weaver, Rice.
The S.M.U. golf team of 1949 was not a great team. However, we did manage to win a few matches that year. For the most part I played the fourth position on our team. Occasionally I would move up to as high as the number two man, but I never played in the number one position. Our number one golfer was Buddy King, who could hit the ball about 100 yards further than I could. However, Buddy didn't win many matches that year. Other members of our top four players were Bobby Henry, Bill Nail and myself. Other members of our squad were Joe Werner and Bradley Smythe.

Illustration No. 248—The Southern Methodist University Golf Team of 1949
(L to R) Bobby Henry, Graham Ross (Coach), Bill Nail, Buddy King and Ed Weaver.

We played our home matches at DAC Country Club in Dallas. If you examine the clippings on page 316, you will note that when we played Texas A&M in a match at DAC Country Club, my opponent was Johnny Henry, the same Johnny Henry who had taught me to play golf back in Corsicana in 1936. (See page 290) It's a small world, isn't it?
On Saturday, March 5, 1949, I decided to spend the weekend in Corsicana with my old friend, Jimmy Baggett. I asked Jimmy to get me a "blind" date. The date Jimmy got me was Ivey Joe Land, who was attending Navarro Junior College at the time. Ivey and I began a long life together that very day. I don't have any pictures of that occasion, but the photo on the right was in the S.M.U. school paper that same day. Ivey and I would go together for a year and a half before getting married, but I knew that very day that I wanted to spend the rest of my life with Ivey.

One month after Ivey and I met, I traveled to Lubbock, Texas with the S.M.U. golf team for a match with the Texas Tech Raiders. I played well that day and shot the lowest score of the day. I couldn't wait to get back home and tell Ivey. On the way back we stopped in Fort Worth and had dinner at "The Big Apple," a long forgotten eating place. What is significant is that I wrote my first letter to Ivey that day. Actually it was a postcard as is shown in Illustration No. 249 on the following page. Ivey surprised me by keeping this postcard all of these years.

I graduated from S.M.U. in June of that year with a bachelor of science degree in Electrical Engineering. I have no idea why I majored in Electrical Engineering. It just seemed like the thing to do at the time. Ivey came to Dallas from Corsicana to attend my graduation. Our courtship had begun. From that day forward we would date as often as possible over the next year and a half, even though Ivey's father didn't think it was a good idea.
Illustration No. 249—Copy of postcard mailed to Ivey Joe Land from Ed Weaver on April 6, 1949.

Ivey Joe Land was born in Kerens, Texas on August 31, 1930. She was named Ivey Joan Land at birth. She received her first name from the people who lived next door to the Land family, whose last name was Ivey. Her father, Edd Land, changed her birth name to Ivey Joe when he got her a birth certificate many years later. Her father also changed his birth name, which was Edward Franklin Land, when he got his own birth certificate in 1942, when he was already 42 years old. His official birth certificate shows his name to be Edd Frank Land. It is interesting to note that Ivey's high school graduation certificate shows her name to be Ivey Joan Land. Ivey graduated from Mildred High School on May 25, 1948.

The Land family probably came from England sometime after the Revolutionary War. Ivey's great grandfather, James Madison Land, was born near Raleigh, North Carolina in 1818. He was the son of James Jasper Land who was born in the late 1700's and lived to be 103 years old. James Madison Land spent most of his life in Stewart County, Georgia near the towns of Omaha, Florence, and Lumpkin. This area is about 25 miles south of Columbus, Georgia. He was a Justice of the Peace in Stewart County from 1877 until his death in 1900.
Braxton Land, the son of James Madison Land and Elizabeth Beasley Land, was born June 9, 1863 in Lumpkin, Georgia. He lived around Omaha, Georgia during the early years of his life. He came to Texas sometime before 1893. He married Mary Jane Singleton, the daughter of James F. Singleton and Mary Elizabeth Wilson Singleton, on January 19, 1893. James Franklin Singleton was born in Decatur, Mississippi. He came to Texas when he was two years old, and was raised in Robertson County near Hearne, Texas. Mary Elizabeth Wilson came from California to Texas with her parents. After she married James, her parents returned to California. In later years, Mary Jane, who was called "Grandma Land," would often entertain her grandchildren, including Ivey, with stories of how her mother came to Texas in a covered wagon. She would say that during the trip they saw many Indians. Ivey was never sure how true all of these tales were. My guess is that they were probably true, since a trip from California in the late 1800's would have probably been through Indian country in a covered wagon.

Braxton and Mary Jane were indeed a handsome couple when they were married in 1893. Fortunately for us they had portrait photos made shortly after they were married. These photos are shown below.

Illustration No. 250--Mary Jane (Singleton) Land (age 21) and Braxton Land (age 30) in 1893.
Braxton had four sisters and three brothers. His three brothers remained in Georgia. All of his four sisters eventually moved to Texas as did Braxton. His oldest sister, Mariah, was the first to move to Texas after she married E.W. Martin about 1870. Another sister, Roanna, also moved to Texas after marrying Isaac Gilmore. Braxton's sister, Janie married Filmore Anderson and also moved to Texas. His youngest sister, Mary Molly, married John Turner in Georgia in 1886 and lived there until he died sometime around 1900. Braxton went back to Georgia and brought Molly back to Texas, where she lived with Braxton and Mary Jane until she married Ed Byrnes. She is shown standing in the photo on the left with the Land family in 1900.

This photo was made when Edd Land was six months old. Braxton and Mary Jane had six more children after this photo was taken, although their daughter, Eva Frances, died in infancy. For more information on Braxton's family, see the family chart of Braxton and Mary Jane Land at the end of this chapter.

Rex Byrnes, the son of Mary Molly and Ed Byrnes, married twice. His first wife was Zula Sherfield and his second wife was Newell Brooks, who is no relation to Altha Mae Brooks, Ivey's mother. Mary Molly and Ed had a daughter named Maxie (Poodles) Byrnes who married Gordon Dibble. They came to Illinois in 1965 and stayed with us here in Bloomington for a few days. Maxie died in 1967 and Gordon died in 1972. They are both buried in Rose Lawn Cemetery in Denton, Texas.
Edward Franklin Land, Ivey's father and the second son of Braxton and Mary Jane Land, was born in Eureka Texas on June 26, 1900. Eureka is a small community about 9 miles southeast of Corsicana, Texas. Edward Franklin Land was his birth name, even though he called himself Edd Frank Land for the rest of his life. Edd spent the first 54 years of his life in and around Corsicana, Texas, primarily in Eureka and Mildred, Texas, although he also lived in Kerens and Mexia before eventually moving to Tyler, Texas in the latter part of his life. He married Altha Mae Brooks in Corsicana, Texas on March 24, 1928. The marriage license shows his name to be Eddie Land and her name to be Allie Mae Brooks. At the time of their marriage, Edd was 27 years old and Altha Mae was still 18 years old. She wouldn't be 19 for another three weeks.

Altha Mae was born April 19, 1909 in Rosebud, Texas. Rosebud is about 20 miles east of Temple and about 30 miles northwest of Hearne. Altha Mae's mother was Hettie Hugh Brooks, who was unmarried, and only 17 years old when Altha Mae was born. She never told Altha Mae that she was her mother. Altha Mae lived with her grandmother, Mary Frances (Spears) Brooks during her early years. Altha Mae moved in with Hettie after Hettie married Wilson Gray, an oil field worker, in 1913. In 1914 Harvie Gray, Altha Mae's half brother, was born. Sometime before 1918 Wilson Gray fell from an oil field tank to his death. Shortly afterwards Hettie married Grover Whatley.

Charles Brooks, Altha Mae's grandfather, helped raise her until his death in 1917, when Altha Mae was eight years old. Altha Mae had been told that her mother and father had died shortly after she was born. She thought Hettie was her aunt. She called her mother "Aunt Hettie" her entire life, even after Mae (Ross) Brooks told her in 1929 that Hettie was her real mother. Edd Land made Altha Mae promise to never tell.
Altha Mae never had any money during her lifetime. She lived most of her life in poverty, but never complained. Even though she was poor, she had a wonderful life. Somehow she managed to get along with what was available. She was always clean and looked nice even though she was poor. The photo on the left shows Altha Mae when she was twelve years old. Obviously she was not a neglected child. After she married Edd Land, her financial condition did not improve. Edd had many jobs during his working career, but seemed unable to hold on to any job for any appreciable amount of time. Edd was uneducated, but was not an ignorant man. He was forced to take laboring type jobs, but had a lot of pride, which often led to some of his job losses. The other problem Edd had was his health. He was an asthmatic with stomach ulcers. His health was a problem throughout most of his life. Sometime shortly after Ivey was born, Edd lost part of his stomach when he was operated on for stomach ulcers. To compound his health problems, Edd was a chain smoker.

Most of Edd's working career was spent in the oil fields between Corsicana and Mexia, Texas. We know they were living in Kerens, Texas in 1931 when my wife Ivey was born. At the time they were living next door to a good friend whose name was Mr. Ford Ivey! My wife, Ivey, was named after Mr. and Mrs Ford Ivey.

Edd Land's family was living in Mexia in 1936 when Ivey started to school. Edd had just lost one of his thumbs in an oil field accident. Shortly after this accident, the family moved back to Eureka where most of the Land families were living. During most of Ivey's early grade school years the family had absolutely no income. They lived off the generosity of friends and relatives. Different people would give them gifts of life such as cows, pigs and
chickens. The photo on the right shows the house where they were living in Mexia in 1935. Sitting on the steps is Altha Mae with her young family of three girls.

After moving back to Eureka in the middle of the great depression, they moved into an abandoned house in the middle of an "oat patch," according to my wife, Ivey. The house had no utilities or toilets. Times were tough and wouldn't improve much in the near future.

Edd spent the late thirties working at part time jobs in the oil fields around Eureka. His parents, Braxton and Mary Jane, were still alive, and were living nearby up until the time Braxton died on June 12, 1938. Braxton, who died three days after reaching the age of 75 years, was buried in Providence Cemetery in Eureka, Texas. Illustration No. 255 at the top of the following page shows Braxton with his wife, Mary Jane, shortly before Braxton's death. Mary Jane would live another 26 years before her death in 1964.

Edd and Altha Mae moved into the "Bush" house near Mildred High School sometime around the outbreak of World War II. The house was called the Bush House by the family, because it was owned by a gentleman named Bush. Ivey spent her teenage years in this house, which became a memorable part of her life.

The house was so close to Mildred High School that Altha Mae opened up her living room to the students during the lunch hour of the school. Altha Mae would cook hamburgers and sell them to the students. This would
help supplement their meager income during the 1940's. It was also necessary for the Land girls to work part time in order to help out at home. Ivey picked cotton, cleaned the church, and performed other low paying jobs. Of all the jobs Ivey had during her early years, she says picking cotton was the hardest.

On August 6, 1943, Eddie Bruce Land was born. He became the first and only son of Edd and Altha Mae Land. He also became another part time job for Ivey. She was very fond of her new brother, and would spend many hours taking care of him.

The photo on the left was taken outside the "Bush" house in 1944. It shows the family of Edd and Altha Mae as it existed at that time. It would be two more years before their final child, Malinda Kay Land would be born.

In 1946 many things were going on in Ivey's life. She was on the Mildred High girls basketball team, was a cheerleader and was elected "Football Sweetheart." My future wife was indeed very active in extra curricular activities. Ivey loved people and was a very happy young girl. She never knew she was poor!

The photo at the top of the following page shows Mildred High School's
cheer leading squad. Ivey is shown at the bottom, left side of the picture. Ivey's sister, Mary Lou, is the girl standing in the first row, fourth from the left side.

Illustration No. 257—Mildred, Texas High School cheer leading squad in 1946. Ivey Joe Land is shown kneeling at the lower left. Her best friend, Wanda Brashear, is kneeling at the far right side of the photo.

The year 1946 was an exciting year for the entire Land family. Malinda Kay Land was born April 29, 1946. Later that year, the oldest daughter, Mary Lou, married Charlie Bellringer. They would have two daughters, Lou Ann and Susie, but the marriage would last for only four years. This was also the year that Ivey played on the Mildred High basketball team. However, her proudest moment was when she was elected "Football Sweetheart." Ivey was only 15 years old in 1946, but was already a junior in high school. Somewhere along the line, she had skipped a grade in school. I think that was probably the year when they taught Spelling.
When Ivey entered grade school in 1937, there were only 11 grades in the Texas school system. Later, a 12th grade was added. However, children who were already in school had to attend only eleven years of schooling. Somewhere along the line Ivey skipped one grade, and therefore only attended 10 years of school. She graduated from Mildred High School when she was only 16 years old.

During most of those years her teacher was Eloise Johnston, who spent most of her life teaching in the Mildred school system. Ivey thinks Eloise taught her eight out of the ten years she was in school. A few years ago we went back to Mildred, and visited Eloise, who is now retired and still living in the area. At the time, Eloise was about 80 years old and was still mowing her own grass.

Ivey's best friends throughout her school years were Wanda Lee Brashear and Bettye Lea Robertson. They continued their friendship up until the time they were all married. Wanda married Darwin Miller and Bettye Lea married Melton Shepherd.

Ivey and I attended Wanda's wedding in 1950. We were still dating at the time. We were married later that year. I believe Bettye Lea was also married in 1950. It seems strange that all three of these girls were married the same year. After our marriage, we left Texas, and lost touch with Wanda and Bettye Lea.
On April 16, 1947, a ship carrying ammonium nitrate exploded in the Texas City harbor, killing over 500 people. Much of Texas City was reduced to ruins. Ivey’s uncle, James Braxton Land, was working in Texas City at the Monsanto Chemical plant, and invited Edd Land, his brother, to come to Texas City and stay with him, and help in the cleanup of the city. Ivey also decided to go to Texas City as soon as school was out to help in the rehabilitation of the city and it’s people. It would be the first time Ivey worked as a nurse. Nursing would become a part of her life for the next few years.

Ivey returned home later that year since she had acquired a scholarship to a girl’s school, Mary Hardin Baylor College in Belton, Texas. Ivey says that Mrs Ford Ivey, her namesake from Kerens, helped get this scholarship. Belton is about 25 miles west of Rosebud, Texas where Ivey’s mother, Altha Mae was born. She attended Mary Hardin Baylor for only one year before returning to Mildred. Her fondest memory of the school was the fact that the students were required to triple date, walking if they wished to have a date with a boy. For whatever reason she returned home and entered Navarro Junior College in Corsicana the following year.

In March, 1949 Ivey received a phone call from Jimmy Baggett, whom she had met at Navarro Junior College. Jimmy told her that an old friend of his from S.M.U. in Dallas was going to spend the week-end with him. He asked Ivey if she would like to date this guy, and they would all go on a double date. Fortunately for me she accepted, since the guy from Dallas was me. This event would change my life and Ivey’s life.
The town of Mildred was dominated by the two story brick school. The photo on the right shows young Eddie Bruce Land standing in front of the school. I remember the school, the small Baptist Church and a few scattered houses when I first saw Mildred. I asked Jimmy Baggett, "Where is the town?" He replied, "This is it!"

In early 1949, Ivey was a member of a country western dancing group at Navarro Junior College. The photo on the right shows a part of that group with Ivey on the far left. Ivey was always a "joiner." She would never be anywhere very long before she would join any and all groups available. Ivey made friends wherever she went. She was only 17 years old when I met her, but she seemed much more mature. I had no idea that she was that young at the time we first started dating.

Like most women, Ivey changed her hair style frequently. The photo on the right shows Ivey as she looked on our first date in March of 1949. Since that day her hair style has changed many times.

It seems ironic that I found my future wife in such a remote area of Texas after I had spent several years in Dallas attending Southern Methodist University. Corsicana was only a few miles away from Mildred, and compared to Mildred it seemed like a large Metropolis even though the population of Corsicana at the time was only 17,000 people. Corsicana is only 55 miles from Dallas, and is also about 55 miles from Waco, which was my home after I graduated from S.M.U.
Ivey and I had several dates in early 1949. She was working part time at Duke & Ayers, a five and ten cent store in Corsicana. She also worked part time at the P & S Pharmacy in downtown Corsicana. When I graduated from S.M.U. in June of that year, she was there. I decided that I would take a few months off after graduation, since I had been in some type of school without a vacation since before the war. When Edd Land asked me what I was going to do now that I was out of school, my reply was that I was going to take some time off to play golf. This did not go over well with Mr. Land. He decided to send Ivey west to San Angelo, Texas to help out in the polio epidemic, which was raging through the western part of Texas.

Edd never admitted that he sent Ivey out West to get her away from me, but Ivey and I never had any doubt about his motive. However, it is hard to keep true love down. My reaction was that I would go to West Texas, also. I was playing in some type of golf tournament every week during that summer of 1949. All I did was switch my tournaments from East Texas to West Texas.

Ivey stayed with "Bear" Whatley and his family while working in San Angelo. "Bear" Whatley was Hettie Brooks Whatley's son and the half brother of Ivey's mother, Altha Mae. "Bear" had married Lois Clyburn in 1941. They had a daughter, Margaret Jo, who was 6 years old in 1949, and a son, Hugh Esten (Butch) Whatley, who was 5 years old in 1949 when Ivey came to live with them. "Bear" and Lois knew what was going on between Edd Land and me, but never kept Ivey from dating me during that summer. "Bear" is still alive and lives in Marlin, Texas at this time. Lois died in 1996. We will always be grateful that they allowed us to continue seeing each other.

Later that year Ivey entered nurses training at Hillcrest Hospital in Waco, Texas where I was living with my mother at the time. Suddenly we were dating every night. I was still playing golf locally in Waco, so our dates were always at Dark 30, or thirty minutes after it got too dark to play golf.
The Hillcrest Memorial Hospital School of Nursing had two homes for the nurses who worked in the hospital. The Graduate Home housed the nurses who had completed the nursing program, and the Cadet Home housed the student nurses. Ivey lived in the Cadet Home in 1950 and 1951. Mrs Suggs was the housemother who made sure the student nurses complied with the hospital rules. Mrs Suggs was a nice lady. However, all of the hospital rules were not complied with. Ivey and I broke several of the rules. In fact I spent so much time at the Cadet Home that I was thought of as "just one of the girls."

Illustration No. 268--Hillcrest Memorial Hospital Home for Student Nurses as it appeared in 1950. Inset--Mrs Suggs--Housemother for the Cadet Nurses Home.

Early in 1950 I finally went to work. I acquired a job in McGregor, Texas with Union Asbestos & Rubber Company. This company made high temperature insulation products for the railroad industry and for oil refineries. The McGregor plant had been recently opened to make high temperature pipe insulation, primarily for oil refineries. The plant was located where a World War II bomb loading plant had been previously located. Most of the buildings shown in the illustration at the top of the following page were never used. The main manufacturing building is shown in Illustration No. 267.

I was hired to be the assistant to the Plant Manager, Jack Crawford. Mr. Crawford hired me on a Waco golf course after we played golf together.
The McGregor plant was located about 20 miles west of Waco. I continued living at home and started commuting to work every day.

**McGregor, Texas, Division**

**UNION ASBESTOS & RUBBER COMPANY**

Illustration No. 269—Union Asbestos & Rubber Company plant in McGregor, Texas—(1950 Photograph).

I couldn't have picked a more dangerous place to work. Even though I didn't know it at the time, asbestos fibres would cause cancer in the lungs of many people over the next few years. The type of asbestos used in McGregor was called *Amosite Asbestos*. Years later we would learn that this type of asbestos was by far the most dangerous type of asbestos, and was outlawed in this country a few years later. I was extremely fortunate to have survived, since most of my fellow co-workers died of lung cancer eventually.

Ill. No. 270—Main manufacturing plant for Union Asbestos & Rubber Co. plant in McGregor, Texas (1950 Photo)  
Ill. No. 271—Jack Crawford UNARCO Plant Manager (1950 Photograph)
Ivey and I were seeing each other on a regular basis throughout the summer of 1950. On one of our dates in early September, I said to Ivey, "Why don't we get married someday." Her reply was, "How about Friday, it's my day off." Therefore, we decided to get married on Friday, September 8, 1950. We had to get married secretly, since Ivey could not be married and still be in nurses training. We decided to go to Mildred and be married in the Mildred Baptist Church. My mother was supporting herself by working at Goldstein Miguel in downtown Waco, since my father had died two years earlier. When we informed her of our plans, she wished us well, but didn't feel she could take off work to attend the wedding. When we got to Corsicana, we went by the Dunlop Tire Store to see Ivey's father, Edd Land, who was the manager of the store. He also felt that he couldn't take off work to attend the wedding. Ivey's older sister, Mary Lou, who had married four years earlier, was back in Corsicana with her two children, Lou Ann, age 2 and Susie age 3 months. She also could not attend the wedding. Eleanor, Ivey's younger sister was 15 years old and had to attend school. Therefore, our wedding consisted of Bill Perdue, the pastor, his wife, Ivey's mother, Altha Mae Land and her youngest daughter, Malinda, who was only four years old.

It had turned cold that week-end, and Ivey had borrowed my mother's suit for the wedding. I had to borrow enough money for us to pay the pastor and also spend the weekend in Dallas. We were broke and had only four witnesses at our wedding, but it seemed to work, since we have now been married 47 years. When we arrived in Dallas, we went shopping for a wedding ring. However, I needed someone to sign on the promissory note before the jewelry store would sell me the ring. I called a college buddy of mine, Ralph Echols, who agreed to help me. Ralph finally found the correct jewelry store but we spent all day Saturday waiting for him, since I had failed to tell him the name of the store when I called him. Eventually Ivey got her ring and everything turned out all right. As I recall, it took several years for me to pay off the debt.
Monday morning, September 11, 1950, Ivey was back at Hillcrest working as if nothing unusual had happened. We managed to keep our secret for several months. Frequently, Ivey would slip out at night after Mrs Suggs had gone to bed. In fact I can remember at least one time when she went out through a window. The photo on the right shows Ivey on duty in November of that year. She continued to go to classes, work, and participate in all of the activities of the school of nursing. We set up housekeeping in the front room of my mother's house at 2016 Colcord in Waco. This arrangement wouldn't change throughout the balance of 1950.

Ivey's best friends at Hillcrest were Nellie (Smith) Melton, Freda Joy McLeen and Naomi Braly. I am sure all of these girls knew we were married. Fortunately, they kept our secret. In fact, Nellie was also secretly married.

In April, 1951, the marriage rules were changed at Hillcrest. It was now permissible for student nurses to be married. We didn't tell the school that we had been married, but we did tell them that we were getting married that week-end. Shortly after our marriage was official we took a trip to Wichita, Kansas with Nellie (Smith) Melton to visit her husband, who was in the army at a nearby base. The trip took place over a long week-end. Afterward, Ivey and Nellie returned to school.

A few weeks later we decided to go on our delayed honeymoon. By now I had bought a 1950 Studebaker and had saved over $300. This seemed like enough money to go on a two week honeymoon to Niagara Falls. Therefore,
in early July we left Waco in our Studebaker on our way to Chicago, Detroit, Niagara Falls, New York City, Washington, D.C., North Carolina, and Louisiana. The trip took over 2 weeks and covered about 3,000 miles. Believe it or not we got back home with $13.00 to spare.

The final stop on our trip was in New Iberia, Louisiana where we spent the night with Ivey’s uncle Slater Land and his family. Slater Land had left the Eureka, Texas area in 1937 when he was 28 years old to go to Louisiana. He got a job with Shell Oil in the New Iberia area where he met and married Louise Breaux on August 8, 1943. They have two children, Mary Catherine Land and Susan Ann Land. Mary Catherine was seven years old at the time of our visit, and Susan was six years old. Slater worked for Shell Oil his entire life, retiring in 1974 at the age of 65. Slater worked in New Orleans from 1952 until his retirement. Slater and Louise presently live in New Iberia. They have furnished much of the information for this book.

The photo on the left shows one of the cheap motels that we stayed in during our $300 trip. I believe we paid three dollars for a night in this motel. The photo shows Ivey bringing out our bags to be loaded in the trunk of our 1950 Studebaker.

After we returned to Waco, it was business as usual until late that year, when I was offered a promotion provided we were willing to move to the big city of Chicago, Illinois. This was a major decision for us.
We discussed the move with our parents, who had mixed emotions about this move. Everyone wanted to see Ivey complete her nurses training, but in the long run, we decided that it was time to get on with our life, so I accepted the promotion, and we moved to Chicago. This was a significant event since it was the beginning of a relocation of the Weaver family that began near the Swiss-German border in the 17th century, moved to Colonial Virginia in 1717, relocated to West Virginia in 1840, moved to Texas in 1869, and was now relocating in Illinois, after spending over 80 years in Texas. At that time, I was the last male child of this branch of the Weaver family.

In December, 1951, we moved to Chicago. We found an apartment at 6422 North Richmond in the West Rogers Park section of Chicago. The photos below show our third floor apartment, our first TV set, and our 1950 Studebaker, snowed in behind our apartment building.

Illustration No. 276--Our first apartment at 6422 N. Richmond, Chicago, Illinois. (December, 1951)

During the next few months I worked at the national headquarters for Union Asbestos & Rubber Company on Michigan Avenue in downtown Chicago. It was a new life for me and I enjoyed it.

Ivey had become pregnant before we left Texas. We were going to have our first child. We were both hoping it would be a boy. Finally, in early March, Ivey started having labor pains. It was time to go to the hospital.
I took Ivey to The Swedish Covenant Hospital where nothing happened. After a day or two, we returned home to our apartment. It had been a false alarm. Shortly after this incident I was transferred to Bloomington, Illinois where UNARCO was building a new manufacturing plant. Ivey remained in Chicago until the baby was born. She was taken to the hospital by our neighbors, Joyce and Bill Stone, who had become close friends of ours during our short stay in Chicago.

On March 30, 1952, David Edward Weaver was born! He was our first child, and we would spoil him as any good parents would do. I returned to Chicago to take Ivey and David to Bloomington, where I had rented a 3rd floor apartment at 806 East Front Street. Ivey has said for years that the trip up those three flights of stairs was the longest trip of her life.

We met Wilma and George Bobalko when we first moved to Bloomington. In fact Wilma became our best baby-sitter. We kept in touch with the Bobalkos over all of the subsequent years. In fact we visit Wilma every winter in Florida. Wilma and her daughter Christeen live on Anna Maria Island near Bradenton, Florida. Unfortunately George died a few years ago.

Not only did we have a new son in 1952, we also bought a new 1952 Studebaker. The photo on the left shows Ivey holding David, and stepping out of our new Studebaker when she arrived in Bloomington from Chicago. These were exciting times for the Weaver family. The decade of the 1950's was probably the most exciting times of our life.
Not only was the decade of the 1950's a most important period of our life, it was also a unique period in the history of our nation. During that decade the country saw major changes in it's music, highways, entertainment, and mode of travel. It was the era of Rock & Roll, interstate highways, television and jet travel.

In 1952 Dwight D. Eisenhower was elected the 34th President of the United States. He defeated Adlai Stevenson rather easily. Eisenhower's Vice President was Richard Nixon, who would be elected president twenty years later. During Eisenhower's administration, Estes Kefauver would start the downfall of the Mafia when he conducted congressional investigations into their activities. Also during Eisenhower's administration Senator Joseph McCarthy of Wisconsin would conduct major investigations into communist activities in this country. Before they were over, these investigations turned into a witch-hunt against many innocent victims, and ruined the careers of many people.

The number one enemy of the United States at that time was the Soviet Union. In 1953 Joseph Stalin died. He was the leader of the Soviet Union during World War II. After his death our relations with Russia did not improve. In fact the threat of nuclear war with Russia was on everyone's mind during the decade of the 1950's.

Eisenhower was a war hero of World War II and was our President during this revolutionary time, but he is remembered mostly for his support of the Interstate Highway System which changed America's shipping and travel habits forever. The Interstate System spelled the doom of the railroads and the beginning of the trucking industry. It also meant that more people would
travel across the country in their automobiles, instead of by railroad passenger service. A further blow to the railroads was the development of airline jet service that could transport people across the country in a matter of hours instead of days.

The sex symbol of the decade was Marilyn Monroe who married Joe DiMaggio, ex-baseball great, in 1955.

It was also the era of Cinema Scope movies, the civil rights movement in Arkansas, great TV shows, the decline of the movie industry, the development of the Polio Vaccine by Dr. Jonas Salk, and the beginning of Rock and Roll music. The top entertainer of the decade was Elvis Presley, but there were many other great singers such as Buddy Holley, Frankie Avalon, Fabian, Bobby Darin, and Rickey Nelson.

The top TV shows were Dragnet, What's My Line, Gunsmoke, I Love Lucy, The Honeymooners, Arthur Godfrey, Ozzie and Harriet, Milton Berle, Hit Parade, Maverick, Paladin, Cheyenne and You Bet Your Life with Groucho Marx.

Space travel also began during that decade when Russia launched a small satellite called Sputnick that orbited the earth. Our world would never be the same again.
The decade of the 1950's was a time for moving for the Weaver family. We left Waco in 1951 for Chicago, moved to Bloomington in early 1952, moved back to Chicago later that year, returned to Texas in 1954, where we had several addresses, and returned to Bloomington in early 1956.

The pioneers of the Bloomington plant of 1952 are shown in the photo below.


The photo on the left shows Ivey holding David in her arms in front of our house on Fremont Street in Arlington Heights, Illinois where we moved in late 1952. I had a new job with UNARCO. I was called Production Control Manager. Ivey had gone to work for a Doctor in DesPlaines, Illinois, a few miles from Arlington Heights. She would drive the car to work each day, and I would catch the train to downtown Chicago each day. After about 18 months we were transferred again. This time I went back to McGregor, Texas as Plant Manager of the McGregor plant at the age of 28 years.
Shortly after I took over the McGregor plant, I was told to find another plant location somewhere in East Texas. The McGregor plant was going to be moved. I visited many location areas but we finally decided to move the plant to a location near Tyler Texas. However, we would be in McGregor for several months before the actual move would take place. We rented a house on Tyler Street in McGregor. It seemed like the name Tyler was becoming a big part of our life. It would become an even bigger part in the years to come.

On Easter Sunday, 1954, we had visitors in McGregor. My mother came over from Waco, which was about 20 miles to the east, and brought my two nieces, Andrea and Loraine, with her. Andrea was 10 years old and Loraine was only 4 years old at the time of their visit. Our son, David, had just turned two years old. The photo on the right shows everyone dressed up for Easter Sunday. Ivey did not wish to be photographed at the time since she was 7 months pregnant.

On the morning of June 15, 1954, Ivey woke up early complaining that she didn't feel too good. I agreed to take her in to Dr. Cummings office in downtown McGregor before I went to work. While I sat in the office waiting room, our second son, Mark Weaver, was born. He was several weeks premature, and weighed only 4 pounds. He looked even smaller. We were told that the hospital in Waco wouldn't allow the baby into their maternity ward, since he had been born outside the hospital and could bring outside germs into the maternity ward.
That first night was a long one. My mother came over from Waco to help out, but most of baby Mark's care was done by Ivey. The photo on the left shows Mark when he was four days old, lying on our living room sofa. We survived the next few weeks and made preparations to move to Tyler, Texas in the eastern part of the state.

I was very busy that summer moving our plant from McGregor to Tyler. One of the first persons I hired to work at the new plant was Ivey's father, Edd Land. I found Edd driving a taxi cab in Corsicana for George's Cab Company. The photo below shows Edd in his taxi in the late summer of 1954. Edd and Altha Mae were living at the airport in Corsicana along with their two children, Eddie Bruce Land, age 11, and Malinda Kay Land, who was eight years old by this time.
Edd accepted my offer and went to work for Union Asbestos & Rubber Company in Owentown, which is located just outside Tyler, Texas. It would be his last job. He worked for Union Asbestos for more than eight years.

First Equipment
For New Plant
In Tyler Arrives

The first equipment to be moved to Tyler for the new plant of the Union Asbestos and Rubber Company at Owentown began arriving today by railroad and E. A. Weaver, plant manager, said the plant would be in operation about the first of next year.

The new plant will be approximately 100,000 square feet and will employ approximately 100 persons in the production of asbestos pipe insulation, Weaver said.

The new plant replaces a similar plant at McGregor of which Weaver was plant manager.

Weaver has moved to Tyler with his wife and two children and now lives at 1025 South Azalea. Before becoming associated with the Union Asbestos and Rubber Company, Weaver worked briefly with a major oil company. Before then, he was a student at Southern Methodist University.

He has been with the asbestos company for five five years.

Some of the equipment which arrived today were parts to four 160-foot long drying ovens. The firm has four of these ovens.

Some of the larger equipment at the McGregor plant will have to be discarded and new equipment purchased to replace them, Weaver said.

The plant in Tyler will be one of eight the firm has.

For the past several weeks the company has been shipping in raw materials to be used by the plant but today is the first day in which equipment was moved in, Weaver said.

At McGregor, Weaver was a member of the Rotary Club and the First Baptist Church.

In the late summer of 1954, we moved to Tyler. Our first address in Tyler was at 1025 South Azalea where we rented a nice home. A few months later we bought a newly constructed home on Glenbrook Drive in Tyler.

Ivey's parents and their family were living across town and would often baby sit with our children. Ivey was busy making new friends and I was busy running the new plant in Owentown.

Back in Corsicana, Ivey's older sister, Mary Lou had just married her second husband, Emory Budai. Mary Lou's first marriage to Charlie Bellringer had ended in divorce. At the time Mary Lou and Emory were married, Mary Lou's daughter, Lou Ann, was six years old, and her youngest daughter, Susie, was four years old. Edd and Altha Mae attended the wedding. Photos of Mary Lou, Emory, Edd and Altha Mae are shown on the following page.

In 1954, my mother was living in Waco by herself. My dad had died six years earlier, and my mother had gone to work for a department store, Monnig Dry Goods, in downtown Waco. My sister, Mary Gene Oden, and her family were still in Waco, but were preparing to move to Fort Worth, Texas.

The year 1955 was a routine year with only one major crisis. Our 3 year old son, David, contracted "Ringworm" in his scalp. However, after a few weeks everything returned to normal.

III. No. 287-Tyler Newspaper -1954.
In April, 1956, we moved once again. This time we moved back to Bloomington, Illinois. I was now the Plant Manager for the largest plant owned by Union Asbestos. I had just had my 30th birthday. This move was very significant since the move was to the town where we would spend the rest of our lives. At least for the next 40 years, the Weaver family would remain in Central Illinois. This would complete the family migration from Southern Germany to Colonial Virginia to West Virginia to Texas, and now to Central Illinois.

Our first home in Bloomington was at 909 Parmon Road where we would live during our first four years in Bloomington.

I would take frequent trips to Tyler, since I was also responsible for the Tyler plant. These trips would be by commercial air lines, and the family would remain in Bloomington. However, every Thanksgiving the entire family would go to Texas over a four day week-end. This would become an annual tradition and also became an annual family reunion for the entire Land family. We would usually go by Waco to see my mother while we were in Texas. It was a whirlwind trip which required us to drive overnight in order to be in Tyler for Thanksgiving dinner and be back in Bloomington by Sunday night. Looking back on these trips, I realize that we took unnecessary chances. We are
lucky to be alive today, since we had some sleepy nights during those trips.

Shortly after our move to Illinois, Ivey's mother and father came to Illinois to visit us. It would be the only trip Edd would ever make to Bloomington. The photo on the left shows Edd and Altha Mae with our two sons, Mark and David. This photo was taken on our sixth wedding anniversary, September 8, 1956.

My sister and her family had moved to Fort Worth where J. D. was now Regional Sales Manager for Flintcote, a roofing manufacturer. My sister, Mary Gene Oden, and her daughters would frequently visit my mother in Waco.

In 1958 my mother was diagnosed with Amyotrophic Lateral Sclerosis, a fatal disease of the nervous system. My sister went to Waco to visit my mother and was told that Mary Ella, my mother, had only one and one half years to live. On this visit a photograph was taken of the front of my mother's home at 2016 Colcord in Waco. In the foreground of this photo is my sister's younger daughter, Loraine Oden. The photo is shown below.
The decade of the 1950's was a transitional period for us. We were raising a family, starting a working career, relocating to another section of the country, and most important of all, we were becoming a family. A part of becoming a family was trying to hold on to our roots. We would make frequent visits to our relatives who were scattered across Texas. Ivey's parents were living in Tyler, Texas. Ivey's grandmother, Hettie Brooks, was also living there, even though at the time, Ivey thought Hettie was her great aunt. The photos on the left show Hettie as she looked during that decade. This is the way I remember her. It is obvious that a strong resemblance existed in the appearance of Hettie, Altha Mae and my wife, Ivey. I don't recall seeing Hettie after about 1959, even though she didn't die until August 28, 1971. For more information on Hettie Brooks, see the family charts at the end of this chapter.

Ivey's sister, Eleanor Land, was severely burned in a space heater accident in 1951. Fortunately, she recovered to marry the high school principal of Navarro High School. Navarro was in the Mildred school district. Eleanor married Bill Spangle in 1953. Bill had taught at Mildred High School in 1950-1951. By 1955 they had moved to Hitchcock, Texas, and three years later they moved to LaMarque, Texas. In the summer of 1959, we visited them in LaMarque. A photo of their new home and our new car can be seen in Illustration No. 295 on the following page.
In November, 1956, President Dwight D. Eisenhower was re-elected when he and his Vice President, Richard Nixon, defeated Adlai Stevenson and Estes Kefauver. Stevenson's home was in Bloomington, Illinois. One of Eisenhower's first problems of his second term was the solving of the integration problems occurring in Little Rock, Arkansas. These problems would drag on for over two years. Near the end of his second term, in 1959, Alaska was admitted to the Union as our 49th state.

The decade ended on a sad note. My mother Mary Ella (Moore) Weaver died on the 12th day of October, 1959. She had remained alone in Waco as long as she could, but in the summer of 1959, her daughter, Mary Gene Oden, put her on a jet airplane at Love Field in Dallas, Texas, where she flew to Midway Airport in Chicago. Ivey and I drove to Chicago, met the airplane, and drove my mother back to Bloomington, where she lived with us on Parmon Road until her death some three months later. The flight on one of the early jet airplanes was her first and last jet flight. When she was growing up in the small town of Garrison, Texas in the early 1900's, jet air travel was not even a thought.

My mother was buried in Garrison, Texas in Greenwood Cemetery. She preferred to go back home rather than be buried in Bloomington, Waco, or Lufkin, where my father is buried. One of her last photographs is shown on the left.
We began the decade of the 1960's by moving from Parmon Road to 1519 East Grove Street in Bloomington. Our house on Parmon Road had some sad memories for us after the death of my mother. The 1960's would be another time of change. I would change jobs, Ivey would begin her real estate career, our children would start to school, we would build a duplex and move into it, and I would nearly die from a ruptured appendix.

The photo on the left shows our house on Grove Street as it appeared when we moved into it early in 1960. Shortly after we moved, we began making changes. Most of these changes were "do it yourself" type of changes.

Our sons, David and Mark, had acquired two very good friends about this time. They were brothers, David and Teddy Simmons. A photo of the four boys is shown on the left.

In November of that year John F. Kennedy defeated Richard M. Nixon to become our 35th President of the United States. At age 43, Kennedy was next to the youngest elected President in American history. He was taking office at a time that would be marked by the civil rights movement, led by Martin Luther King, the Cuban missile crisis, space travel, and the beginning of the Viet Nam War.

We continued to make frequent trips back to Texas during the 1960's. My sister's family was growing up, but there were storm clouds on the horizon. Times were bad for the J.D. Oden family. Their marital disputes would eventually end in divorce.
The photos on the left show my two nieces about the time of the Oden divorce. The two girls were both teenagers. It was a very sad time for my sister and her two daughters. The next few months after the divorce were very trying for this family.

In the meantime I was also going through some tough times. I was unhappy with my job at Union Asbestos & Rubber Company. It was becoming apparent that something was wrong from the standpoint of my employee's health. More and more people were developing some type of cancer. Most of the cancers were lung cancers. At the time, no-one thought that these cancers were caused by asbestos. However, a few years later it became common knowledge, and the use of asbestos in any product was eventually outlawed.

In 1961, I decided to quit my job, and move from Bloomington. However, my family was very happy in Bloomington, and didn't wish to leave. Therefore, I decided to continue my job for a little longer. Finally, in early 1962, I resigned from my job and went to work for General Electric in Bloomington the very next day.

I believe that the year 1961 was the most stressful year of my life. I hated my job and my sister's life was falling apart. This was also the year that my wife Ivey turned 30 years old, which made things tense around our house. Ivey was not happy becoming a thirty year old.

In order to keep my mind off my problems, I was playing more golf than at any time in my married life. I would play in every tournament that came along. I never missed a city tournament or any local or club tournament. I won the Lakeside Country Club championship several times, but I never
won the Bloomington City Golf Championship. However, in 1962, I got to the semifinals before losing to Gene Funk in extra holes. Please see the clipping below.

Wetzel, Funk, Evans, Weaver
In Semifinals of City Golf Meet

Illustration No. 301--Newspaper clipping from the Bloomington Pantagraph, dated August 5, 1961.
In an attempt to hold on to our roots, we made so many trips to Texas during the decade of the 1960's that it would be impossible to outline each trip. We visited Fort Worth, Tyler and Garrison in Texas, and we also visited New Orleans, Louisiana in 1961. Our trip to New Orleans coincided with the Mardi Gras celebration that year.

The photo on the left shows us in New Orleans during the 1961 Mardi Gras. I am not in the photo because I was the cameraman. We were visiting Ivey's uncle, Slater Land, and his family. Information on this family can be found on page 336 and in the family charts at the end of this chapter.

Early in the decade, Ivey was spending much of her time playing *Duplicate Bridge*, which is a highly competitive card game. Ivey became so proficient at the game that she became the local Bridge Teacher in the Adult Education school system.

Toward the end of the decade Ivey was awarded the designation of *Life Master*, which is the highest honor awarded by the American Contract Bridge League. The award was made at a Bridge tournament at the Arlington Park Race Track in Arlington Heights, Illinois.

During one of our visits to Garrison, I saw my good friend and uncle, Deason Moore. Deason had been a close friend of mine when I was spending my summers in Garrison. I will never forget him. This picture was taken some time in the 1960's. It pictures Deason as I remembered him up until the time I started to write this book. During my family research I saw Deason once again at my aunt Imogene Stephen's house in Longview, Texas about 1993.
In the middle 1960's we were living on Grove Street near our good friends, Bunny and Eddie Tick. Bunny was probably Ivey's best friend at the time. The photo on the left shows Ivey and Bunny at our house during Christmas, 1965. The photo below shows Bunny and Eddie Tick that same day. It is ironic that the only photos we have of Bunny and Eddie were Christmas photos, since Bunny and Eddie were Jewish, and did not celebrate Christmas.

Bunny would frequently spend all day in the sun and always had an excellent tan. During the middle 60's Bunny developed skin cancer, but had the cancer removed, and everyone thought that it had been only a minor problem. Unfortunately, they were wrong. About six years later, after they had moved to Newport, Rhode Island, Bunny died of Melanoma Skin Cancer. Ivey went to Newport and spent some time with Bunny just before her death. It was the end of a beautiful friendship.

Starting late in the 1950's and continuing through much of the 1960's we had a "nanny" come to our house nearly every workday to watch after our children. Her name was Noreen Fredrickson. She was a classy lady about 65 years old. She was working for the first time in her life, since she needed to establish an income in order to draw her social security payments. She became a big part of our life until she died about ten years later. The photo on the right shows Noreen and our son, David sitting at our dining room table in our new duplex apartment at 607 Bradley in Bloomington.
The major event of the 1960's was probably the assassination of President John Fitzgerald Kennedy on November 22, 1963, in Dallas, Texas. Kennedy had come to Dallas to mend some political fences when he was shot while riding in a motorcade in downtown Dallas. Lee Harvey Oswald was arrested that same day and was accused of the murder. However, Oswald never came to trial, since he was also shot two days later by Jack Ruby, a Dallas nightclub owner. Oswald was shot as he was being transferred to another jail. This entire story became the major media event of the decade. In fact books are still being written about the event. Most of the books concern possible conspiracies. Many people feel to this day that Oswald was not a lone assassin. Many feel that he was only a "patsy." After Kennedy's assassination, Lyndon B. Johnson became the 36th President of the United States.

Looking back on our life in the 60's, it now appears apparent that our decision to build a duplex apartment on Bradley Drive in Bloomington was a very significant event. It launched us into the real estate business, which would become the most significant change of our life. By building the duplex apartment we learned the inherent tax advantages of income property. We also discovered that we could reduce our cost of living by living on one side of the duplex and renting out the other side. We built the duplex in 1967 after selling our house on Grove Street. The major reason for our decision to build the duplex was the fact that we tried to rent an apartment, and found out that no-one would rent to us. I assume the reason was that we had two teenagers, a cat, and a dog. We had decided to rent since we had invested our Grove Street profits in the stock market.

Back in Texas, Ivey's three sisters and her brother were beginning a family life of their own. Ivey's baby brother, Eddie, and her baby sister, Malinda, had both recently married. Eddie married Dorothy Henderson in 1964 and Malinda married Kenneth Rives that same year.
The decade between 1960 and 1970 was a period of optimism nationwide. During this period the GNP doubled, the stock market boomed and we put a man on the moon in 1969. It was also a period of assassinations and violence. In Bloomington, it was a time for parties. We belonged to Lakeside Country Club during this period, and the Lakeside parties of that time were legendary. Some of our favorite couples who participated in many of these parties were Marilyn and Bob Mecherle, Bernyce and Bob Carbery, Dottie and Bill Baird, Mary Jane and George Dick, Jolene and Joe Lathbury, Betty and Jack Capodice, Ann and Al Wienman, and too many others to mention. The photo on the left shows one of these parties.

The photo on the right shows Ivey and me during our last Christmas on Grove Street. The following year we built the duplex and moved to 607 Bradley Drive, which was located very close to the new Eastland Mall and the new K-Mart store. The East Side of Bloomington near the old Route 66 Highway was the part of town that was developing rapidly during the late 1960's. The old Route 66 Highway was later called the "By Pass", and would eventually be called Veterans Parkway.

During the middle sixties I was working long hours at General Electric. I enjoyed my work as a Sales Engineer, but the hours were long and I was required to travel a great deal. I missed part of my sons growing years. Ivey was working as a nurse in a doctor's office, but would soon decide to sell real
In 1968 she received her real estate license and immediately became a success. Ivey had finally found her occupation. She loved real estate and was immediately successful. Overnight she became a top Realtor. It was one of our friends, Ed Clothier, who had talked Ivey into going to Springfield with him to get his license. Even though Ed got his license, he never used it. The photo on the left shows Ed Clothier with Essie Martin, who is the lady that gave Ivey her first job in real estate.

This was the period when Ivey was playing a lot of tournament Bridge. Her usual partner was a man named Rollie Nelson, who had come to Bloomington from Canada. Rollie had a photographic mind, and was a great Bridge player. They were a great team. Eventually, Rollie returned to Canada and we lost track of him.

Ivey's youngest sister, Malinda, had married Kenneth Rives in 1964. In early 1967 Kenneth entered officer's training school in the U.S. Army Artillery. Their oldest daughter, Kimberly was born in April, 1968, and by 1969 Lt. Ken Rives was stationed at Ft. Sam Houston in San Antonio, Texas. Late in 1969 Kenneth received his discharge and returned to civilian life. The photo on the left shows Ivey's youngest sister, Malinda, with her daughter, Kimberly, in San Antonio shortly before Kenneth received his discharge.
The last few years of the 1960's saw much of our country in an upheaval. There were demonstrations against the Viet Nam war on college campuses and throughout our entire country. Civil rights leaders were campaigning throughout the South, and violence was becoming all too common. In June, 1968 a drifter named James Earl Ray was accused of killing Martin Luther King in Memphis, Tennessee. Eventually, in March, 1969, he pled guilty and was sentenced to 99 years in prison. Anti-war demonstrators were terrorizing the Democratic National Convention being held in Chicago in the summer of 1968. It proved to be a bad year for the Democrats since in November, Richard M. Nixon, a Republican became our 37th President. Shortly after his election Nixon began to withdraw American troops from Viet Nam. However, it would take another six years before the Viet Nam war would finally end.

Ivey's parents, Edd and Altha Mae Land celebrated their 40th wedding anniversary in 1968. The photo on the left shows a part of the celebration held in Corsicana, Texas. Edd and Altha Mae are shown with Edd's sister, Georgia (Land) Rash, and his brother, Loyd Land and Loyd's wife, Ida Mae (Stewart) Land. For more information about Edd Land's brothers and sisters check the family chart of Braxton and Mary Jane Land at the end of this chapter.
As the decade wound to a close, we took a trip to Texas to visit my sister in Waco and my two nieces, Andrea and Loraine, in Ft. Worth, Texas. My sister, Mary Gene, had married Paul Stroope in 1963 and was living at 2016 Colcord in Waco. Andrea married Troy Dean in 1962, and had a young son, who was also called Troy. Loraine had married Tony Smith in 1968.

The decade ended with a strike at the General Electric plant in Bloomington. We were all asked to work two jobs while this strike was going on. I would work my regular sales job during the day, and work in the factory at night. Our wives were also asked to help out. Therefore, Ivey worked in the factory for a short time, even though she hated every minute of it. The hours were long and I soon became exhausted. The strike drug on month after month, but it started to ease off a little toward the end of the year.

In early 1970, I was given the opportunity to go to Australia on a special assignment for General Electric. This meant that the strike was over for me. I accepted the offer immediately. Prior to this time all General Electric sales in Australia were handled through local distributors. It would be my job to hire a sales force and set up an Australian Sales Force for General Electric. This assignment would last for six months, so we decided to rent our side of the duplex at 607 Bradley, store our furniture, and move the entire family to Australia.

Ivey would take six months off from her promising real estate career. She would leave her license at Ives Realty, owned by Essie Martin and Homer
Park. Shortly after we returned from Australia, Ivey left Ives Realty and went to work for Ed Ingold, Realtors.

We spent six glorious months in Melbourne, Australia. However, I managed to see most of the country while traveling in my new job. It was like a six month vacation for our family. David and Mark were being tutored so that they could graduate with their class back in Bloomington. David returned home before we did, and graduated from Bloomington High in June, 1970.

Return From Down Under

When Ed Weaver (center) and his wife Ivey (second from right) returned Thursday from Australia, they were greeted by excited friends and a "Welcome Home" banner at the Bloomington Airport. Mr. Weaver was sent by General Electric to work for six months in the company's Melbourne office. Returning with the couple was their 16-year-old son Mark (far left). Another son, David, (in back) was in Melbourne until May when he came back to graduate with his class at Bloomington High School. The Weavers left Feb. 28 and made stops in Hawaii and Tahiti on the way. They also traveled in Australia and New Zealand. (Pantagraph Photo)

Ill. No. 317--Bloomington Pantagraph Photo (L to R) Mark Weaver, David Weaver, Adelle Bishop, Mary Jane Wilson, Ed Weaver (me), Marilyn Mecherle, Ivey Weaver, Betty Capodice, and Essie Martin.

Photo taken in late August, 1970.
Our months in Australia were marked with frequent trips through the Australian countryside. The photo on the left shows one of these trips. Our six months in Australia was a once in a life time experience. In fact I wanted to return a few months later when I was offered the job of General Manager of Australian Operations. However, I did eventually turn the job down when it became apparent that my family did not want to live in Australia for an indefinite period of time. This act of turning down a promotion probably spelled the end of my G.E. career.

We returned to our duplex on Bradley in August of 1970. The duplex had proved to be one of our smarter investments. Ivey and I had reached mid-life so it was time for us to buy a convertible. The photo below shows Ivey sitting in our Cadillac convertible on our drive in front of our duplex at 607 Bradley Drive in September, 1970.

The decade of the 1970's proved to be a decade of pessimism, inflation, scandals, oil and gasoline shortages and government mistrust. Even though we finally got out of Viet Nam in early 1975, the damage was done. The American people would never again trust our government as they had done before our involvement in this unholy war.

Shortly after our return from Australia, Ivey gave a bridal shower for Karen Magnusun, who was the daughter of her close friend, Mary Jane (Magnusun-Dick) Wilson. Mary Jane and her family had been our neighbors when we first moved to Bloomington. Mary Jane went through two divorces before she met Jack Wilson and married for the third time. This marriage seemed to work as they are still married and continue to be our best friends.
Our Thanksgiving trips to Texas had become a ritual by the time we once again drove overnight to Texas in 1970. Typically we would leave on Wednesday afternoon when the kids were out of school, and drive overnight to Texas, having breakfast in Texarkana, and arriving in Tyler about 9 o'clock Thanksgiving morning.

The Thanksgiving ritual continues to this very day except that we no longer drive overnight. This annual trip has kept the family close since all of Ivey's family comes to Tyler for Thanksgiving. Thanksgiving dinner was always served at Ivey's parents house in Tyler until the death of Ivey's mother in 1982. After that the Thanksgiving dinner was moved to Ivey's brother's house in Tyler. The photos below show scenes from our 1970 Thanksgiving visit.

Richard Nixon's early years as President went rather smoothly. In fact he became one of our more popular presidents until June 17, 1972. On that day the Washington, D.C. police arrested five men at the Democratic National Headquarters in the Watergate complex for a third rate burglary. This seemingly insignificant event would change American history as it would eventually lead to the downfall of Richard Nixon and the subsequent resignation of our 37th President. The Watergate Scandal had begun.
That summer in 1972, Edd Land had his 72nd birthday which coincided with the need to paint his aging house. Therefore, most of the family traveled to Texas for a painting party. In addition to our family, some of our close friends also went to help paint Edd and Altha Mae's house. Ivey's close friend, Marilyn Mecherle can be seen in the photo below with her arm around Ivey's sister, Eleanor Spangle. Also, sitting on the corner of the front porch is Mark Weaver's close friend, Kerry Calvert. The paint job took only one day and six cases of beer. Apparently the job wasn't too bad since it was the last time that the house was painted, at least while Edd and Altha Mae were alive.

In November, 1972 Richard Nixon was re-elected President of The United States. However, he would not serve out his full term since he was forced to resign in August, 1974 as a result of the Watergate scandal. After his resignation, Gerald Ford became our 38th President.

In addition to the Watergate scandal, the nation was having other problems in 1974. The energy crisis, which began a year earlier, was reaching its peak. There was a severe oil and gasoline shortage. The crisis was so great that the speed limit on the nation's interstate highways was reduced to 55 MPH. Patty Hearst, the daughter of newspaper tycoon William Randolph Hearst, had been kidnapped by the Symbionese Liberation Army, a radical group.
demanding a massive program of food distribution to the poor. Before this episode was completed, Patty Hearst would become a part of their movement. Throughout the nation, there was unrest and worry.

It was a time of runaway inflation. Many books were being written about the coming financial crisis and sky high interest rates. Some of these things did happen, but most of the predictions were exaggerated. One of the financial crisis of the time was my bank account. Both of our sons were in college at the time. David was at the University of Miami in Florida, and Mark was at the University of South Florida in Tampa. Somehow we did survive as did our nation. It seems that these problems only made all of us stronger.

Many noteworthy events happened in the middle 1970's. We built our house at 102 Parkview Drive, Bloomington in 1975, where we still live. Andrea, my niece, married Floyd Lee. It was her second marriage. In 1976, Loraine, my other niece, married James Greene. It was also her second marriage. Our son, David, married Patricia Dodd. It was my last year at General Electric. Ivey's father, Edd Land, died of throat cancer, and Jimmy Carter, a Democrat, was elected our 39th President.

The photo on the left shows our house at 102 Parkview Drive in Bloomington as it looked when completed in 1975. We still live in this home, but there is now much more vegetation. The middle 1970's changed our lives forever, mainly because I started my third career, working for myself!

I left G.E. in November, 1976. I decided it was time to work for myself, as I had always wanted to do. By this time Ivey was making a lot of money selling real estate, so we were in no danger of starving to death.
The wedding of our oldest son, David, took place in Anna, which is a small town in Southern Illinois. Even though the wedding was held over 300 miles away from Bloomington, many of our Bloomington friends attended the wedding as can be seen in the photo on the left. The three couples shown in the photo were among our very best friends of 1976. In fact, it was Jack Wilson who became my first partner in business after I left G.E. Jack and I went into the donut and pastry business when we started a company called WW Baking Company.

The photo on the right shows our enthusiastic group shortly after starting the WW Baking Company. Even though we got off to a good start, the baking business soon hit on hard times. This was the era when the large supermarkets were starting to put in their own bakeries. It was also a time of gasoline shortages, and much of our business required trucking our product to Peoria and other Central Illinois cities. After the first year I was already looking for another occupation.

The party days at Lakeside Country Club were starting to wind down. One of our last costume parties at Lakeside took place in 1976 shortly before our good friends, Mary and Earl Lehman left town. They moved to Colorado and eventually moved to Arizona where they live today. A photo of Mary, Earl, Ivey and me in our "Western" costumes is shown on the left. The Lakeside parties would never be the same.
A major event took place in our backyard in 1977. We hosted a gala event, the 25th anniversary of the wedding of Marilyn and Bob Mecherle. It was a grand party and many people came. We put up a large tent to shelter us from the sunshine and rain. On the right you see Marilyn and Bob with Bernice Carbery admiring the anniversary cake.

The group photos shown below are significant in that many people are shown that do not appear anywhere else in this book. Illustration No. 329 shows relatives of Marilyn and Bob. The other photo shows some of their close friends of that era. The anniversary party was definitely a festive event, unfortunately the marriage ended in divorce two years later.
The photo on the left shows Lucille Lewis, the mother of our close friend Ann Wienman. It is the only photo we have of Mrs Lewis, who died shortly after this photo was taken at the big anniversary party of 1977.

The following year we had another special event in our backyard. We hosted the wedding of Don Henderson and Dottie (Baird) Henderson. This wedding also ended in divorce about a year later. Apparently our backyard was not the place for wedding bliss.

Shown below are a group of Dottie's supporters at her 1978 wedding to Don Henderson. This photo was made on our back porch at 102 Parkview Drive.
Besides the Henderson wedding many other exciting things happened in 1978. I started a new property management company which I named Weaver & Associates, Property Management, Inc. This was the year of rising interest rates, which caused the stock market to go down. It was also the year when many major cities were fighting bankruptcy due to high debt and high interest rates. However, by far the most important thing that happened in 1978 was the marriage of my youngest son, Mark, to Cindy Williams. Fortunately, this wedding did not take place in our back yard. It took place at the 2nd Presbyterian Church in downtown Bloomington. Many of our Texas relatives came to Bloomington for the wedding. One of the wedding photos is shown below.

![Wedding Photo]

III. No. 333—(l to r) Kenneth Rives, Malinda (Land) Rives, Dana Mariani, Altha Mae Land, Mark Weaver, Cindy (Williams) Weaver, Kerry Calvert, Ivey Weaver, Ed Weaver, Patricia (Dodd) Weaver, and David Weaver.

The last year of the decade, 1979, began with the release of Patty Hearst from jail when President Carter commuted her sentence. She had served twenty two months of a seven year term for armed robbery. She had joined the Symbionese Liberation Army, a radical group who had originally kidnapped her. (See pages 362 & 363).

In July, 1979, we decided to start our own real estate company. Our son, David, had moved to Florida a year earlier, and was selling real estate in the Clearwater area near Tampa. David and his wife, "Trisha," returned to Bloomington, and David, Ivey and I started the new company which we called Weaver & Associates, Realtors, Inc. The company was successful and eventually grew to an organization of over 50 people. Once again this decision would alter our lives forever.
In November, 1979, we went to a real estate convention in New Orleans. On the night of November 13, 1979, we received a very important phone call. We were grandparents! Wendi Allison Weaver had been born at St. Josephs Hospital in Bloomington, Illinois. Our oldest son, David, and his wife "Trisha" were now parents. This was the beginning of the "golden years" for Ivey and me.

With every good thing there is also sadness. As the decade came to a close, many of our friends were leaving Bloomington, some of them would never return. Mary Jane and Jack Wilson moved to Clearwater, Florida. Marilyn Mecherle moved to California, but she would eventually return to Bloomington. Ann and Al Wienman had moved to St. Louis, and we seldom saw Bob Mecherle after he and Marilyn were divorced. The photo below shows our last group picture made in 1979 at Bob Mecherles house.

The decade ended on a troublesome note for our country. The oil cartel, OPEC, was increasing oil prices which fueled inflation in the United States. Our auto industry was suffering major losses due to the switch to smaller, foreign automobiles that were more fuel efficient. The 1979 inflation rate had been the highest in 33 years. Gold was selling for more than $800 per ounce as many people tried to protect themselves from runaway inflation. There were racial riots in Miami, and a volcano atop Mt. St. Helens was erupting, causing over $2.5 Billion in damage to the state of Washington. If all of this weren't enough, Muslim students in Iran had stormed the American embassy
capturing 66 Americans who would be held hostage for 444 days. The Soviet Union was still our enemy and Communist China was also becoming a "Superpower." President Carter had his hands full and was rapidly becoming a very unpopular President.

In November, 1979, George and Wilma Bobalko visited us from their home in Atlanta, Georgia. The photo on the right was made in our kitchen during their visit. George would have a stroke a few weeks later and would never fully recover. Six years later George and Wilma would retire to Florida where George died in 1991. Wilma still lives in their home on Anna Maria Island. Ivey and I had been married 30 years, and our old friends were starting to fade away. (See page 338 for information on the Bobalkos.)

In November, 1980 Ronald Reagan defeated Jimmy Carter in a landslide vote. The American people had spoken. They were ready for a change. They wanted a return to capitalism and a more conservative government. This election would launch a new era in our history. The decade of the 1980s would be a decade of less government programs, less power in the hands of our trade unions, more terrorism, a sustained economic boom from 1981 to 1988, and the gradual disintegration of the Soviet Union.

In early 1980 I had a rental office located on Empire Street, near Eastland Mall. My partner was Glen Payne who specialized in rental to Illinois State University students. I tried to avoid student rentals. I was more interested in renting apartments to families.
Ivey and I took several trips in 1981 with Melba and Bill Tinervin. Bill and I had been golfing friends since 1958. Bill would become one of my partners in some of the limited partnerships that I formed during the early part of this decade. Most of these limited partnerships were formed to build or buy large apartment buildings in the Bloomington-Normal area. By the end of the decade most of these buildings were sold and the partnerships were closed out.

In 1981 our real estate office was at the corner of Towanda Avenue and Empire Street. We were growing rapidly and would soon have to move our office to a larger building. Ivey was our number one sales person for residential homes. Most of the time her sales for each year exceeded $5 Million.

Many exciting things were happening in 1981. President Ronald Reagan was shot by John Hinckley, Jr. in an attempted assassination, interest rates were exceeding 20%, Ivey went on a Caribbean cruise with her mother, we went to Europe, there was a chili cook-off in Corsicana, Texas involving our Texas relatives, and the year ended with the birth of our second grandchild, John Tyler Weaver.

It was during the Caribbean cruise that Ivey's mother, Altha Mae Land, had her first symptoms of pancreatic cancer. Altha Mae Land would live only one more year.
The years following the high interest rate period of 1981 were filled with many personal bankruptcies around Bloomington and throughout the country. Many of our friends were suffering financial woes in the aftermath of the high interest rates. Many Bloomington banks were in trouble and the 1980’s became the decade of the bank mergers.

In 1982 Ivey's sister Malinda Rives was living in Minneapolis with her husband Kenneth and their three children, Kimberly, Robbie, and Jenny. The photo on the left was taken during our visit to Minneapolis in the fall of 1982. A few weeks after this photo was taken we were all in Corsicana, Texas attending the funeral of Ivey's mother Altha Mae Land, who finally succumbed to pancreatic cancer. Both Ivey and I had now lost both of our parents.

The next few years were marked by the growth of our real estate company, new grandchildren, ocean cruises, real estate conventions, golf tournaments, and our entry into the ownership of thoroughbred race horses. It was a wonderful era full of optimism, excitement, and promise for the future. We were having fun and everything was going our way. Our third grandchild, Talia (Tali) Weaver was born August 2, 1983, just a few days short of Ivey's 52nd birthday. Our fourth and final grandchild, Braxton Weaver, was born the following year on March 20, 1984.

In early 1983, I was still forming limited partnerships for tax shelter purposes for the limited partners. One day I received a phone call from Bruce Little who wondered if a limited partnership could be formed for

Mrs. Land Rites Slated

Services for Mrs. Altha Mae Land, 73, Tyler, are set for 2 p.m. Wednesday at Corley Funeral Home chapel in Corsicana with the Rev. John Wheeler officiating. Burial will be in Eureka Cemetery in Corsicana. Mrs. Land died Monday at her residence after a lengthy illness. She lived in Tyler since 1964.

She was born April 19, 1909, in Corsicana and was a Methodist. Survivors include a son, Eddie Land, Tyler; four daughters, Mary Lou Budia, Corsicana, Ivy Weaver, Bloomington, Ill.; Eleanor Spangle, LaMarque, and Melinda Reeves, Minneapolis, Minn.; 12 grandchildren; and eight great-grandchildren.

Mrs. Land Rites Slated

Services for Mrs. Altha Mae Land, 73, Tyler, are set for 2 p.m. Wednesday at Corley Funeral Home chapel in Corsicana with the Rev. John Wheeler officiating. Burial will be in Eureka Cemetery in Corsicana. Mrs. Land died Monday at her residence after a lengthy illness. She lived in Tyler since 1964.

She was born April 19, 1909, in Corsicana and was a Methodist. Survivors include a son, Eddie Land, Tyler; four daughters, Mary Lou Budia, Corsicana, Ivy Weaver, Bloomington, Ill.; Eleanor Spangle, LaMarque, and Melinda Reeves, Minneapolis, Minn.; 12 grandchildren; and eight great-grandchildren.

Mrs. Land Rites Slated

Services for Mrs. Altha Mae Land, 73, Tyler, are set for 2 p.m. Wednesday at Corley Funeral Home chapel in Corsicana with the Rev. John Wheeler officiating. Burial will be in Eureka Cemetery in Corsicana. Mrs. Land died Monday at her residence after a lengthy illness. She lived in Tyler since 1964.

She was born April 19, 1909, in Corsicana and was a Methodist. Survivors include a son, Eddie Land, Tyler; four daughters, Mary Lou Budia, Corsicana, Ivy Weaver, Bloomington, Ill.; Eleanor Spangle, LaMarque, and Melinda Reeves, Minneapolis, Minn.; 12 grandchildren; and eight great-grandchildren.
the ownership of thoroughbred race horses. After investigating this possibility, I decided it would be better to organize a general partnership for this purpose, so in 1983, I became an owner of my first of many race horses to come.

The photo on the left shows our first race horse, *Pioneer Power*, with world class jockey Pat Day riding him. We owned this horse in partnership with Bruce Little. We would be partners with Bruce for about two years. Eventually Bruce was unable to continue as a horse owner due to some financial problems caused by the high interest rates of the early 1980's.

Ivey and I started 1984 with a three week cruise through the Panama Canal on the *Island Princess*, which was frequently referred to as the "Love Boat." On March 20, 1984, Braxton Weaver, our 4th grandchild was born, and a few days later we met our old friends, Ann and Al Wienman, in Hot Springs, Arkansas for a glorious week of horse racing.

It was during the summer of 1984 that our life hit a bump in the road. Don Sizelove died. Don had been a big part of our life for the previous few years. In fact he had built our home at 102 Parkview Drive. He was well known around Bloomington as a survivor of the high interest rates, since nobody borrowed more money on speculative projects than Don. He owed millions of dollars to several local lending institutions. In fact Don was indirectly responsible for several bankers losing their jobs. It seems that none of the bankers wanted to force Don into bankruptcy, since it would expose their questionable loans. After Don's death, many of the banks were forced to reorganize. Don's best friend was John Luedtke, the attorney for our real estate company. They are shown together for the last time in Illustration Number 343.
I was 58 years old that summer of 1984, and still competitive in tournament golf. Mark and I dominated the father & son golf tournaments. I was also still playing in many of the local mens tournaments, although my playing days were numbered. My backswing and my drives were getting too short. Golf tournaments had been a big part of my life, but it was now getting close to the time for me to retire from competitive golf.

Late that year we went to Honolulu, Hawaii to attend the National Real Estate Convention. Roberta Griffin and Bettylew Goldsboro accompanied us on the trip. Our company was still growing and it had become necessary for us to move to a larger building just off Veterans Parkway at 220 North El Dorado Road.

These were the Reagan years. In November, 1984, Ronald Reagan and George Bush won an overwhelming victory over their Democratic opponents, Walter Mondale and Geraldine Ferraro. It seemed that the American people could not get enough of Reagan and his policies of less government and more private enterprise. However, Reagan's administration was plagued with ever increasing terrorism throughout the world.

In 1985 and 1986 Ivey was elected President of the Bloomington-Normal Board of Realtors. These were the years of growth in our town since we had just acquired a large new auto plant known as Diamond Star Motors. This plant was a joint venture between Mitsubishi and Chrysler.
In 1985, at the age of 59, I played in my last City Golf Tournament. I qualified for the Championship Flight, and won my first two matches. I lost my quarterfinal match after playing six extra holes. It would be my last competitive golf tournament. After playing golf competitively for 47 years it was time to move on to something else.

My family has always been strong Chicago Bear football fans. The football year 1985-1986 was the year that the Bears won the National Football League title and also won the Superbowl when they defeated the New England Patriots. Many people will always remember that Bear team since it contained a cast of characters which excited the entire country. Among the names were Walter Payton, Mike Ditka, William (The Refrigerator) Perry, Buddy Ryan, Richard Dent, and too many others to mention.

My youngest son, Mark, was named Manager of the local Carpetland store in 1985. He had been Carpetland's top salesman for the entire country the year before. Our grandchildren were growing up, and we were making frequent trips to Texas to visit our relatives. The photo on the right was made in 1986 during our Texas visit over the Thanksgiving holidays. We were still going to Texas every Thanksgiving, as we are to this very day.

One of the most noteworthy years of our life occurred in 1987. We became "horse" partners with Larry and Joan Bielfeldt, and George and Lucille Hohendorf. Larry was a very successful local real estate developer, and George was a top executive for the Diamond Star auto plant. The new partnership enabled us to buy more and better race horses. This was also the year that we returned to Australia in the company of the Bielfeldts. That same year we also made trips to Las Vegas and Hawaii. I will always remember 1987 as the year of "Derby and the Goat." These names were what I called our two racehorses of that year. One of the horses was named Derby Kelly and the other was named Goatville. They were both very good race horses, but unfortunately they both sustained career ending injuries.
In the fall of 1987 some of our racehorses were running at Churchill Downs in Louisville, Kentucky. The photo on the right shows George Hohendorf and Larry Bielfeldt at Churchill Downs. George would be our partner for only three years. He retired from Chrysler and moved away about 1990. Unfortunately, George died shortly after he retired.

We were so excited about our new racehorses that fall that we even introduced our new sport to our grandchildren. The photo below shows one of our visits to Churchill Downs that November when we took two of our grandchildren with us to watch our horse, Goatville, run in one of the big races. Goatville didn't win but he did run a very good race.

Earlier in 1987, the Arlington Park Racetrack in Chicago had incurred a devastating fire. The fire burned the grandstand and the clubhouse to the ground. A wonderful era had come to an end. However, the racetrack would be rebuilt during the next year, and would be more beautiful than ever. During the rebuilding process, the races continued with the fans watching from temporary stands and tents.

The exciting times of real estate, racehorses and grandchildren continued into 1988 when we took all of our grandchildren to Disney World in Orlando, Florida. We spent a glorious week in Orlando seeing the Magic Kingdom, Sea World, and Epcot Center.
Early in 1988, we took a Caribbean cruise with Joan and Larry Bielfeldt. We enjoyed the cruise so much that we decided to go into the travel business. A few weeks later, we incorporated a company called The Travel Company. All of the stock was owned by Joan and Larry Bielfeldt, Pat Littel, and Ivey and me. The company was never very profitable, and we sold the business a few years later. The Travel Company still exists in Normal, Illinois to this day.

It was in 1988 that I decided to find out something about my ancestors. Believe it or not, I didn't even know the full names of my paternal grandfather and grandmother. Since all of the people who would have known them were already dead, I started my research at The National Archives in Chicago. As I discovered many interesting things during my research, the idea for this book was born. It would take me another 10 years to complete the book.

It was during that summer of 1988 that we had a visit from my niece, Andrea, and her 12 year old daughter, Renae. Andrea had split up with her husband, Floyd Lee, and was considering moving to Bloomington. However, Renae, who would soon be a teenager, did not wish to move away from her friends. Therefore, they returned to Ft. Worth where Andrea met and married Ralph Martinez three years later.

I will always remember 1988 as the horseracing year. We had three racehorses, and they were all doing very well. It may have been the only year that we showed a profit in the racehorse business.
It seems that 1988 was our busiest year. In addition to all of the things already mentioned, it was also the year we attended The Kentucky Derby for the first time. We would go many times in the years to come. The comical photo shown on the right shows Larry and me on the backstretch the day before the big event.

We attended the Kentucky Derby that year with Bruce and Nancy Little, as well as Larry and Joan Bielfeldt. It was one of the great thrills of our lives. The photo below shows all of us at a restaurant sometime during that weekend.

That same year we bought a young race horse who was not yet named. We decided to name the horse BLOOMING JIL. We took the first part of the name from the city where we lived, Bloomington. The last part of the name was taken from the first letters of the three women involved, Joan Bielfeldt, Ivey Weaver, and Lucille Hohendorf. This filly would prove to be the most profitable racehorse that we ever owned.
Early in 1989 we sent *Blooming Jil* to Gulfstream Park in Hallandale, Florida to race in the race named for the singer, Connie Francis. This was the beginning of Connie Francis' comeback. She had not sang for many years due to emotional problems.

Our horse won that $25,000 race, even though she was up against some of the better fillies from the New York area. The photos below are a part of the track photos taken of winning horses that day. *Blooming Jil* is the horse number 6.

Illustration No. 353—(l to r) Terri Hohendorf, George Hohendorf, Lucille Hohendorf, Ivey Weaver, David Kassen, Bonnie Kassen, Ed Weaver, Larry Bielfeldt, Don Brumfield, Connie Francis and her Agent.
As the decade ended, George Bush was in the White House. He had defeated Michael Dukakis in the election held in November, 1988. Bush became our 41st President, but would remain in the White House only four years.

In 1989 I went on my longest golf trip ever when I traveled to Scotland with eleven other players from the Bloomington area. The trip was organized by Phil Weber, who worked for a local bank. Phil was a golf enthusiast, and organized many golf trips in the 1980's. Unfortunately, Phil died a few years later.

I retired completely in 1989 when I was 63 years old. My wife, Ivey, was not interested in retiring, and she continues to work to this day. Our life after my retirement revolved around our family, and the writing of this book. I spent many hours in genealogical libraries and the National Archives in Chicago while doing my research on this book.

The decade of the 1990's started with the gradual end of the Cold War as the Soviet Union began to fall apart due to economic problems. We were actively engaged in a major war with Iraq and their dictator, Suddam Hussein. The war was commonly called The Gulf War. By 1991 the war was over, as Suddam Hussein was soundly defeated.

On September 8, 1990, Ivey and I celebrated our 40th anniversary at the home of our youngest son, Mark. It was one of the largest parties seen in Bloomington for some time. We had many of our Texas relatives come to Bloomington to help us celebrate.

The photograph at the top of the following page shows three of our closest friends who attended the anniversary party. The gentleman on the left is Jack Wilson who came all the way from Florida with his wife, Mary Jane Wilson.
We spent much of the early part of this decade away from home as we traveled more than ever before. Among the places we went early in the 1990's decade were England, Alaska and the Klondike, Cancun, Mexico, Las Vegas, Virginia, West Virginia and many trips to Texas.

While we were on some of these Texas trips we visited some of our oldest living relatives from the Weaver side of the family. We visited my sister, Mary Gene (Oden) Stroope who was living in Waco. We took her to Lufkin, Texas to visit the grave of our father, Dolph Weaver. We also went to Garrison to visit my mother's brother, John Allen Moore. We also visited my mother's sister Imogene (Moore) Stephens in Longview, Texas. In 1990 John Allen Moore was 84 years old and Imogene (Moore) Stephens was 81 years old. They are both still living as I am writing this book in 1997.
In February, 1991 I received a scare. I was informed that I had a Carcinoma (Cancer) just under my left eyebrow. My local doctor did not feel that he should operate since it was large and very close to the eye. He sent me to a cancer clinic in Madison, Wisconsin where they successfully removed the cancer. However it was so large that I needed to have a skin graft. Therefore, they took skin from under my left arm and grafted it to the skin around my eye. It was successful, and now some six years later I have no sign of the skin cancer that frightened us all so much.

You're invited to a Surprise Party for Ivey’s 60th Birthday
Lakeside Country Club
5 pm – 8 pm
Friday
August 30, 1991

In August of that year I helped organize a surprise birthday party for Ivey. She reached her 60th birthday on August 31, 1991. It was a gala event, but I think Ivey was expecting it, so I am not sure that it was a surprise.

A few weeks later we went to Texas over the Thanksgiving holidays. The annual visit to Eddie Land’s house had become a ritual for the entire Land family and the people who had married into the Land family. Typically we had 40-50 people who came for Thanksgiving dinner, which was held in a relatively small three bedroom house. A photograph of the people who attended the 1992 Thanksgiving reunion is shown on page 383.

We acquired a new horse partner in 1992. His name was Ron Harris who lived in Peoria, Illinois. Ron had owned horses for several years and was fascinated by the sport of Thoroughbred Horse Racing. It was a good partnership even though we did not have many winning racehorses. Ron had many connections in the horse racing business, and helped open many doors for us. He also introduced us to many celebrities in the business. We started going to the Kentucky Derby every year with box seats near the finish line. It seems that we always had the best seats when attending races with Ron.
The summer of 1992 was a busy summer for the Weaver family. Ivey had become very interested in golf, and was playing more often than ever before. We were attending horse races around the country, and I was making frequent research trips while writing this book. In June, 1992, my old friend, Louis (Bud) Berner was killed in a plane crash. Bud always loved flying, and had a private plane of his own. The reason for the crash is still unknown.

I was in my third year of retirement and was enjoying life more than ever. Ivey was very busy as usual. She was not only working very hard, she was playing golf, playing competitive bridge, and was attending the races with me. The days and weeks were flying by and we were getting older.

In the November, 1992, election Bill Clinton defeated George Bush, and became our 42nd President.
Illustration No. 361--(Standing-back row)-Tali (Talia) Weaver, Mark Weaver (holding Tali), Matt Smith, Eddie Land (partially hidden), David Weaver, Lee Myers, Kerry Calvert, Matthew Allen, Ken Rives, Eleanor (Land) Spangle, John Spangle, Buddy Ellis, Ed Weaver, Emory Budai, Robbie Rives, Harris Miers, Kim (Rives) Miers, Charlotte (Spangle) Macik.--(middle row-standing) Tanicy (Land) Smith, Wendi Weaver, Tracy (Land) Myers, Bill Spangle, Lou Ann (Bellringer) Allen, Maggie Allen, Michelle Balleu, Susie (Bellringer) Ellis, Malinda (Land) Rives, Jennie Rives, (kneeling-front row) Cindy (Williams) Weaver, Trisha (Dodd) Weaver, Ivey (Land) Weaver, Beth Calvert (holding baby), Braxton Spangle, Dot (Dorothy) Land, Braxton Weaver, Tyler Weaver, Matt Smith, Jr., Kristen Smith, and Sharon Smith. (Tyler, Texas-November, 1992)
Even though 1993 was four years ago, it seems like it was yesterday. It was the year of the perpetual summer. That summer we attended my 50th high school reunion in Waco, we had a patio party to celebrate the 4th of July, we attended many horse races, but most of all it was the summer of many great golf games at Lakeside Country Club in Bloomington. We had a great golf group that year. We played golf almost every day. The photo below was made at the home of my son, Mark. It shows the core of that great golf group. Two of the players, Tom Kerfott and Frank Niepagen, had been city golf champions in Bloomington.

Illustration No. 362—(1 to r-standing) Don Holloway, Wes Philpott, Tom Kerfott, Mark Weaver, Harold Hoeferle, J.B. Stephens, Mike Hasselbring, Ed Weaver, Frank Niepagen, Eldon Mears. (Sitting) Mosey Thompson, and Denny Bridges. (Bloomington, Illinois 1993)

The photo below was made on the 4th of July, 1993. It shows four of our friends from Bloomington Country Club. After this photo was made we went to the club to watch the annual firework display.

Illustration No. 363—(1 to r) Larry Bielfeldt, R. Mack Brown, John (Jack) Giegerich, Ed Weaver, and John Luedtke. (July 4, 1993-Bloomington, Illinois)
We traveled to Waco, Texas that summer to attend my 50th High School Reunion. It was great to see all of my high school friends, many of which I had not seen since the day we graduated. It was a little bit of a shock to see how old everyone had become. I had grown old also, but you never see yourself in the same way other people do. While in Waco, we stayed at the home of Tommy George, who was my closest friend in high school.

By 1993 we had become close friends of our horse partner, Ron Harris, who lived in Peoria, Illinois. Even though Ron lived 40 miles away, we saw him at least once a week. In the early years we saw Ron and his wife. However, they separated about this time, and were divorced about a year later. We never saw Ron's wife after the divorce.

The photo on the right shows Larry Bielfeldt, Ron and me at an early morning workout for one of our horses at Arlington International that summer of 1993.

We spent most of 1994 with our families. Ivey would frequently have birthday and dinner parties for our children and grandchildren. Our family now totaled ten people, which was exactly the amount that we could comfortably seat in our dining room.

We made at least two trips to Texas that year. We were researching our Texas roots and seeing many relatives that we hadn't seen for years. On one
of our trips we went to New Iberia in the southern part of Louisiana. Ivey's uncle, Slater Land, was living in New Iberia in full retirement with his wife, Louise. It was here that we secured much of the genealogical information for the Land family. Louise had spent many hours researching the Land family and their Georgia roots.

We often refer to 1994 as the year of *The Wedding*. This was the year when Ivey's niece Kimberly Rives was married to Harris Miers of Dallas, Texas. It was a wedding to remember. It was one of Dallas' largest weddings of this century. We came from Illinois to attend the wedding and watch the champagne flow freely. This was one of the few times I ever saw Ivey's brother, Eddie Land, in a suit.
Things were not going well in Waco where my sister was living with her husband, Paul Stroope. My sister's health was deteriorating and Paul was no longer able to take care of her. Her daughter, Loraine Womack, who lived in Ft. Worth, went to Waco, and convinced my sister that it was time for her to go to a nursing home. Therefore, my sister, Mary Stroope, entered Regis-St. Elizabeth nursing home in downtown Waco that year. Paul remained in their home on Liveoak Street, but would visit her on a regular basis until his death a year later.

That fall we once again attended the Arlington Million held at the Arlington International Race Track. This race was known throughout the world. It was the first horse race to have a million dollar purse when it started about 20 years earlier. As usual we invited several of our friends to attend the race with us. The photo on the left shows the group that attended in 1994.

The big news across the country was the trial of O.J. Simpson, who was accused of the murder of his wife, Nicole (Brown) Simpson and her friend, Ron Goldman. It was in all the newspapers and was on all of the television stations for months. Everyone had an opinion as to his guilt or innocence. In most cases the public felt that he was guilty. In the end his guilt was still questionable since he was found not guilty in the criminal trial, and guilty in the civil trial.

On February 15, 1995 The Daily Pantagraph (Bloomington's Newspaper) announced the merger of Brady Realty and Weaver & Associates, Realtors. The new real estate company would be called Brady & Weaver Realtors, Better Homes and Gardens. This merger marked the end of our real estate company that started way back in 1979. However, the merger did not change Ivey's activities as she continued to work every day.
In June, 1995 my brother in law, Paul Stroope, died at the age of 71. His obituary is shown below. Paul and my sister, Mary Gene Stroope had been married 32 years. He was buried in Restland Cemetery in Waco, Texas.

Later that year we attended another Texas wedding. This wedding was held in the small town of Justin, Texas. My great niece, Jennifer Renae Lee, married Brian Converse in June of 1995. The wedding was held in a beautiful church, but the reception was held in a local bar. It was a very unusual wedding reception.

Renae is the daughter of my niece, Andrea (Oden-Dean-Lee) Martinez. They live in Justin, Texas.

Unfortunately, the marriage lasted only a few months. Renae and her son, Colton, are still living in Justin. Andrea and Ralph Martinez are also living in Justin.

Photos of Renae and her family and the wedding reception are shown at the top of the following page.

Starting in 1996, we now visit the home of Andrea and Ralph Martinez on the Friday after our Tyler Thanksgiving reunion each year on our way back to Illinois.

When we leave Tyler on the morning after Thanksgiving, we go to Waco, where we get my sister from the nursing home and take her to Justin. Also attending this family gathering of the descendents of Dolph and Mary Ella
Weaver are Andrea's son, Troy Dean, Jr., my niece, Loraine (Oden) Womack, and her husband, Bill Womack. A chart of Dolph and Mary Ella's descendents is shown at the end of this chapter.

Each year Ivey and some of her girlfriends go down to the Lake of the Ozarks where they stay for a few days in a condominium owned by Marge Butler, who had become a very good friend. The trip is usually made in August. The same people don't go every year, but Ivey and Roberta (Bert) Griffin are always a part of the group. Their activities vary from boating and fishing to shopping and card playing. However, without any doubt, card playing is the number one activity. The photo on the left shows the 1995 group.
Ivey and I had moved to Illinois from Texas on a permanent basis in 1956. Now, some 40 years later, we have another Texas relative who has moved to Illinois. Ivey's niece, Tracy (Land) Myers, and her family moved to O'Fallon, Illinois in June of 1996, shortly after their son, Andrew, was born. Their daughter, Emily Kay, had just reached her second birthday.

Ivey's close friend, Marilyn Mecherle, had just been diagnosed with Pancreatic Cancer, and had gone to Arizona for chemotherapy treatment. Unfortunately, the treatment was not successful, and Marilyn died in Bloomington in September, 1997.

On August 24, 1996, we took a large group to the Arlington Million horse race in Chicago. The photo below shows our group in the Turf Club. Included in this photo is Marilyn Mecherle attending her last Arlington Million.

Illustration No. 373—(Standing—l to r) Ellen Bourne, Bill Adkisson, Ivey Weaver, Ed Weaver, Marilyn Mecherle, Janet Giegerich, Joan Bielfeldt and Larry Bielfeldt. (Kneeling) Ron Harris (August, 1996)
On October 6, 1996, my uncle, John Allen Moore, celebrated his 90th birthday in Garrison, Texas, where he has lived all of his life. John and his wife, Novis, live in Garrison at the present time, and have furnished much of the information on the Moore family, which is used in this book. See page 272, Chapter VIII.

As usual we went back to Texas in late November, 1996 to attend the annual reunion of the family of Edd and Altha Mae Land. I believe this was the 45th annual reunion, which started in 1952. The photo below shows several of the ladies attending the reunion which was held at the home of Eddie and "Dot" Land.

Illustration No. 375—(l to r) Ivey (Land) Weaver, (age 66), Susie (Bellringer) Ellis, (age 46), Malinda (Land) Rives, (age 50), Charlotte (Spangle) Macik, (age 42), Dorothy (Henderson) Land, (age 52), and Eleanor (Land) Spangle (age 62).
Early in 1997 I found myself standing on the beach at Long Boat Key, Florida, thinking about what a wonderful life I had lived. I couldn't wait to return to Bloomington so that I could record all of my memories and finish this book. The photo above shows me in January, 1997 with the condominium complex known as the *Veranda Beach Club* shown in the background. We had purchased a two week time share in this complex in 1995.

In November, 1997, I took a few days off from writing this book to go to Las Vegas where I entered *The World Cup of Thoroughbred Handicapping Tournament*, which was held at Palace Station from November 6th through November 9th. I finished 1st in the Consistency Division and 12th in the Mutual Division of the tournament. I was very happy with the results.

The final chapter of this book will reflect on the past 300 years and how we arrived at this point in time, as well as document the lives of my children and grandchildren through most of the year 1997.

The genealogical charts for the Land and Brooks families are shown on pages 395 through 399 at the end of this chapter.
FAMILY CHART
Edward Adolphus Weaver, Jr* & Ivey Joe Land**
(Married September 8, 1950)

Edward Adolphus Weaver, Jr. is the son of "Dolph" Weaver and Mary Ella (Moore) Weaver
Ivey Joe Land is the daughter of Edd (Edward Franklin) Land and Altha Mae (Brooks) Land

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) David Edward Weaver</td>
<td>(03-30-1952)</td>
<td>(1976)</td>
<td>Patricia Ann (Trisha) Dodd</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Mark Allen Weaver</td>
<td>(06-15-1954)</td>
<td>(1978)</td>
<td>Cynthia Sue (Cindy) Williams</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Edward (Ed) Weaver is the author of this book. He was born February 14, 1926 in Lufkin, Texas. He is the son of "Dolph" Weaver and the grandson of Henry Weaver who came to Texas from West Virginia in 1870 when he was 19 years old.

** Ivey Joe Land (Weaver) was born August 30, 1931 in Kerens, Texas. Her birth name was Ivey Joan Land. Her father, Edd Land, changed her official name years later when he got her birth certificate. At the time of her birth, the family was living next door to their good friends, whose last name was Ivey.

NOTES:

(A) Patricia Ann Dodd, who has always been called Trisha, was born October 6, 1952 in Anna, Illinois. She is the daughter of Byron Eugene Dodd and Betty Ethelwynn (Heinss) Dodd. Byron died March 21, 1988 at the age of 78 years. He is buried in Jonesboro, Illinois. Betty's father was Albert L. Heinss, and her grandfather, Christian F. Heinss, was born in Loesnetz, Germany in 1861. Betty is presently living in Anna, Illinois.

(B) Cynthia Sue (Cindy) Williams was born March 29, 1956 in Bloomington, Illinois. She is the daughter of John Thomas (Jack) Williams and Suzanne Ruth (Susie) Jones (Williams). Both of her parents are still alive and live in Bloomington, Illinois.
ANCESTRAL CHART
EDWARD ADOLPHUS WEAVER, JR.
Born 1926
Married 1950

NOTES:

(1) Edward (Ed) Weaver is the author of this book.

(2) My great grandfather, Aylette Weaver, who lived in West Virginia, was a 53 year old Private in 1861 for the Confederate Army during the Civil War. My great grandfather, Harrison C. Moore, who was from Illinois, was a 31 year old Major in 1861 for the Union Army. My other great grandfathers, Caswell Burk and Henry Ross Wilson, were not involved in the Civil War.

(3) My grandfather, Henry Daniel Weaver, came to Texas in 1870 when he was 19 years old. He was one of the founders of Lufkin, Texas.

(4) I lived with my maternal grandparents, Hallie C. and Mary Doke Moore, during the summers of the late 1930's and early 1940's.
ANCESTRAL CHART
IVEY JOE LAND
Born 1931
Married 1950

Ivey Joe Land

Braxton Land
(1863-1938)

Edward Franklin Land
(1900-1976)

Mary Jane Singleton
(1872-1964)

Unknown

Altha Mae Brooks
(1909-1982)

Hettie Hugh Brooks
(1892-1971)

James Madison Land (1)
(1818-1900)
Elizabeth Beasley
(1825-1901)

James F. Singleton (2)
(1847-1919)
Mary Elizabeth Wilson
(1854-1882)

Charles W. Brooks (3)
(1845-1917)
Mary Frances Spears
(1851-1931)

NOTES:
(1) James Madison Land was a Justice of the Peace in Stewart County, Georgia from 1877 until his death in 1900. He was born in Raleigh, North Carolina, but raised his family, and spent most of his life, in Stewart County near Omaha, Florence and Lumpkin, Georgia. This area is about 25 miles south of Columbus, Georgia. He and Elizabeth are buried in Summer Hill Cemetery near Omaha, Georgia. He was the son of James Jasper Land who was born in the late 1700's and lived to be 103 years old.

(2) James Franklin Singleton was born in Decatur, Mississippi. He came to Texas when he was 2 years old. He was raised in Robertson County near Hearne. He is buried in Providence Cemetery near Eureka, Texas. His wife, Mary Elizabeth, was born in California. She is buried at Hopewell Cemetery near Navarro, Texas.

(3) Charles Brooks was born in 1845 in Smith, Arkansas, which is in Drew County. He married Sarah (Sallie) Spears in 1866. They had six children. She died in 1879. In 1883 Charles married Sarah's sister, Mary Frances Spears, who was called "Fannie". She was born in Mississippi. They had five children. Charles Brooks father, Gillian George Brooks, was born in 1816. His mother was Susan Beaks Brooks, who was born in Kentucky in 1818. Susan's ancestors were from England and Ireland. They came to Pennsylvania in 1682 as a result of William Penn's recruiting activities. Mary Frances Spears parents were Little Berry Spears and Margaret Henry.
FAMILY CHART
Edward Franklin Land* & Altha Mae Brooks**
(Married March 24, 1928)

Edward Franklin Land was the son of Braxton Land and Mary Jane (Singleton) Land
Altha Mae Brooks was the daughter of Hettie Hugh Brooks. Her father is unknown.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Mary Lou Land</td>
<td>(09-15-1929)</td>
<td>(1946)</td>
<td>Charles James Bellringer (A)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(1954)</td>
<td>Emory George Budai</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Ivey Joe Land</td>
<td>(08-30-1931)</td>
<td>(1950)</td>
<td>Edward A. Weaver (B)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Eleanor Hugh Land</td>
<td>(11-15-1934)</td>
<td>(1953)</td>
<td>Bill H. Spangle (C)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Eddie Bruce Land</td>
<td>(08-06-1943)</td>
<td>(1964)</td>
<td>Dorothy Henderson (D)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Edward Franklin Land was born June 26, 1900 in Eureka, Texas. He had no birth certificate until he secured one on July 28, 1942. At that time he said his name was Edd Frank Land. Therefore, his legal name is Edd Frank Land. His mother, Mary Jane (Singleton) Land recorded his birth name, Edward Franklin Land, in her bible when he was born. Edd Land died on January 8, 1976. He is buried in Providence Cemetery near Eureka, Texas.

** Altha Mae Brooks was born April 19, 1909 in Rosebud, Texas, which is in Robertson County. She died November 15, 1982. She is buried beside Edd Land in Providence Cemetery in Eureka, Texas.

NOTES:
(A) Mary Lou and Charles (Charlie) Bellringer had two daughters, Lou Ann and Mary Sue, who is called "Susie". After divorcing Charlie, she married Emory Budai on August 27, 1954. Emory raised Lou Ann and Susie as if they were his own children. Mary Lou died August 6, 1987. She is buried in Hamilton Cemetery, Retreat, Texas.

(B) Ivey Joe Land's birth name was Ivey Joan Land. When her father got her a birth certificate many years later, he said her name was Ivey Joe Land. She is my wife and the subject of this chapter.

(C) Eleanor and Bill had three children, Charlotte, John and Richard. They raised their family in La Marque, Texas, where they still live.

(D) Eddie and "Dot" have two daughters, Tammy and Tracy. They all live near Tyler, Texas, except for Tracy, who now lives in O'Fallon, Illinois near St. Louis. The Land family reunion is held every Thanksgiving at the home of Eddie and Dot.

(E) Malinda and Kenneth have three children, Kimberly Kay, Robert (Robby) Kenneth, and Jennifer Leigh Rives. Malinda and Kenneth live near Dallas, Texas. Malinda has furnished much of the information on the Brook's family for this book.
FAMILY CHART
Braxton Land* & Mary Jane Singleton
(Married January 19, 1893)

Braxton Land was the son of James Madison Land and Elizabeth Beasley.
Mary Jane Singleton was the daughter of James F. Singleton and Mary Elizabeth Wilson.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Dessie Land</td>
<td>08-15-1893</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Zethra Land</td>
<td>08-22-1894</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Hattie Bessie Land</td>
<td>03-18-1895</td>
<td>1913</td>
<td>Emmett C. Stone</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) James Braxton Land</td>
<td>12-28-1896</td>
<td>1917</td>
<td>Ila Dean Spivey</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Edward Franklin Land**</td>
<td>06-26-1900</td>
<td>1928</td>
<td>Altha Mae Brooks</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Georgia Belle Land</td>
<td>06-15-1902</td>
<td>1919</td>
<td>Emmett Rash</td>
<td>(D)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Eva Frances Land</td>
<td>10-22-1904</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(8) Willie Loyd Land</td>
<td>12-30-1905</td>
<td>1931</td>
<td>Ida Mae Stewart</td>
<td>(E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(9) Infant Son</td>
<td>05-22-1908</td>
<td></td>
<td>Died at birth.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(10) Bruce Slater Land</td>
<td>11-01-1909</td>
<td>1943</td>
<td>Louise Breaux</td>
<td>(F)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(11) Hervey Hershall Land</td>
<td>09-21-1914</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Braxton Land was born June 9, 1863 in Lumpkin, Georgia. He was the son of James Madison Land and the grandson of James Jasper Land who was born in the late 1700's and died at the age of 103. Braxton died in Eureka, Texas on June 12, 1938. Mary Jane died in Corsicana, Texas on February 24, 1964. Braxton and Mary Jane are buried in Providence Cemetery in Eureka, Texas.

NOTES:
(A) Hattie died in 1918 at age 23. Emmett died in 1956. They are buried at Providence Cemetery in Eureka, Texas along with their only infant son, Emmett E. Stone.
(B) J. Braxton Land and Ila (Spivey) Land had three children, Elmer, Reba, and Joe Earl Land. Braxton died in 1981, and Ila died in 1972. They are buried at Oak Grove Cemetery in Kerens, Texas.
(C) Ed and Altha Mae are the parents of my wife Ivey. For more details of their family, see their family chart in this chapter.
(D) Georgia and Emmett had 8 children between 1922 and 1941. Their names were Vermell, Marie, Billy, Charles, Christine, Volu, Richard and Curtis Wayne. Emmett died in 1953 and is buried in Eureka Cemetery, east of Eureka, Texas.
(E) Loyd died 11-2-1980 and Ida Mae died 3-21-1990. They are buried in Eureka Cemetery, east of Eureka, Texas. They had two daughters, Nancy Carroll, and a baby girl who died in infancy.
(F) Bruce Slater Land and his wife Louise (Breaux) Land now live in New Iberia, Louisiana. They have furnished most of the information for this chart. Slater was born in Navarro County, near Navarro, Texas. He was raised in the Eureka community. He spent most of his life working for Shell Oil Company. Slater and Louise have two daughters, Mary Catherine, born on December 6, 1944 and Susan Ann, born on November 7, 1945.
FAMILY CHART
Hettie Hugh Brooks*

Hettie Hugh Brooks was the daughter of Charles W. Brooks and Mary Frances (Fanny) Spears.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Altha Mae Brooks</td>
<td>(1909)</td>
<td>(1928)</td>
<td>Edward Franklin Land</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Harvie Arthur Gray</td>
<td>(1914)</td>
<td>(1943)</td>
<td>Pat Miller</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Wylie C. (Bear) Whatley</td>
<td>(1919)</td>
<td>(1941)</td>
<td>Margaret Lois Clyburn</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Vera Frances Whatley</td>
<td>(1922)</td>
<td>(1947)</td>
<td>Fred Louis Clyburn</td>
<td>(D)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Lena Juanita Whatley</td>
<td>(1924)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Died in infancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6) Fronie E. Whatley</td>
<td>(1926)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Died in infancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(7) Johnnie K. Whatley</td>
<td>(1927)</td>
<td>(1946)</td>
<td>Gerald Eugene Taylor</td>
<td>(E)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(8) Doris Elizabeth Whatley</td>
<td>(1929)</td>
<td>(1947)</td>
<td>Dolphus Duke</td>
<td>(F)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(9) Infant Daughter</td>
<td>(1932)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Died early</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(10) Billy Glen Whatley</td>
<td>(1939)</td>
<td>(1963)</td>
<td>Elizabeth Ehlmann</td>
<td>(G)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Hettie Hugh Brooks was born September 20, 1891. She is the grandmother of my wife, Ivey Joe Land. She had 11 children over a period of 30 years. Her first child was Altha Mae Brooks, born April 19, 1909, and her last child was Billy Glen Whatley born in 1939. Altha Mae was born out of wedlock. Hettie married Wilson Gray, an oil field worker, in 1913. He died from a fall from a tank sometime before 1918. Her second husband was Grover Cleveland Whatley. They married in 1918. He died on May 1, 1959. Hettie died August 28, 1971. She is buried in Tyler Memorial Park.

NOTES:

(A) Altha Mae was born when Hettie was 17 years old. Her father is unknown. She grew up in the homes of Charles Brooks and Fannie (Spears) Brooks, her grandparents. After Hettie married, Altha Mae moved into Hettie's house. She always thought Hettie was her aunt, and she always referred to her as "Aunt Hettie."
(B) Harvie Gray was Hettie's first son. His first wife was Pat Miller. They had a son, Dennis. Harvie's second wife was Dora Clyburn. They had a daughter, Ladell. Harvie died in 1974. He is buried in San Angelo, Texas. Dora died April 22, 1994.
(C) "Bear" Whatley was Hettie's first son by her second husband, Grover Whatley. He married Lois Clyburn, the sister of Dora Clyburn, Harvie Gray's wife. "Bear" and Lois had a daughter, Margaret Jo, and a son, Hugh Esten, who was called "Butch." Bear and Lois were instrumental in the courtship, and later marriage, of my wife, Ivey and myself. "Bear" presently lives in Marlin, Texas. Lois died September 7, 1996.
(D) Frances Whatley married Fred Clyburn, the brother of Dora Clyburn, who married Harvie Gray, and Lois Clyburn, who married "Bear" Whatley. They had a daughter, Fredda, who furnished much of this information, and a son, Tim. Three of Hettie's children married members of the Clyburn family.
(E) Johnnie and Gerald had a son, Kenneth and a daughter, Donna Kay. Johnnie lives in Tyler, Texas. Gerald, who was called "Taylor," died January 7, 1956.
(F) Doris and Dolphus had two daughters, Diane and Debra Kay.
(G) Billy and Elizabeth had a daughter, Denise, and a son, David Logan.
**FAMILY CHART**

Charles William Brooks* & Mary Frances (Fanny) Spears**
(Married August 23, 1883)

Charles Brooks was the son of Gilliam George Brooks and Susan Beaks
Mary Frances Spears was the daughter of Little Berry Spears and Margaret Henry

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) J. O. Brooks</td>
<td>(1885)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Died in infancy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Charles Little Brooks</td>
<td>(1886)</td>
<td>(1911)</td>
<td>Mattie Allen Reed</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Nathan Abram Brooks</td>
<td>(1889)</td>
<td>(1909)</td>
<td>Laura Grace Luttrell</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(4) Hettie Brooks</td>
<td>(1892)</td>
<td>(1913)</td>
<td>Wilson Gray</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(5) Jim Neal Brooks</td>
<td>(1895)</td>
<td>(1918)</td>
<td>Grover Cleveland Whatley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Charles Brooks was born in Drew County, Arkansas in 1845. He was the third son of Gilliam and Susan Brooks. He had three brothers, Abraham, born in 1840, George, born in 1843, and John, born in 1847. He had two sisters, Mary, born in 1849, who died young, and Sarah, born in 1851. Charles was a private in the Confederate Army during the civil war. His older brother, Abraham Brooks, was killed in the civil war. Charles married Mary Frances in Lowndes County, Mississippi in 1883, four years after the death of his first wife, Sarah (Sallie) Spears, who was Mary Frances' older sister. Before Sarah's death, she and Charles had six children. Charles Brooks is buried in Long Prairie Cemetery in Kerens, Texas.

** Mary Frances (Fannie) Spears was born in Mississippi on September 18, 1851. She was 11 years younger than Sarah (Sallie) Spears, her older sister, who had married Charles Brooks in 1866. Sarah died on December 14, 1879. Four years later "Fannie" married Charles Brooks. Fanny is buried in Damon Cemetery in Brazoria County, Texas.

**NOTES:**

(A) Mattie Allen Reed was born in 1890. She and Charles Little Brooks had five children, John Charles, Leslie Raymond, Amanda Frances, Mamie Ola, and Natha Allen.

(B) Laura Grace Luttrell was born in 1891. She and Nathan Abram Brooks, sometimes called Nathan Abraham Brooks, had four children, Raymond Edward, Iva Lucille, Ernest Allen, and Mary Sue. Nathan Abram is buried in Damon Cemetery near W. Columbia, Texas.

(C) See the chart of Hettie Brooks on the previous page.

(D) Mae Ross was born May 16, 1899. She and Jim Neal Brooks had four children, Dorothy Orthea, Geraldine Neal, Kenneth, and Jimmy Ross.
As the 20th Century gradually comes to a close, it seems natural to question just how did this Weaver family end up in Central Illinois at this point in time. It was exactly 300 years ago when our ancestors, who were responsible for bringing our family to America, were living in the small village of Gemmingen, Baden, Germany, which was near the Swiss-German border.

Philipp Joseph Weber was only ten years old in 1698, and was living with his parents, Johann George (Hans George) and Anna Maria Weber. Philipp's future wife, Susanna Klaar, was living in the same village with her parents, Hans Martin and Maria Barbara Klaar. Susanna was only six years old early in 1698. It would be nine more years before Philipp and Susanna would marry. Philipp was nineteen years old and Susanna was fifteen years old when they were married.

The marriage started badly when their first three children, who were born in 1707, 1708, and 1709, each died after living only a few days. Their fourth child, Hans Dieterich Weber, was born in 1710, and would live a full life. At the age of only seven years he would accompany Philipp and Susanna to America in 1717. Young Hans Dieterich Weber, who would later
be called "Dieter" and then Peter (Weber) Weaver, would grow up to be the founding father of the Weaver families of Colonial Virginia in America. Thus began an unlikely series of events that would eventually lead to this Weaver family being located in Central Illinois as we near the 21st Century.

There were five major decisions that resulted in the movement of the Weaver family from Southern Germany in early 1717 to Central Illinois in 1998. The first decision was made by Philipp Joseph Weber when he decided to immigrate to America. The second decision was made by Aylette (Elliott) Weaver, who was Peter (Weber) Weaver's great-great-grandson, when he decided to follow his brother to what is now known as Monroe County, West Virginia. Aylette's son, Henry Weaver, made the third major decision when he decided to follow his sister to Texas. My father, Edward (Dolph) Weaver, made the fourth decision when he decided to leave the Lufkin area of Texas and eventually end up in Central Texas. I made the final decision when I decided to leave Central Texas and move my family to Central Illinois.(See Chapter IX, pages 336, 337, and 338.)

At this point, the long male line of this Weaver family has split into two distinct families. Ivey and I had two sons, David and Mark. Each of them have one male son to carry on the Weaver name. David's son is Braxton David Weaver, who was named after Ivey's grandfather, Braxton Land. Mark's son is John Tyler Weaver, who received his first name from his grandfather, John (Jack) Williams, and his middle name from the town of Tyler, Texas, which has played a major part in the history of our family. He goes by the name of Tyler Weaver.

Our oldest son, David, was born March 30, 1952 at the Swedish Covenant Hospital in Chicago, Illinois. We were living a few miles away in the West Rogers Park area of Chicago at the time, but were in the process of moving to Bloomington, Illinois. Ivey had a very difficult labor since David was extremely late coming into this world. However, it would be the last time that David was late doing anything. As a child he did everything early. He walked early, he talked early, and he was riding a bicycle by the time he was four years old.
Illustration No. 377
The migration of the Weaver (Weber) Family from Germany to Central Illinois

[Map showing migration paths from Germany to Central Illinois with key points such as Waco, Texas, and Bloomington.]
David has told me recently that his first memory on this earth was when someone left the front door open and we lost our pet parakeet in Tyler, Texas. This would have been in late 1954 when we lived on Azalea Avenue in Tyler. David would have been only two and one half years old. Even his memory developed early.

The photo on the left shows David in the summer of 1954, just before we left McGregor, Texas and moved to Tyler, Texas.

We lived in Tyler a little less than two years, but that was plenty of time for Edd Land, Ivey’s father, to have a great influence on David. Edd would show young David how to smoke cigars and drink beer. He would even take David with him when he went to Gladewater, which was about 15 miles away, to buy his beer. David and his grandfather, Edd Land, had a love affair going in 1954.

We lived at 1025 S. Azalia less than one year. During that year the most memorable occurrence was David getting “ringworm” in his scalp. These memories are not pleasant. In early 1955 we bought a new home on Glenbrook Drive in Tyler. It was here that David spent most of that summer exploring his new world, and riding his new tricycle all over the neighborhood, often pulling a little red wagon with his baby brother, Mark, in the wagon.

David’s mother, Ivey, was busy with her social activities, and I was very busy
building the new asbestos plant at Owentown. Therefore, much of David’s
time was spent with his grandparents, Altha Mae and Edd Land, who lived
across town in Tyler, Texas.

Once again we lived in the house on
Glenbrook Drive for only one year. In the
spring of 1956 we moved to Bloomington,
Illinois, where the entire Weaver family still
lives to this day. We bought a newly
constructed home at 909 Parmon Road in a
newly developing subdivision. It was time
for David to explore another new world.

We lived in our home on Parmon
Road for four years. In the summer
of 1959, David’s grandmother, Mary
Ella Weaver, came to live with us. She
was suffering from Amyotrophic Lateral
Schlerosis, commonly known as Lou
Gehrig’s disease. She would live for
only a few months at our house. She
died in late 1959. This event was very
hard on David and his younger brother,
Mark. After her death we decided it was
time to move again. We left Parmon Road
and moved into a two story home at
1519 East Grove. It was here that David
spent most of his elementary school years.

When we moved to Grove Street, David was
entering the third grade at Washington School. These were the “Cub Scout”
years. David was an active member of the Cub Scouts and Ivey was the
“Den Mother.” The cub scout meetings were held in our basement adjacent
to the furnace. Ivey loved working with these young boys, even though some
of them were a challenge.
After we moved to Grove Street, David decided it was time for him to enter the business world. At the age of ten, David went to work earning his own money. He had several jobs during our Grove Street years. He had a newspaper route in the morning for *The Chicago Tribune*. In the afternoon he had a newspaper route for our local newspaper, *The Pantagraph*. Other jobs held by David in the 1960's were bagging ice for a liquor store, working for IGA grocery store, and working for Medical Arts Pharmacy as a janitor.

During these years on Grove Street we continued to go to Tyler, Texas every year for the long Thanksgiving week end. It was a trip that our entire family looked forward to. Typically we would leave on Wednesday afternoon when the kids got out of school, and drive straight through overnight to Texas, arriving sometime Thanksgiving morning. In the early sixties it would take about 16-18 hours to make the 850 mile drive.

It was during this decade that we started going to Florida for the Christmas holidays. We always went to the Tampa Bay area and stayed at a small resort called *Bahia Beach*, near Ruskin, Florida. David loved Florida so much that he would later decide to attend *The University of Miami* in Coral Gables, Florida.

Before graduating from Washington Grade School, David participated in several sports, such as swimming, basketball, and football. His best sport was swimming. He was a very good free style swimmer.
By the time David was 12 years old he was asking for a motor bike. Obviously, we did not want David to have a motorized vehicle at his age. However, David made friends with a talented man named Bob Davis who lived a few blocks from our house on Grove Street. Bob was fairly wealthy and had a shop in his garage. David took him an old lawnmower engine and they made a "Mini Bike" using the lawn mower engine for propulsion. I never knew how many miles David drove this bike, nor do I want to know, even now. David never took no for an answer.

David's years in junior high school and high school are a blur. These were the years of long hair, smoking, integration problems and rebellion.

In February, 1970, when David was a senior in Bloomington High School, I was transferred to Melbourne, Australia by General Electric. We took David out of school and had him tutored in Melbourne, so that he could fly back home and graduate with his class. When David returned to the USA by himself, he rented an apartment and was on his own at the ripe old age of 18 years. These were wild days for everyone.

After high school graduation, David went to a junior college in East Peoria, Illinois, and later transferred to Illinois Wesleyan University in Bloomington. David didn't stay at Wesleyan very long. He dropped out, left home, and was on his own for a few weeks until he returned home and asked that we send him to Miami University in Florida. I told him that I would be glad to pay for his education as long as he made at least a "C" average. In 1974 David graduated from Miami University with a degree in Finance. David had taken several real estate courses so he returned home to Bloomington, where he was ready to start his real estate career.
David started his real estate career managing some of my apartments and working for a local Realtor named Ed Ingold. He had not been back in Illinois very long when he met a beautiful, young school teacher named Trisha Dodd. Trisha’s real name was Patricia Ann Dodd. However, she has always wanted to be called Trisha.

In early 1975, when Trisha was 22 years old, she and David met, and started dating. Trisha was teaching in Carlock, Illinois, which is about 10 miles from Bloomington. She and David dated for about 16 months before they married on April 10, 1976 at the First Baptist Church in Jonesboro, Illinois. It was a very large wedding with many Bloomington people traveling over 300 miles to attend.

Trisha was born October 6, 1952 in Anna. She is the daughter of Byron and Betty Dodd, who have spent most of their lives in and around the Anna-Jonesboro area of southern Illinois. Betty still lives in Anna, but Byron died in 1988.

Byron was the son of Addison Burr Dodd and Ethel R. (Rushing) Dodd. Byron’s paternal grandfather, William James Dodd had come to Union County, Illinois from Tennessee around the turn of the century. Byron’s maternal grandmother, Melvina Overbay, who married William P. Rushing, lived to be 104 years old before dying in 1962. She was the daughter of John Overbay and Martha Jane (Gates) Overbay.

William P. Rushing, Trisha’s great grandfather, was the son of Halden Rushing and Delila (Jackson) Rushing.

Trisha’s mother, Betty, whose full name is Betty Ethelwyn (Heinss) Dodd, was born February 27, 1922 in Huntington, Indiana. Betty is the daughter of
Albert and Ethelwyn Heinss. Albert Heinss was born in Gleneste, Ohio, and later came to Huntington, Indiana where he met and married Ethelwyn Beal, the daughter of Alfred J. Beal and Mary (Hefner) Beal.

Albert Heinss’ father, Christian Fredrick Heinss, Jr., was born in Loesnetz, Germany, which does not exist today. It was in eastern Germany a few miles south of East Louken near Schwaryenperg. He came to America in 1878 when his father, Christian Frederick Heinss, Sr., put him on a ship to America when he was 17 years old. He entered this country thru Ellis Island, near New York City. The motivating force for him coming to America was the fact that there was a conscription going on in Germany for military service at the time. He traveled down the Ohio River until he arrived in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he got a job as a machinist, which was his trade. He later married Lena A. Beckman sometime before 1884.

Shortly after arriving in America, Christian sent for his father and mother who also came to the United States, although very little is known about them after they arrived in America. The fate of his father is unknown. However, it is known that his mother died on August 19, 1928 in Cincinnati, Ohio.

Betty’s maternal grandfather was Alfred J. Beal who was born in Lancaster Township near Huntington, Indiana in 1871. He married Mary Hefner in 1897. Mary was the daughter of J.C. and Phoebe (Mills) Hefner of
Huntington County, Indiana. Alfred Beal had many occupations during his lifetime, including farm worker, butcher and meat salesman, barber, grocery store owner, general store owner, postmaster, clothing store owner, city councilman, restaurant owner, and circuit court baliff.

Trisha, who grew up in Jonesboro, Illinois, was a “tomboy.” Her early life was spent riding horses and playing softball. She had several “Collie” dogs when she was young, but her favorite seems to be a Collie named “Biff.” Biff was her favorite pet when she was about five years old.

Young Trisha played the piano and the clarinet. When she was in the 6th, 7th and 8th grades she was a cheerleader and a “twirler” with the band. When she was in the 8th grade, she was the “Queen” of the Fall Festival for the Jonesboro Grade School. Trisha was a cheerleader at Jonesboro High School. After graduation she attended Southeast Missouri State college in Cape Girardeau, Missouri, where she majored in elementary education.
David and Trisha lived in Bloomington for the first two years of their marriage. David was selling real estate and Trisha was teaching school in Carlock. In early 1978, David and Trisha decided to move to Clearwater, Florida, where David would continue his real estate career. They remained in Clearwater for about one year until Trisha became pregnant. At that time, David made Ivey and me an offer we couldn’t refuse. David agreed to return to Bloomington, if we would join him in starting our own real estate company. Ivey was anxious to be in the same town with her grandchild, but I had some reservations about starting a new company. However, I finally agreed, and in July, 1979, we started our own real estate company, Weaver & Associates, Inc., Realtors. David became the managing broker of the Company.

The original office was in Towanda Plaza on Bloomington’s east side. Later we moved to an office on East Grove Street, and in early 1981 we relocated the office to a new building at the corner of Towanda Avenue and East Empire Street. See Illustration No. 338 on page 370 of Chapter IX.

Our youngest son, Mark Allen Weaver, was born June 15, 1954 in McGregor, Texas. Mark was born six weeks premature in a doctor’s office. He never spent one night in the hospital. See pages 342 and 343 in Chapter IX of this book.

We moved to Parmon Road in Bloomington in early 1956, two months before Mark’s second birthday. Mark spent his early years roaming the neighborhood in this far southeast area of Bloomington. Every Thanksgiving we would go to Texas to see our Texas relatives. Mark recently told me that his first memory was watching his grandmother, Mary Ella Weaver, serve him a meal in her house in Waco in the fall of 1958. He was impressed because she was suffering from Amyotrophic Lateral Sclerosis and was unable to talk. We were still living on Parmon Road when Mark started to kindergarten in 1959. Mark’s grandmother, Mary Ella Weaver, had come to live with us by this time. She died that fall of 1959. It was a terrible shock to young Mark. This was also the year that Mark acquired his first dog, Andy, who was supposedly a “Minature Dachshund”, but as Andy grew older and larger, his heritage became a question. Andy would become a part of our lives for the next 12 years.
The first Christmas that Mark can remember is the Christmas of 1959. We gave Mark his first leather jacket which came with a helmet, sunglasses, a badge, and a toy gun. Mark cherished his new outfit along with his new dog, Andy, both of which can be seen in Illustration No. 389.

Mark was always a happy child, and was a pleasure to raise. From the very beginning Mark showed signs of becoming an entrepreneur.

We moved to 1519 East Grove Street in early 1960. Shortly after we arrived in our new neighborhood, Mark could be seen trying to sell comic books, milk bottles, or anything of value to the other kids in the neighborhood or to our neighbors. Most of the time he would be successful.

Mark attended school at the Washington Grade School, which was about eight blocks from our house on Grove street. He would usually walk to school each day, frequently having a problem with his dog, Andy, following him to school.

From the beginning, Mark was a very good student. He was never a problem throughout his school years, except for the fact that he was a dreamer. Occasionally his teachers would comment that Mark’s mind would seem to wander during the time that the teachers were trying to teach him.

The next few years were punctuated by trips to Texas and Florida, summers at Lakeside Country Club and school attendance at Washington Grade School. These were wonderful, happy years for Mark.
Mark loved all sports from the time he was a very small boy. We belonged to Lakeside Country Club in the early 1960’s. Mark would spend many of his days following me around the golf course. I thought Mark was a little too young to start learning golf, but Mark thought he was old enough. He managed to get a few old clubs and would play the course every chance he got. I don’t know exactly when Mark began playing golf, but it was sometime around 1961 when he was seven years old. It was the beginning of a golf career, since Mark became a very good golfer a few years later.

Mark was also a lover of football, but he was always a little too small to be a star of that game. He, like his father, would eventually become a football spectator.

During the early 1960’s we always went to Texas over the Thanksgiving weekend, but we were always back home for Christmas.

Christmas morning and Santa Claus were sacred in our house during the early years of our children’s lives. To this very day, Christmas is still a time for getting our family together.

Mark started to grow at a rapid rate in 1970 while we were in Australia. Within a few weeks he outgrew all of his clothes. We returned home from Australia in August of 1970, just in time for Mark to continue his golf career. The following year, when he was 17 years old, he was the Medalist in the Bloomington City Golf Tournament.
Mark attended Bloomington High School until he graduated in May, 1972.

Mark’s high school years were exciting years for all of us. He was a very good student, an excellent artist, and a strong player on the high school golf team. He showed signs of being a good wrestler, but gave that up for golf. Mark’s art teacher, Herb Curtis, was also his golf coach. Mark and Herb did not always get along. It seems that they had different philosophies.

After Mark graduated from high school in 1972, he spent that summer playing golf at Crestwicke Country Club in suburban Bloomington. In the fall he entered Lincoln Trail Junior College in Robinson, Illinois, where he played on the golf team.

Recently our local newspaper, The Bloomington Pantagraph, carried a sports article about events that happened 25 years ago. This article is shown on the right side of this page.

Mark spent one year at Lincoln Trail before he transferred to the University of South Florida in Tampa, Florida, which was known as a golf school at the time. Mark was not successful in making that golf team.

---

**25 Years Ago**

1972: Mark Weaver, a Bloomington High School graduate, helped lead Lincoln Trail College of Robinson to its best golf season this fall. Lincoln Trail compiled a record of 14-3 in dual competition. Weaver averaged 77.3 strokes on the Crawford County Country Club course where the Robinson Open is held on the PGA Tour.

Ill. No. 394—Article in Bloomington Pantagraph dated November 2, 1997
Long hair was the style in 1974. We were living at #6 Continental Court in Bloomington. Mark and David had returned to Bloomington. The photo below was taken in 1974 in our front yard on Continental Court.

Illustration No. 395—(1 to r) Ed Weaver, Mark Weaver, Ivey Weaver and David Weaver

Mark met Cindy Williams, his future wife, in December, 1973 when she was a senior at Bloomington High School. Cindy was born in Bloomington, Illinois on March 29, 1956. Cindy’s birth name was Cynthia Sue Williams. She is the daughter of Jack and Suzy Williams. Her earliest memory was living on State Street in Bloomington when she was three years old. The family moved to 2014 E. Jackson Street in December, 1958. She attended Oakland Grade School during her early school years. Later she moved to #15 Foley and attended Centennial Grade School. She attended Bloomington Junior High School and Bloomington High School, where she was a cheerleader during her first three years of high school. She graduated in June, 1974 and attended Hanover College in Indiana for her first two years of college. She transferred to the
University of Indiana for her final two years. She graduated with honors in 1978, majoring in business and real estate.

Cindy’s father, Jack Williams, was born in Danville, Illinois on December 17, 1930. Her mother, Suzy Williams, was born in Chicago on June 2, 1931, and grew up in Morgan Park, a suburb of Chicago, Illinois.

Jack William’s father, Barthel Lloyd (“Buck”) Williams, owned an International Harvester dealership in Pittsfield, Illinois prior to moving to Bloomington. Jack’s mother, Ferne Elizabeth (Kirkpatrick) Williams was the daughter of Roy Kirkpatrick and Tressa (Naphew) Kirkpatrick. Roy Kirkpatrick was the great grandson of William Hendrix, Jr. and Elizabeth (McConkey) Hendrix. Elizabeth’s grandfather was Archibald McDonald, a member of the English Parliament for Antrim County, Ireland who died in his Glenarm Castle in Antrim in 1776. For more information on Cindy’s ancestors, see Cindy’s Ancestral Chart at the end of this chapter.

Jack Williams had one sister, Carol, who married Alan Bunn. They have two daughters, Mindy and Kelly. Later, Carol married Ken Browning.

Jack and Suzy met at the University of Illinois in 1952. During his summer vacation from school, Jack would return to Bloomington, where he got a summer job at the Van Gundy’s Insurance Agency. After graduating from the University of Illinois, Jack took a permanent job with the agency. He continued to work there for the next 43 years before retiring in 1997. During most of those years, Jack was a part owner of the agency.

Jack and Suzy had three children, Cindy, Julia Ann, and Peter Thomas. Julia was born on January 13, 1959, and Peter (Pete) was born November 22, 1962.

During Cindy’s college years, 1974-1978, she and Mark would date whenever Cindy returned to Bloomington. Mark was involved in several business ventures during those years. When he was 19, he started a company, Weaver Distributing Co., which sold coffee machines to businesses. He sold donuts and pastries to convenient food stores, airlines, and other business users. Eventually, he merged this company with the WW Baking Corporation in 1978, and became a business owner with many employees at the ripe old age of twenty four.

That same year Mark and Cindy were married on June 9, 1978 at the Second Presbyterian Church in Bloomington, Illinois. It was the beginning of a long life together for Mark and Cindy. Among the many people attending the wedding were Mark’s best friends from high school, Dana Mariani and Kerry Calvert. Also attending the wedding were Mark’s Texas relatives, Kenneth and Malinda Rives and Mark’s grandmother, Altha Mae (Daw Daw) Land.
Even though the first documented ancestor of our family was Johann Georg Weber, who was born in Swiss-Germany in 1620, the first generation of Weavers in this country began with Peter Weaver (Hans Dieterick Weber). The present generation began on November 13, 1979 with the birth of Wendi Alison Weaver, the daughter of David and Trisha Weaver. This present generation is the fourteenth generation since the birth of Johann Georg Weber and the eleventh generation of Weavers in this country.

Other members of this eleventh generation are Mark and Cindy’s son, John Tyler Weaver, born December 5, 1981, and their daughter Talia (Tally) Jo Weaver, born August 2, 1983. The youngest member of this eleventh generation of Weavers in America is Braxton David Weaver, the son of David and Trisha Weaver, who was born March 20, 1984. It will be up to Braxton and Tyler to carry on our family’s Weaver name in America.

Our family of ten was complete with the birth of Braxton Weaver in 1984. The Weaver family had found a home in the Bloomington-Normal area of Central Illinois. All of our family would continue living here for many years to come.

As the 1980 decade came to an end, I was contemplating retirement, Ivey was as busy as ever selling real estate at a record pace, David was running our successful real estate office, Trisha was teaching school, Mark had started his own company, Carpet Weavers, and Cindy was working in the real estate department of State Farm Insurance Company. We were an integral part of the Bloomington-Normal community.

By the end of the decade, all of our grandchildren were in school. It was a wonderful period of our life. Our family of ten would always get together to celebrate each of our birthdays, as well as other family occasions, such as Christmas, Easter, and Thanksgiving. The entire family would make the long trip to Tyler, Texas every Thanksgiving.

We began the last decade of the 20th Century by having a family portrait made at the Olan Mills studio in Bloomington. This family portrait is shown on the following page.
Illustration No. 399 -- Top Row (1 to r) - Cindy (Williams) Weaver, age 35, Mark Weaver, age 37, Wendi Weaver, age 12, David Weaver, age 39, Trisha (Dodd) Weaver, age 39. Front Row (1 to r) - Tally Weaver, age 8, Ed Weaver, age 65, Ivey Weaver, age 60, Braxton Weaver, age 7, and Tyler Weaver, age 9.

(Family Portrait made in 1991 in Bloomington, Illinois)
The summer of 1992 found David and his family living the good life with a home located adjacent to the golf course at Crestwicke Country Club. Crestwicke is located a few miles south of Bloomington.

Wendi was twelve years old and Braxton had reached the ripe old age of eight years. Wendi was a very good swimmer on Crestwicke's swim team, and Braxton was already displaying golf talents beyond our expectations. David was still managing our real estate company, Weaver & Associates, Inc, Realtors.

Mark and Cindy were living at #20 Barley on Bloomington's far southeast side. They had bought this beautiful home four years ago at about the same time that Mark had started his own carpet business. Cindy had been promoted at State Farm Insurance Company, and had a very good job by this time.

Mark’s son, Tyler, was ten years old, and had started playing golf like all of the Weavers had done for the past two generations. Golf was the common denominator for our family. Mark’s daughter, Tali, was busy making new friends wherever she went.
Mark had just opened his third carpet store by that summer of 1992. The most recent store was in Bradley, Illinois, which is about 85 miles northeast of Bloomington. He had opened his second store the year before in Bloomington. He called the newest Bloomington store Carpet Weaver’s Outlet. Mark’s company was starting to grow at a rapid pace.

Cindy had a very responsible job at State Farm. Managers of shopping centers, owned by State Farm, and located throughout the country, would report to Cindy. One of these managers, located in Houston, Texas, was Robert (Bob) Wilson, who is a distant cousin of mine. (See Chapter VIII, page 275, Note B.)

Later that fall, William Clinton defeated George Bush in the presidential election, thus ending 12 years of Republican rule. The economy was heating up, and we were entering a wonderful period of economic growth in most of the country.

Times were good and would be getting even better. Mark continued to expand his carpet business by opening another new store in Peoria, Illinois in September, 1993. Within three years he would have other new stores in Champaign and Decatur, Illinois.

In 1993, Mark’s son, Tyler, was playing little league football, and displayed an unusual talent for the game. However, Tyler would later give up football for golf, his first love.
The decade of the 1990's has been a decade of the maturing of our family of ten people. My four grandchildren are changing constantly as they become "teen-agers." The photograph shown below depicts our family on Easter Sunday, 1993. Our youngest grandchild, Braxton, was now nine years old, and was already showing signs of becoming a great golfer, as well as an outstanding student. Tali had not yet reached her tenth birthday, even though she thought she was fully grown. Tyler was eleven years old and was also deeply engrossed in golf. Wendi was thirteen years old, and was becoming a typical teenager.

Even though our family would get together frequently on such occasions as Easter, Christmas, Thanksgiving, and birthdays, each of our three families were busy going their own way.

Ivey and I were traveling a great deal, following our horses, and visiting exotic places all over the world.

David's family spent much of their time at Crestwicke Country Club, since their home was located adjacent to the 14th hole of the golf course.

Mark and his family spent most of their vacations traveling to ski resorts. All of Mark's family loved to ski. It was the common denominator for their family.
Shortly after Mark opened his new carpet store in Peoria, Illinois in September, 1993, the *Peoria Journal Star* carried an article covering the opening. The picture included with this article is shown below. Mark was becoming well known throughout the area.

Mark was building his business on the concept that the customer was always right. He was doing a great deal of advertising in the local newspapers, radio, and TV stations. It was hard to live in Central Illinois without being aware of Carpet Weavers.
During the period from 1994-1997, Mark, Tyler and Braxton were entering many golf tournaments in the Central Illinois area. Most of the time they were always near the top of the scoreboard. Below you will see a collage of clippings from that era. The Weaver family definitely made an impact on the local golf scene.
On Wednesday, February 15, 1995, The Pantagraph, our local newspaper, carried the announcement that our real estate company was merging with Brady Realty, Better Homes and Gardens. The new company would be called Brady & Weaver Realtors, Better Homes and Gardens.

The merger essentially ended my direct participation in any part of the real estate operations, although Ivey would continue to sell for the new company. David was the general manager of the new company for a short time, but eventually decided to move on and pursue other interests.
As usual, most of the family headed south in November, 1996 for the annual reunion of the Land family at Thanksgiving. Probably the best description of these events was written by my 14 year old grandson, Tyler Weaver, on November 26, 1996. Tyler was required to compose a true story for his freshman composition class. This composition is shown below.

A Tyler Thanksgiving

Thanksgiving is one of my favorite holidays of the year, and every year my family does something very special. It only lasts a couple of days, but for some of us it is almost spiritual. Everybody has a good time and nobody would ever even consider skipping a year, even for a second. At least not anybody who didn't marry their way into the festivities.

Ever since I was born, my parents have been going down to Tyler, Texas for Thanksgiving. Before I was born they went anyway. This all started about 50 years ago when my grandparents moved away from Texas and they felt they needed at least one visit every year. So now every year about 40 people cram into a little house that was only meant to hold about four.

Tyler is a very interesting town. It is about the same size as Bloomington, with a little more character. It is also where my parents chose my name. They are not the most creative people in the world, but hey, I have no complaints. The house itself is not actually in Tyler, it is just outside of town. It is just a small little ranch and barely holds all of the people.

Wednesday night is always a lot of fun. The guys always get a big poker game going that doesn't end until Eddy says it does, which is about midnight most years. And you better listen to Eddy if you want to come back; he is the owner of the house and his wife is the cook. I always win money at the poker table. It helps to be the only sober one.

The women have a different agenda altogether. They enjoy sitting around the kitchen table gossiping about all of their children and how good they are. I know these kids. They are some of the worst kids I have ever met. The night gets more entertaining with the amount of alcohol consumed.

Thursday is the most memorable day of the trip. We spend hours taking pictures and looking at ones from last year. After that is over, it is time for the world famous turkey and pumpkin pie, along with other assorted foods. When everybody has eaten once, it is time for football. Every year the Cowboys play, and every year the Cowboys blow out some poor team. After Dallas takes care of business, it is time to eat more.

Eventually the crowd starts to thin, and the excitement goes away until next year. Just like the cubs fans, there is always next year. We will all look forward to it. The last thing you hear every year is “Ya'll come back now, you hear.”

Thirteen days before Tyler wrote his composition on A Tyler Thanksgiving, David’s daughter, Wendi, had her seventeenth birthday. Times were getting exciting for the Weaver families. Wendi was a typical teenager of the late 20th Century. Besides girl friends and boy friends, the most important thing in her life was an automobile, as she had been driving for about one year by this time.
In late 1996, Wendi was a junior at Normal West High School. She had many boy friends and girl friends, but probably her two best friends were Betsy Smith and Chrystal Haycraft. These girls were virtually inseparable at that time.

The early part of 1997 found our entire family of ten enjoying a winter vacation at our condominium at the Veranda Beach Club in Long Boat Key, Florida. Our condo was large enough that all ten of us could sleep in the one condo. It was something that the entire family enjoyed. The boys would spend their days playing golf, and the girls would spend their days on the beach.
Wendi spent much of her high school career as a cheerleader for Normal West High School. The photograph below shows the Normal West cheerleaders just before the football season started.

Illustration No. 410--Normal West High School Cheerleaders in the fall of 1997.
Wendi Weaver is the second cheerleader from the left in the middle row.

Wendi was not the only cheerleader in the Weaver family during the period from 1996 to 1998. Her cousin, Tali Weaver, was also a cheerleader for Trinity Lutheran, a private church school, and for Bloomington Junior High School during this period.

Wendi is David’s daughter and Tali is Mark’s daughter.
On Monday, January 5, 1998, an article appeared in the Bloomington Pantagraph with a quotation from Tali Weaver. The article concerned the National Cheerleading Championships at the MGM Studios in Orlando, Florida to be held February 7, 1998.

**National challenge cheers BJHS**

*By JOHN BERRY*  
Pantagraph staff

Basketball practice was fairly routine at Bloomington Junior High School last week, but there was plenty of electricity from the cheerleaders, who were preparing for a national competition.

For three hours Friday, the 13 cheerleaders, all competing for the first time, practiced a 21⁄2-minute routine developed for the Feb. 7 National Cheerleading Championships at the MGM Studios in Orlando, Fla.

Despite having no returning team members, BJHS advanced to the national competition for the second straight year by winning the Midwest regional at Joliet in November.

"We do more than just cheer at these competitions. There is a lot of strength and endurance needed," said team member Tali Weaver. "We do a lot of push ups, running and other exercises to build our strength."

Dance, gymnastics and highly complicated "stunts" will go a long way in determining how well the team does at the national competition, said cheerleader Ashley Vandermoon.

The need for that strength was evident Friday as the team worked on a pyramid.

In that "stunt," three team members are lifted and held above teammates' heads in a pyramid shape for several seconds.

In addition to the cheerleading competition, seminars and tours of the Orlando area are on tap during the team's four-day trip, said Gray.

If they reach the final round of the competition, BJHS will be seen on cable TV network ESPN's taped coverage, which also includes college and high school divisions.

Illustration No. 412—Bloomington Pantagraph Article on The National Cheerleading Championships  
(Appearing on Monday, January 5, 1998)

Even though the team did not win the National Championships, it was a wonderful experience for Tali and the team. Mark and Cindy accompanied their daughter to Orlando.
It was during the summer of 1997 that the Williams family held a reunion at the home of Mark and Cindy. The family photograph identifying all members is shown below. For more information on the Williams family, see page 416 and the family and ancestral charts at the end of this chapter.

Illustration No. 413—Williams Family Reunion—Bloomington, Illinois 1997.

Seated Front Row (l to r): Ruggers (dog), Lisa Hall, John Hall, Rachel Williams, Audrey Hall.
Seated 2nd Row (l to r): Cindy Weaver, Carol Browning, Tali Weaver, and Karly Hall.
Standing (l to r): Ken Browning, Kelly Polzin, Mindy McClusky, Julie Hall, Jack Williams, Debbie Williams, Scott McCluskey, Pete Williams, Mark Weaver, Tyler Weaver, Brett Hall, & Suzy Williams.
Braxton turned thirteen years old on March 20, 1997. He followed his thirteenth birthday with a series of golf tournament victories around the state of Illinois. Probably his two most prestigious victories were the Junior Masters Championship at the Westview Golf Course in Quincy, Illinois and the Pontiac Junior Open held at Wolf Creek Country Club in Pontiac, Illinois.

Illustration No. 414—Braxton Weaver wins Junior Masters Championship at Westview Golf Course. (Quincy, Illinois -1997)

As I write the final words of this book in the spring of 1998, Wendi is 18 years old, Tyler is 16 years old, Tali is 14 years old, and Braxton has just had his 14th birthday. We are now living in a teenage world. The future of this Weaver family depends on these four teenagers. It is my opinion that our future is in good hands.

The Weaver name will follow Tyler and Braxton, my male grandchildren. They are the thirteenth generation of this Weaver family which began with Johann George Weber in 1620. Obviously there were many Webers before Johann George, but all of the records before that date were destroyed by the religious wars that were going on in Europe at that time.

It has taken me several years to complete this book. I am not sure when it actually began, since I originally started out just to find some information on my grandfather, Henry D. Weaver. My father never talked about his father to me. My mother knew very little about him either. The problem began when my father refused to continue working in my grandfather’s saloons. Throughout his life my father hated alcohol, and what it did to people. The conflict between these two men was tragic, but had very little effect on the other members of the Weaver family.

As I pursued my search for more information about my roots, I began to discover things that were of a great deal of interest to many people. Many of these things were locked in the memories of my aging relatives. At some point in time I realized that unless I put this information down on paper, it would be lost for all time.
This book, which has been a labor of love, began with the reformation in Europe. It followed the Weber family, as well as other German families, from southern Germany to Colonial Virginia, where they lived for more than a century before they gradually moved westward into West Virginia, Texas, and eventually settled in Illinois. Along the line, the Weaver (Weber) families intermarried with many other European families, most of them from Ireland and England.

I wrote this book for my children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, yet to be born. It is my fervent hope that someone in the distant future will write another book on the Weaver family which will begin where this book ends.
THE MALE LINE OF ONE WEAVER FAMILY
(1620-1984)

Johann Georg Weber
(Born 1620)

Hans Georg Weber
(Born 1649)

Philipp Joseph Weber
(Born 1687)

Hans Dieterich Weber
(Peter Weaver)
(Born 1710)

Mathias Weaver
(Born 1732)

Daniel Weaver
(Born 1757)

Ephraim Weaver
(Born 1785)

Aylette (Elliott) Weaver
(Born 1808)

Henry Daniel Weaver
(Born 1851)

Edward Adolphus (Dolph) Weaver, Sr.
(Born 1876)

Edward Adolpus (Ed) Weaver, Jr.
(Born 1926)

David Edward Weaver
(Born 1952)

Mark Allen Weaver
(Born 1954)

Braxton David Weaver
(Born 1984)

John Tyler Weaver
(Born 1981)
NOTES:

(1) My great grandfather, Henry D. Weaver, came to Texas in 1870 when he was 19 years old. He was one of the founders of Lufkin, Texas.
(2) Hallie C. Moore’s father, Harrison C. Moore, was a Major for the Union Army in the Civil war. Prior to the war he lived in Illinois. He was captured during the war, but escaped from the Vicksburg prison and settled in Louisiana.
(3) Ivey’s great grandfather, Braxton Land, was born in Lumpkin, Georgia. He came to Texas prior to 1893. His father, James Madison Land, was Justice of the Peace in Stewart County, Georgia. His grandfather, James Jasper Land, was born in the late 1700’s and lived to be 103 years old.
(4) Hettie Hugh Brooks was the mother of Altha Mae Land, who was called “Daw Daw” by her grandchildren. Hettie never told Altha Mae that she was her mother. Altha Mae’s father is unknown.
ANCESTRAL CHART
Patricia Ann (Trisha) Dodd
Born October 6, 1952
Married April 10, 1976

NOTES:

(1) The Dodd and Rushing families have resided in and around Union County, Illinois
during most of the past century. Most of their lives have been spent in the Anna-Jonesboro area. William James Dodd came to Union County from Tennessee.

(2) Melvina Overbay, who married Trisha's great grandfather, William P. Rushing, lived
to be 104 years old. She spent most of her life around Anna-Jonesboro.

(3) Christian Fredrick Heinss, Trisha's great-grandfather, was born in Loesnetz, Germany,
which was a few miles south of East Louken, near Schwaryenperg. He came to the USA
in 1878 when he was 17 years old. He traveled down the Ohio river to Cincinnati, Ohio.
He was a machinist by trade. Her grandfather, Albert Heinss, who was born in Gleneste,
Ohio, came to Huntington, Indiana where he met and married Ethelwyn Beal, the daughter
of Alfred J. Beal. She was born in Huntington, which is near Ft. Wayne.

(4) Alfred J. Beal was born in Lancaster Township, near Huntington, Indiana in 1871. He
married Mary Hefner in 1897. Mary was the daughter of J.C. and Phoebe (Mills) Hefner
of Huntington County, Indiana. Alfred Beal had many occupations during his lifetime,
including farm worker, butcher and meat salesman, barber, grocery store owner, general
store owner, postmaster, clothing store owner, city councilman, restaurant owner, and
circuit court bailiff.
FAMILY CHART
Byron Eugene Dodd* & Betty Ethelwyn Heinss**
(Married February 17, 1946)

---

Byron Eugene Dodd was the son of Addison Burr Dodd and Ethel R. Rushing
Betty Ethelwyn Heinss is the daughter of Albert Leonard Heinss and Ethelwyn Beal

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Carolyn Sue Dodd</td>
<td>(1947)</td>
<td>(1980)</td>
<td>Ronald Cross</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Byron Addison Dodd</td>
<td>(1951)</td>
<td>(1975)</td>
<td>Rita Rose O’Leary</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Patricia Ann Dodd</td>
<td>(1952)</td>
<td>(1976)</td>
<td>David E. Weaver</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Byron Eugene Dodd was born July 31, 1909 in Union County, Illinois. He worked for Shell Oil Company for about 10 years. He later became a school teacher in Anna-Jonesboro. He retired from teaching in 1976. He had three brothers and one sister. He died March 20, 1988 on the fourth birthday of his grandson, Braxton Weaver. He is buried in the Jonesboro Cemetery.

**Betty Ethelwyn Heinss was born February 27, 1922 in Huntington, Indiana. She had no brothers or sisters. She spent much of her life in secretarial work and business management for the USDA Forest Service at the Jonesboro range station. She is now retired and living in Anna, Illinois.

NOTES:

(A) Carolyn and Ron are currently living in Jonesboro, Illinois. He is the Principal at Davie Elementary School in Anna, Illinois. They have two daughters, Laura and Megan.

(B) Byron Addison and Rita presently live in Anna, Illinois. He is an insurance agent and she is a school teacher in Carbondale. They have two sons, Ryan and Bradley.
ANCESTRAL CHART
Cynthia Sue (Cindy) Williams
Born March 29, 1956
Married June 9, 1978

NOTES:

(1) Cindy's father, John Thomas Williams, is commonly called Jack Williams. Cindy's mother, Suzanne Ruth (Jones) Williams is commonly called Suzy Williams. They currently live in Bloomington, Illinois where they have lived for the past 44 years. Jack is now retired. He owned an insurance agency for 28 years.

(2) Cindy's paternal grandfather was known as "Buck" Williams. He and his wife Ferne returned to Bloomington in 1982 after having retired to Sarasota, Florida several years earlier. Cindy's maternal grand parents, Myron and Mabel Jones, were from Chicago. They had moved to Chicago from Youngstown, Ohio.

(3) Roy Kirkpatrick, Cindy's great-grandfather, was the great grandson of William Hendrix, Jr., and Elizabeth (McConkey) Hendrix. Elizabeth's grandfather was Archibald McDonald, a member of the English Parliament for Antrim County, Ireland who died in his Glenarm Castle in Antrim in 1776. Archibald McDonald's twin daughter, Margaret, married a commoner named Alexander McConkey. Their son, Archibald McDonald McConkey, immigrated to America about 1796 where he married Nancy Mickney. Their daughter, Elizabeth, married William Hendrix, Jr.
FAMILY CHART
John Thomas Williams* & Suzanne Ruth Jones**
(Married December 19, 1953)

John Thomas (Jack) Williams is the son of Barthel Lloyd Williams and Ferne Elizabeth Kirkpatrick
Suzanne Ruth (Suzy) Jones is the daughter of Myron Alfred Jones and Mabel Bell Steeves

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME OF CHILD</th>
<th>BORN</th>
<th>MARRIED</th>
<th>SPOUSE</th>
<th>NOTES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(1) Cynthia (Cindy) Williams</td>
<td>3-29-1956</td>
<td>6-9-1978</td>
<td>Mark Weaver</td>
<td>(A)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) Julia Ann Williams</td>
<td>1-13-1959</td>
<td>8-23-1980</td>
<td>Bret Hall</td>
<td>(B)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) Pete Thomas Williams</td>
<td>11-22-1962</td>
<td>7-13-1985</td>
<td>Debbie Hopper</td>
<td>(C)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* John Thomas (Jack) Williams was born 12-17-1930 in Danville, Illinois. He was the only son of Barthel (Buck) Williams and Ferne (Kirkpatrick) Williams. His only sister, Carol Williams, married Alan Bunn. They had three children, Kelly, Mindy, and David. Later, Carol married Ken Browning.

** Suzanne Ruth (Suzy) Jones was born June 2, 1931 in Chicago, Illinois. She was the only daughter of Myron and Mabel Jones. She grew up in Morgan Park, a suburb of Chicago.

NOTES:
(A) Cindy and Mark Weaver are the subject of this chapter. For more information read Chapter X of this book.

(B) Julia married Bret Hall of Greely, Colorado. They now live in Greely. They have four children, Karly Suzanne, Audrey Ann, Lisa, and John.

(C) Peter and Debbie have only one child, Rachal Elizabeth Williams. They now live in Shorewood, Illinois, which is near Joliet, Illinois.
FIVE GENERATION ANCESTRAL CHART
Wendi Alison Weaver & Braxton David Weaver

David Weaver

Dolph Weaver
Edward Weaver
Mary E. Moore

Henry D. Weaver
Christine Burk
Hallie C. Moore
Mary D. Wilson

Edd Land
Mary J. Singleton
Ivey Joe Land

Braxton Land
Mary J. Singleton
Altha M. Brooks
Unknown

Wendi Alison Weaver
Born November 13, 1979

Braxton David Weaver
Born March 20, 1984

Byron Dodd
Addison Dodd
Ethel Rushing

Wm. James Dodd
Sarah Ann King
Wm. P. Rushing
Melvina Overbay

Patricia (Trisha) Dodd

Albert Heinss
Betty Heinss

Christian Heinss
Lena Beckman

Ethelwyn Beal

Alfred J. Beal

Mary O. Hefner
FIVE GENERATION ANCESTRAL CHART

John Tyler Weaver & Talia Jo Weaver

Mark Weaver
- Edward Weaver
  - Mary E. Moore
    - Dolph Weaver
      - Christine Burk
    - Hallie C. Moore
      - Mary D. Wilson
  - Hallie C. Moore
    - Mary J. Singleton
      - Edd Land
    - Unknown
      - Braxton Land
    - Altha M. Brooks
      - Hettie Brooks

John Tyler Weaver
Born December 5, 1981

Talia Jo (Tali) Weaver
Born August 2, 1983

Cindy Williams
- John T. Williams
  - Barthel Williams
    - Pearl Newman
  - Ferne Kirkpatrick
    - Roy Kirkpatrick
      - Tressa Naphew
    - William Jones
      - Myron A. Jones
        - Sarah Ann Huish
      - Suzanne Jones
        - Frank Steeves
        - Mabel Steeves
          - Emma Jeffries
NAME INDEX FOR CHAPTERS I THRU V (1649-1858)

ADAMS
  John  84,96,98,99,100,108
  John Quincy  108,
  Samuel  71,75,

ALMOND
  Lucinda  64,88,102,

ALTENDAHL
  Margaret  7,

ALBERT (ALBRECHT)
  Hans George  41,
  Margaretha  41,61,

AMBERGER (AMBURGER)
  Conrad  7,32,

ANDERSON
  George  48,

ARMSTEAD
  William  82,

AYLOR
  Henry  25,

BALLenger
  Andrew  7,
  Edward  78,

BARBOUR
  James  39,
  John  79,

BARKER
  John Fletcher  65,

BARLER
  Adam  54,55,
  Christopher  7,54,55,
  Barbara  7,

BAUGHAN
  Abraham  64,88,

BAUMGARDNER
  Dorothy  95,

BEKH
  Anna Catharina 3,
  Anna Martha  3,
  Hans Georg  3,
  Lorentz  3,5,
  Maria Margaretha 3,

BELLER
  Matthias  33,

BERRY
  Ephraim  59,
  Thomas J.  110,

BEVERLY
  Robert  17,

BEYERBACK (BEYERBACK)
  Anna Maria  8,
  Anna Catharina  8,
  Henry Frederick  8,32,

BLANCHARD
  Jean-Pierre  98,

BLANKENBAKER (BLANKENBUHLER)
  Anna Maria  7,67,
  Anne Margaret  7,
  Appelonia  7,
  Balthazar  7,30,67,
  Christopher  62,78,
  George  7,
  Hannah  102,
  Jacob  67,78,79,
  John  63,78,
  Nicholas  7,30,67,
  Margaret  89,
  Mathias  7,30,62,63,67,
  William  66,
  Zacharias  8,

BLETSOE
  Abraham  48,

BONAPARTE
  Napoleon  100,

BOONE
  Daniel  71,

BRADDOCK
  Edward  53,

BROWN
  James  7,

BROWNING
  Francis  48,
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Last Name</th>
<th>First Name</th>
<th>Dates</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>BROYLES (BREIL)</td>
<td>Catherine 66, Conrad 8, Cyrus 78, Elizabeth 8, Jacob 8,30,107, John 8, Mary 107,110, Moses 78, Ursula 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRANSFORD</td>
<td>John 48,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRYANT</td>
<td>William 48,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUFORD</td>
<td>Abraham 82,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BULLITT</td>
<td>Thomas 82,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BURK</td>
<td>Edmund 57,60,86, Frances 59, William 64,85,86,88,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUSH</td>
<td>Philip 48,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CALVIN</td>
<td>John 2,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARPENTER</td>
<td>Adam 78, Andrew(Andreas)39,45,52,54,60, Barbara 37,45, Cornelius 58,60,78,79, D.R. 30, George 32,33, John 30,33,39,58, Michael 78, Mary 59, William 30,33,48,94</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CASTLER (GESSLER)</td>
<td>Anna Magdalina 8, Mathias 8,33, Susanna Christina 8, Mathias Frederich 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CERNY</td>
<td>Johni 7,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHELF</td>
<td>Catherine 59,87, Elias 60, Philip 60,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHEW</td>
<td>Thomas 48,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CHRISTLER</td>
<td>Elizabeth (Weaver) 70,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLAY</td>
<td>Henry 108,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLAYTON</td>
<td>Philip 79,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLORE (KLAAR)</td>
<td>Adam 78, Agnes Margaretha 3,8, Andreas 3,8, Anna 89, Barbara 58,60,64,69,70,73,85, 88,89,91,102,110,111, Ephraim 63, Frances 89, George 39,73,89, Hannah 63, Hans Georg 3, Hans Martin 4,13,14,16,40,61,70,91, Hans Michael 3,4,16,40, Jemima 89, John 54,60,64,67,78,89, John George 8,69,91,111, Maria Barbara 3,4,8,13, Margaret 89, Moses 78, Michael 8,16,30,33,36,39,40,111, 69,71,91, 51,52,67,89, Mildred 89, Peter 63,78, Susanna 4,13,40,61,90,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONNELL</td>
<td>Mary Margaret 110,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COOK (KOCH)</td>
<td>Adam 78, Michael 8,30,78, Mary 8, Peter 78,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CREST

1.

CRIGLER

Aaron 78,
Aaron 63,
Christopher 25,62,
Jacob 8,16,24,25,27,30,32,36,
Nicholas 25,
Sarah 102,
Susanna 32,36,51,

CHRISTLER (CRISLER)

Anna Magdalene 66,
Elizabeth 37,
George 78,
Henry 39,
John George 63,66,
Rosanna 63,102,
Susannah 66,102,
Theobald 39,
Leonard 89,
Lucy 102,

DEER

Abner 63,
John 63,

DAWES

William 76,

DOWNS

Henry 48,

DUNSMORE

Lord 81,

EVANS

Keziah 65,

FINKS

Andrew 62,
Catherine 25,62,
Christina 62,
Elizabeth 39,43,44,45,54,60,62,
64,65,66,90,111,
Hannah 62,
James 62,
John 62,
Mark 39,44,45,48,57,60,62,
71,78,90,111,
Mark,Jr 62,79,

FINS

Mary 62,
William 64,88,106

FISHER

Elizabeth 65,
Eve 62,
Lewis 62,

FITCH

James 47,

FLESHMAN (FLEISCHMANN)

Andrew 109,
Anna Barbara 8,
Cyriachus 8,30,67,95,108,
John 67,78,108,
John Peter 8,30,
Michael 78,
Margaret 67,102,108,
Peter 67,95,108,
Maria Catharina 8,107,
Robert 95,107,109,
Zacharias 27,

FOLG (See VOLCK)

FONTAINE

John 19,28,

FORD

Elizabeth 65,102,
James 65,
Keziah 65,
Zachariah 65,
Nancy 102,
Polly 102,

FRANKLIN

Benjamin 43,84,94,
Edward 48,

FULTON

Robert 47,

GAGE

Thomas 76,

GARR

Abraham 63,
Adam 78,
Andrew 30,
GARR
    Benjamin  78,
    Catharina  58,
    John  78,
    John Adam  39,
    Lewis  39,58,
GERRON
    Susannah  65,
GRAFFENREJD
    Baron de  22,
HAEGER
    Anna Catherine  35,
    Henry  19,26,35,
HAMILTON
    Alexander  94,
HANCOCK
    John  72,76,
HARNSBERGER
    Anna Barbara  8,
    John  8,
    Stephen  8,
HEAD
    Anthony  48,
HENRY
    Patrick  58,72,73,77,78,81,83,
HINDS
    Absalom  65,
    Levi  65,
HOFFMAN (HUFFMAN)
    Ambrose  78,
    Henry  36,39,44,63,
    John  26,33,35,36,39,44,51,
    Mary  36,39,44,63,
HOLT
    Michael  8,34,
HOWARD
    John  48,
HUTCHINSON
    Samuel  65,
    Sarah (Sally)  65,102,
    William H.  65,
JACKSON
    Andrew  106,108,
JEFFERSON
    Thomas  74,84,96,104,
MIHLEKHER (MILKER, MUHLECKER)
Anna Catharine 3,9,
Anna Margaretha 3,9,
Hans Michael 3,9,
Maria Barbara 9,
Sophia Catharina 3,9
MILLER
Elizabeth 102,
MONROE
James 100,106,107,
MOTZ
Appolonia 9,
John 8,
MOYER (MAYER) (MAJER)
Barbara 9,34,39,40,61,
Catherina Barbara 9,
Christopher 9,
George 9,32,33,34,49,
Hans 40,61,
John Michael 9,
Maria Susanna 9,
PAKENHAM
Edward 106
PANNILL
William 48,
PAULITZ (PAULITISCH)
Philip 9,
Margret 9,
Maria Catherine 9,
Rosins Margaret 9,
PENN
William 3,
PHILLIPS
David 48,
PITT
William 52,
PRICE
David 66,
REVERE
Paul 76,
ROBERTSON
William 48,
ROOTE
Philip 36,
ROUSE
Frances 67,
Jacob 63,
John 33,63,67,
Mary 67,
Martin 67,
Samuel 67,
RUCKER
Peachy 64,88,
RUSH
Isabella 64,88,93,102,103,106,
William 31,32,
Crawford 107,110
Crawford Jr. 110
SCHLUCTER
Henry 8,
SCHNIDOW
Henry 30,
SCHUSTER
Elisabeth Catherina 63,
SHEIBLE (SHEIBLE)
Anna Elisabeth 9,
Anna Maria 9,
Anna Martha 9,
Eleanor 9,
George 9,30,
SHOTWELL
Mary Ann 108,109,110,
SILBER
Jacob 14,
Margretha 14,
SIMONS
Menno 2,
SLAUGHTER
George 33,79,
James 80,
John 79,
SLAUGHTER
Philip 79,
Thomas 54,
SMITH (SCHMIDT)
Anna Margaretha 3,9,66,
Christoph 3,
Francis 76,
Hans Michael 3,9,
SMITH
John 78,
John (Captain) 6,29,
John Michael 9,
Katherina 9,
Mathew 9,
Matthaus 3,33,
Michael 78,
Regina Catharina 3,
SNYDER
Dorothy 9,
Henry 9,
SPADE (SPATH)
Anna Maria 9,
John 9,
SPOTSWOOD
Alexander (Colonel & Governor) 7,11,
25,26,27,28,
STEVENS
Edward 83,
John 47,
STOLTZ
John Michael 9,33,
Maria Barbara 9,
Margaretha Barbara 9,
STONESIFFER
John 89,
SWINDLE
John 39,
Michael 39,
Timothy 54,55,
TANNER
Robert 30,
THOMAS
Anna Magdalina 10,
Anna Maria 9,67,
James 78,
THOMAS
John 9,54,69,78,
John Wendel 9,
Maria 69,91,111,
TOWLES
Mary A. 110,
Elizabeth 110,
TOWER
John 30,
Michael 30,
TUCKWILER
Mary 64,86,88,102,
UTZ (WOODS)
Allen 64,
Anna Barbara 10,13,
Daniel 62,
Ferdinand 10,24,
George 10,13,24,27,30,33,39,
48,78,
George,Jr. 39,
Michael 37,45,62,78,
Susanna 45,
Thomas 66,
VOLCK (FOLG)
Anna Barbara 24,
Elizabeth 111,
Johann Michael 13,39,41,61,90,
Martin 40,
Maria Sabina 10,35,51,
Michael 41,61,
Louise Elizabeth 10,13,24,27,31,34,
39,41,60,61,63,67,
Sabina 24,
Susanna 62,
WAHL
Maria Katherina 4,
WALKER
Martha 63,102,
WASHINGTON
George 43,52,56,70,72,73,77,
84,94,96,98,99,
WATT
James 47,
WAYLAND
Adam 54,62,
Cornelius 66,
Eleanor 60,66,102,
Frances 66,102,
Henry 62,78,
Herman 78,
John 60,62,78,
Thomas 60,
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>WAYMAN</th>
<th>WEAKER (WEBER)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Harmon 89,</td>
<td>Aaron 67,101,102,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Alfred 66,101,102,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Allen 65,101,102,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ambrose 46,57,59,60,65,101,102,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amy (Annie) 63,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Andrew J. 107,110,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Anna 63,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Anna Barbara 32,39,52,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Augustus 101,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Aylette 110,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Barbara 45,70,94,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Catharina 37,39,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Catherine 57,60,62,65,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Charles 64,88,101,102,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Daniel 46,57,58,59,60,64,69,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>70,78,79,89,90,94,101,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>102,109,110,111,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dicey (Dosha) 66,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dinah 63,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eleanor 101,103,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elias 63,101,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elijah 65,66,101,102,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth 36,37,39,45,46,48,57,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58,59,60,63,64,66,78,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Ann 110,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ellen 110,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ephraim 59,64,86,88,93,101,102,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103,111,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ephraim Jr. 108,110,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frances 57,60,85,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis (Fanny) 66,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hans Dietrich 3,13,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hannah 37,39,67,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hans Joerg 4,14,40,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helena 63,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James 66,101,102,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James W. 65,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James M. 110,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jemima 110,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremiah 101,102,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joel 66,101,102,</td>
<td>logging error,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WEAVER</td>
<td>John 32,34,36,37,39,44,45,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>67,73,78,79,89,101,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John, Jr. 66,67,101,102,108,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John 111 102,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Johann Georg 4,13,14,15,40,61,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jonas 101,102,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joseph 1,3,4,10,13,15,16,22,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>24,39,40,61,90,101,102,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Julian 66,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Larken 66,101,102,104,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lucy 64,65,88,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Maria 45,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Maria Sophia 10,13,24,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Margaret 60,65,67,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Margaret (Peggy) 13,37,39,45,57,60,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>73,89,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mark 107,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Martha A. 110,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mary 60,64,67,79,88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mary Barbara 63,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Matthias 32,34,36,37,39,43,44,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>45,46,49,54,55,57,58,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>59,60,61,62,64,78,87,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>88,89,90,99,101,111,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Matthias Jr. 46,57,59,60,64,66,99,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>101,102,103,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mathias III 102,107,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Moses 63,101,102,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nancy 64,68,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Peter 4,10,13,14,16,24,25,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>27,31,32,33,34,35,36,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>37,38,39,40,44,45,46,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>49,51,55,57,60,61,63,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>67,69,70,71,78,89,90,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>99,100,101,103,111,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Peter, Jr. 34,36,37,39,44,63,101,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Peter III 63,101,102,103,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Phillip Joseph (See Joseph)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Polly 64,68,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rosina 63,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Samson 101,102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sarah 57,60,66,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Simion 66,101,102,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
WEAVER
Sophia 3,36,
Susan Ann 65,
Susanna 3,4,10,16,24,36,39,
Thomas 101,102,
Tillman 22,26,
William 101,102,110,
Veronica 57,60,
Walduburga 4,10,13,24,36,55,

WEGMAN
Anna Maria 10,
George 10,
Maria Gottliebe 10,
Sophia Margaret 10,

WHARTON
Malcom A. 109,

WHITESCARVER
Bethany 64,102,

WILHOIT (WILLHEIT)
Adam 78,
Anna Maria 10,
Bag 78,
George 78,
Henry 78,
Joel 64,78,88,
John 10,32,36,54,55,60,78,
John Michael 10,36,
Mathias 64,78,
Michael 32,78,
Nathaniel 78,
Robert 64,88,
Susannah 60,65,
Tobias 10,32,
William 59,64,86,88,89.

WOODFORD
William 82,

WOODS (See UTZ)

YAGER (JAGER)(YEAGER)
Adam 10,33,
Anna Maria 10,
Cornelius 65,
Elizabeth 65,
Elijah 89,
Francis 66,
Godfrey 78,

YAGER
John 78,
Laban 60,
Mary (Anna Maria) 10,
Margaret 59,60,102,
Michael 37,
Nicholas 10,16,32,33,36,54,55,
Rosannah 65,102,
William 54,55,

YOUNG
Richard 34,

YOWELL (UHL)
Anna Barbara 10,
Anna Catherina 10,
Christopher 10,
Eva 10,
Frederich David 10,
Jacob 10,
Jacob Michael 10,
James 78,
Magdalena 10,
Samuel 89,

ZIMMERMAN
Andrew (Andreas) 10,45,70
Anna Elizabeth 10,
Barbara 45,
Christopher 10,
John 10,78,
William 70,

ZIMMERMANS
Gary 7,

ZWINGLE
Hulcheich 2,
NAME INDEX II FOR CHAPTERS VI THRU X (1808-1998)
(See Name Index I for names before 1808)

ABNEY
Mrs Albert-223,
Mrs P.C.-223,
W.A. Jr.-175,

ABRAMS
Simon-174,
Flora-201,

ADKISSON
Bill-390,

ADYLOTTE
Bonnie-149,

ALLEN
Lou Ann (Bellringer)-383,
Maggie-383,
Mathew-383,
Professor (Principal)-293,

ANNA
Santa-118,

ALEXANDER
Adolphus-191,

ANDERSON
Filmore-322,
Janie-322,
Theresa Mire-230,231,
Zanie-201,

ARMSWORTHY
Jahugh Hubbard-154,194,

ARRANT
Henri (Weaver)-251,
Houston-149,182,211,239,251,

ARTHUR
Chester-160,

ASTAIRE
Fred-289,

AUSTIN
Stephen F.-113,118,121,

AVALON
Frankie-340,

BABER
Everette-149,

BABCOCK
Cliff-341,

BACON
Ron-365,
Vicki (Mecherle)-365,

BAGGETT
Jack-295,
Jimmy-295,299,319,330,

BAILEY
Mildred-294,

BAIRD
Bill-355,
Dottie-355,361,365,366,

BAKER
Louise-149,199,

BALDWIN
Charles-137,

BALLEU
Michelle-383,

BALLEW
Mrs-223,

BANKS
Ben-312,

BARKER
"Ma"-281,

BARRON
James D.-149,

BARROW
Clyde-281,282,

BARRYMORE
John-244,

BASIE
Count-294,

BEAKS
Susan-399,
BEAL
Alfred J.-409,410,436,440,
Ethelwyn-409,436,437,440,
Mary (Hefner)-409,
BEASLEY
Elizabeth-395,397,
BECKMAN
Lena A.-409,436,440,
BELL
Alexander Graham-151,
Mary L.-149,
BELLRINGER
Charlie-327,344,396,
Lou Ann-327,334,344,396,
Mary Lou (Land)-327,344,396,
Susie-327,334,344,396,
BENETT
Robert-149,
BENNY
Jack-247,
BERG
Patty-315,
BERLE
Milton-340,
BERNER
Bud-380,382,
BERRY
Wallace-289,
BIELFELDT
Joan-374,376,377,382,387,390,
Larry-374,375,376,377,378,
384,385,387,390,
BIERROTH
Lila Mae-138,
John F., Sr.-149,
BISHOP
Adelle-359,
Karen (Magnusun)-361,
BLAKE
Mary L.-149,
BLESH
Bob-319,
BOBALKO
Christeen-338,
George-338,369,
Wilma-338,369,
BOBBITT
John-123,
BOUIE
Carolyn-295,
BOURNE
Ellen-390,
BOWER
Sarah-126,
BRADBERRY
Harry-149,
BRADLEY
Elden M.-149,
Ezra M.-149,
Leona P.-149,
BRADY
William, Jr.-425,
BRALY
Naomi-335,
BRAMBLETT
Mr.-274,
BRASHEAR
Wanda-327,328,
BREAUX
Louise-397,
BRICE
Fanny-228,
BRIDGES
Denny-384,
BROOKS
Abraham-399,
Altha Mae-322,323,324,395,396, 397,398,435,440,441,
Amanda-399,
Charles Little-399,
Charles W.-395,398,399,
Dorothy-399,
Ernest-399,
George-399,
Geraldine-399,
Gilliam-395,399,
Hettie Hugh-323,347,395,396, 398,399,435,440,441,
Iva Lucille-399,
Jimmy Ross-399,
Jim Neal-399,
J.O.-399,
John Charles-399,
Kenneth-399,
Laura (Luttrell)-399,
Leslie-399,
Mae (Ross)-323,399,
Mamie-399,
Mary-399,
Mary Frances (Spears)-323,398,
Mary Sue-399,
Mattie (Reed)-399,
Nathaniel-399,
Nathan Abram-399,
Newell-322,
Raymond-399,
Sarah-399,
Susan (Beaks)-395,

BROWN
Joe E.-289,
John-130,
R. Mack-384,
BROWNING
Carol-430,439,
Ken-430,439,
BROYLES
Jacob-118,
John-118,
Lovel-127,
Peter-118,
BRUMFIELD
Don-378,
BRUSCH
George Alonzo-146,149,186,213, 258,
Frances-146,149,
George Adine-146,149,149,
George Arthur-146,149,
Nora (Weaver)-244,258,259,
BRYAN
William Jennings-182,
BUCHANAN
James-128,
BUCKNER
Aylette-113,
BUDAI
Emory-344,345,354,383,386,396,
Mary Lou-344,345,354,
BUNN
Alan-439,
Carol-439,
David-439,
Kelly-439,
Mindy-439,
BURK
Annie-193,
Arch Verdon-193,
Caswell-154,155,156,186,188,
189,190,191,192,194,271,
394,
Charles Sr.-155,189,190,271,
Christeen Ann Marcelete-146,
147,149,154,156,186,
187,188,190,270,271,
394,435,440,441,
Clara-193,
Edna (Warren)-192,
Georgia-193,
Isaac Warren-193,
James Sr.-189,190,
John Archibald-156,157,188,
192,207,211,
John Trinton-193,
Louise-193,
Mary-193,
Mary Frances-154,155,156,
157,191,192,193,
Mary Erjmise-188,192,
Mary J.-157,
Minnie-193,
Nova 193,
Orvie-193,
Sarah-155,156,157,188,190,
193,
Talmage-193,
Yeaborn-155,
BURNS
Rosa-188,
BURRS
Ralph-149,
BUSH
George-373,379,382,421,
BUTLER
Marge-389,
BYRNES
Ed-322,
Mary Jane-322,
Mary Molly (Land)-322,
Maxie (Poodles)-322,
Rex-322,
CALHOUN
Suzanne-295,
CALVERT
Beth-383,
Kerry-362,367,383,417,
CAPODICE
Betty-355,358,
Jack-355,
CAPONE
Al-243,
CARBERY
Bernyce-355,365,366,
Bob-355,
CARTER
Jimmy-363,369,
CHAPLIN
Charlie-244,
CHENY
Lon-244,
CHERRY
Don-315,
Robert G.-149,
CHOAT
Lorena Unis-276,
CHURCHILL
Winston-257,
CLEVELAND
Grover-165,172,178,195,
CLINTON
Bill-382,421,
CLYBURN
Dora-398,
Frances (Whatley)-398,
Fred-398,
Fredda-398,
Lois-331,398,
Margaret Lois (See Lois)
Tim-398,

CLORE
Barbara-187,

CLOTHIER
Ed-356,

COCHRAN
Ora Lee-149,

COHAN
George M.-228,

COLBERT
Claudette-289,

COLEMAN
Ronald-244,

COOLIDGE
Calvin-239,

CONNELL
Mary Margaret-113,119,146,
147,149,186,187,271,
394,
William-119,187,271,
Mary Ann (Peck)-119,

CONNICO
Jesse-180,

CONVERSE
Brian T.-269,388,389,
Renae (Lee)-388,389,

CRAWFORD
David-149,
Jack-332,333,341,
Joan-289,

CROCKET
Davey-118,

CROSBY
Bob-294,

CROSIER
Adam-127,
Andrew-126,127,132,
Floyd H.-149,
James L.-126,132,
James M.-132,
James S.-132,
Martha (Weaver)-167,170,171,
174,180,191,207,214,
216,222,223,237,245,
Martha (Mollie) Pricella-138,
139,152,159,171,180,
195,
Marthie-159,
Mollie-159,167,168,180,207,
Thomas B.-126,132,137,141,
146,149,151,152,159,

CROSS
Carolyn-437,
Laura-437,
Megan-437,
Ronald-437,

CROWDER
Dana Vinson-201,

CROWE
Jaames-137,

CUMMINGS
Dr-.342,
Maude-204,

CURTIS
Herb-414,

CUSTER
George-151,158,

CZOLGOSZ
Leon-182,

DARIN
Bobby-340,
DAVIS
  Bob-407,
  Don-207,
  Jefferson-131,134,
  J.F.-175,
DAY
  Pat-372,
DEAN
  Andrea (Oden)-358,
  Raymond-149,
  Troy-269,358,
  Troy Jr.-269,358,389,
DENMAN
  Dr.-261,
  Lafayette-160,
  Mrs A.M.-223,
DENT
  Richard-374,
DENTON
  Hugh-198,
DEWEY
  Thomas-314,
DIBBLE
  Gordon-322,
  Maxie (Byrnes)-322,
DICK
  George-355,
  Mary Jane-355,
DICKEY
  Edgar-188,
  Etoy-188,
DILLINGER
  John-281,286,
DISNEY
  Mr. Walt-293,
DITKA
  Mike-374,
DODD
  Addison Burr-408,436,437,440,
  Betty Ethelwynn(Heinss)-393,408,
  Bradley-437,
  Byron Addison-437,440,
  Byron Eugene-393,408,436,437,
  Carolyn Sue-437,
  Ethel (Rushing)-408,
  Patricia Ann (Trisha)-269,363,
  367,393,408,410,436,437,440,
  Ryan-437,
  William James-408,436,440,
DORSEY
  Jimmy-294,
  Tommy-294,
DOUGLAS
  Stephan-129,130,
DuBOSE
  Jerry-198,
DUKAKIS
  Michael-379,
DUKE
  Debra Kay-398,
  Diane-398,
  Dolphus-398,
  Doris (Whatley)-398,
DUNAWAY
  Lillian-272,
EATHERLY
  Jolene-366,
EAZARSKI
  Rita-387,
ECHOLS
  Ralph-334,
EDMUNDS
  Marion-357,
EHLMAN
  Elizabeth-398,
EISENHOWER
Dwight-339,348,

ELLIOTT
Amos-193,
A.O.-193,
Charles-193,
Elizabeth-193,
George-193,
James-193,
James C.-156,190,271,
Jane-156,190,
John B.-156,186,188,190,
Lucy-193,
Mary Frances-156,186,188,
190,271,394,
Mollie-207,
Rachel-193,
Roger-355,
Selicia-190,
William-193,207,

ELLINGTON
Duke-294,

ELLIS
Buddy-383,386,
Lila-146,149,178,
Susie (Bellringer)-383,386,391,

ERROL
Leon-228,

EVANS
Morgan-351,

EVERLINE
James-149,
Dorothy-149,

FAIRBANKS
Douglas-244,

FAIRCHILD
Marguerite-201,

FAREW
Sanford-149,

FEASTER
Phylis-365,366,382,
Vic-365,

FERRARA
Geraldine-373,

FIELDER
Benjamin-155,

FIELDS
W.C.-228,

FILLMORE
Millard-126,

FITZGERALD
Ella-294,

FLESHMAN
Andrew-119,123,
Mary Catherine-118,
Peter-118,
Robert-118,119,

FLOYD
Charles (Pretty Boy)-281,

FORD
Elizabeth-140,
George-139,140,
Gerald-362,
Henry-215,241,
James-140,
Nancy-140,
Polly-140,
Zach-140,

FOSTER
Bill-319,

FRANCIS
Connie-378,

FREDRICKSON
Noreen-353,

FUNK
Gene-351,

GABLE
Clark-289,
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>GAMMON</td>
<td>James-149,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GANN</td>
<td>James-154,193,194, Ella G.-154,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GARBO</td>
<td>Greta-244,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GARFIELD</td>
<td>James-160,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GATES</td>
<td>Armory R.-149,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fred A.-149,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James E.-149,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Patricia E.-149,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Stella G. 149,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William 149,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GAYNOR</td>
<td>Janet-244,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GEORGE</td>
<td>George-298,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tommy-298,307,308,310,385,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GIEGERICH</td>
<td>Jack-384,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Janet-382,390,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GILCHRIST</td>
<td>Martha-126,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GILMORE</td>
<td>Isaac-322,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Roanna (Land)-322,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GODFREY</td>
<td>Arthur-340,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOODMAN</td>
<td>Benny-294,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lloyd-410,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRAFTON</td>
<td>Earnest-302,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRANT</td>
<td>Ruth-154,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ulysses S.-135,140,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRAY</td>
<td>Hettie (Brooks)-323, Wilson-323,399,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREEN</td>
<td>Medi-275,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREENE</td>
<td>James-269,363,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Loraine-363,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GREY</td>
<td>Dennis-398,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dora (Clyburn)-398,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Harvie-398,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ladell-398,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pat (Miller)-398, Wilson-398,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRIFFIN</td>
<td>Evelyn-149,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Roberta (Bert)-358,373,389,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GRIFFITH</td>
<td>Evelyn-149,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GUITEAU</td>
<td>Charles J.-160,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GULDAHL</td>
<td>Ralph-293,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HACKNEY</td>
<td>Don-149,220,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mary Lynne-240,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAAS</td>
<td>A.C.-307,308,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAEFNER</td>
<td>Fred-425,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HAIRGROVE</td>
<td>Edith-226,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
HALL
Anna Pearl-143,149,
Audrey-430,439,439,
Brett-430,439,
Cora Bertha-143,146,149,
Edith L.-149,252,
Effie Josephine-143,146,149,
Eleanor F.-149,252,
Ella Edna-143,146,149,
Frederick H.-143,146,149,216,246,251,252,253,296,
Frederick T.-149,217,252,
Hugh Allen 149,
James M.-127,132,142,143,146,149,159,180,
John-430,439,
Julie-430,439,
Karley Suzanne-430,439,
Lena V.-143,149,
Lisa-430,439,
Madge (Pancake)-251,252,253,
Mary Margaret-149,
Palmer Weaver-149,
Robert-132,
Salena Virginia-146,149,
Sarah Ann (Weaver)-143,180,216,246,251,296,
Vennie-149,
William-127,
HANLEY
Jack-198,
HARBUCK
James-149,
HARDING
Warren G.-239,
HARLAND
Rip-341,

HARMON
PAUL-376,
HARPER
Hubert-149,
HARRIS
Ron-381,385,390,
HARRISON
Benjamin-172,195,
William Henry-119,
HASSELBRING
Mike-384,
HAYCRAFT
Chrystal-427,
HAYES
Rutherford B.-151,
HAYWOOD
Jim-275,
HEAD
Allen R.-230,276,
Mary Ella-230,276,
Theresa (Anderson)-230,272,273,276,394,
HEARST
Patty-362,363,
William Randolph-362,
HEFNER
J.C.-409,436,
Mary-409,436,440,
Phoebe (Mills)-409,436,
HEINSS
Albert-393,409,436,437,440,
Betty Ethelwyn-436,437,440,
Christian F. Sr.-409,440,
Christian F. Jr.-393,409,436,
Ethelwyn-409,
HENDERSON
Don-365,366,
Dorothy (Dot)-396,
Dottie (Baird)-366,
Lila-199,
HENDRIX
Elizabeth (McConkey)-416,438, William (Jr)-416,438,
HENRY
Bobby-318, Guy-290, Johnny-290,293,295,318, Margaret-395,399,
HILL
Ella-226,
HINCKLEY
John Jr-370,
HITLER
Adolph-259,296,
HOEFERLE
Harold-373,384, Kurt-373,
HOHENDORF
George-374,375,378, Lucille-374,376,378, Terri-378,
HOLIDAY
Billie-294, Doc-164,165,
HOLLAND
Minnie (Moore)-233,276, Mr.-276,
HOLLEMAN
Emmie J.-149,
HOLLEY
Buddy-340,
HOLLOWAY
Don-373,384, Tyler-373,
HOOVER
Herbert-246,247,
HOPPER
Debbie-439,
HUNTER
Mrs-223,

HUISH
Sarah Ann-438,441,
HUMASON
Mrs Norris-223, Mrs Will-223, Mrs Sr.-223,
HURLEY
Billy-291, Marie-291, Monroe-291,
HUTTON
Marion-294,
INGOLD
Ed-408,
ITURBIDE
Augustin de-116,
IVES
"Buffie" (Stevenson)-359,
IVEY
Ford-324, Mrs Ford-329,
JACKSON
Andrew-117, Cecil-319,
JAMES
Frank-163,164, Harry-294, Jesse-163,164,
JAVUREK
Wm.-341,
JEFFERS
Joe-293,
JEFFERSON
Thomas-144,
JEFFRIES
Emma-438,441,
JOHNS
Joseph W.-149,
LAND
Elmer-397,
Eva Frances-397,
Georgia Belle-397,
Hattie Bessie-322,397,
Hervey Hershal-397,
Ida Mae (Stewart)-357,397,
Ila (Spivey)-397,
Ivey Joe-149,269,270,277,315,
319,320,324,325,326,327,
328,329,330,331,332,334,
335,393,395,398,435,440,
441,
James Braxton-322,329,397,
James Jasper-397,435,
James Madison-320,321,397,435,
Janie-322,
Joe Earl-397,
Loyd-357,397,
Louise (Breaux)-352,386,397,
Malinda Kay-327,334,343,
Mariah-322,
Mary Catherine-336,352,386,397,
Mary Jane (Singleton)-321,322,
323,325,326,357,396,
Mary Lou-325,326,327,334,
Mary Molly-322,
Nancy Caroll-397,
Reba-397,
Roanna-322,
Slater-336,352,386,397,
Susan Ann-336,352,397,
Tammy-361,396,
Tracy-361,396,
Willie Loyd (See Loyd)
Zethra-397,
LANDERFELD
Bill-376,
LANG
Bobby-293,

LATHEBURY
Joe-355,
Jolene-355,361,
LAWHORN
Bettie-275,
LAYNE
Allen-307,
Anna Belle-149,

LEACH
Abren U.G.-132,
Ada Edna-146,149,172,182,
186,202,
Adison Y.-132,
Arthur (Odie)-143,149,169,
170,
Alexander-132,
Atha-229,250,312,
Charles-149,
Cornelius-132,
Elliott W.(Ellie)-149,180,207,
214,222,229,241,245,250,
251,279,280,296,312,
Elliott W. Jr.-149,222,279,280,
Fred Guy-149,180,207,229,245,
Guy-149,
Ida Lillian-149,181,207,210,
229,
Joshua B.-132,
Mary Pearl-149,172,180,182,
207,220,
Phillip Meyer-149,202,222,251,
258,
Robert-132,169,
Salena (Weaver)-169,170,172,
180,181,186,195,202,
203,204,214,220,227,
229,279,
William Loden-207,
LEACH
William R.-132,140,143,146,
149,170,173,180,181,
202,203,207,214,227,
229,239,
Willie Tilden-149,180,182,
203,204,

LEE
Andrea-363,374,376,
Colton-389,
Floyd-269,363,376,
Jennifer Renae-269,374,376,
388,389,
Robert E.-130,131,132,134,

LEHMAN
Earl-364,
Mary-364,

LEONARD
Jack-307,

LEWIS
Lucille-366,
William-144,

LINCOLN
Abraham-129,130,137,

LINDBERGH
Charles A.-243,

LITTEL
Pat-376,

LITTLE
Bruce-371,372,377,
Nancy-377,

LLOYD
Harold-244,

LONGBAUGH
Harry (Sundance Kid)-178,

LUCK
Mrs Fred-223,

LUEDTKE
John-372,373,384,

LUNCEFORD
Jimmie-294,

LUTTRELL
Laura Grace-399,

MACARTHUR
Douglas-314,

MACIK
Charlotte (Spangle)-382,383,391,
Stacy-382,

MADISON
James-141,

MAGNUSUN
Karen-360,

MANLEY
Mattie-188,

MANTOOTH
Mrs Calvin-223,
E.J.-175,
Louie-198,

MARIANI
Dana-367,417,

MARTIN
E.W.-322,
Essie-356,358,359,
Frank Pierce-146,149,183,185,
186,217,
Marie Antoinette-146,149,207,
Antoinette-214,
Wilma-146,149,214,
Hazel Marcelete-146,149,214,
Frank Howard-146,149,213,
Mariah (Land)-322,
Minnie (Weaver)-185,206,213,
214,
Lennie Bonner-201,
Wilma-214,

MARTINEZ
Andrea(Oden-Dean-Lee)-388,
389,
Ralph-269,376,388,
MARTINS
    Harold-341,
MARX
    Groucho-340,
MAXWELL
    Billy-315,
McCARTHY
    Joseph-339,
McCEILVEY
    Arlington Page-146,149,186,218,
    Arlington Page, Jr.-146,149,
    Clyce Henry-146,149,
    Robert Hugh-146,149,
    Weaver-146,149,
McCLELLAN
    Sam-157,188,192,
    Sarah-192,
    Susie-188,
McCLEURE
    Dan-121,
    Elizabeth-120,121,122,
    James-120,
McCCLUSKY
    Mindy-430,
    Scott-430,
McCONKEY
    Alexander-438,
McCONNICO
    Mrs J.B.-201,
McCORMICK
    James-319,
McDANIEL
    H.C.-149,
McDONALD
    Archibald-416,438,
    Margaret-438,
McDUFFIE
    Leon-226,
McELFATRICK
    Clarence D.-149,245,
    Clarence D. Jr.-149,245,
    Doris-149,
    Elizabeth-149,
    Eula (Weaver)-245,
MCKENNEY
    Pauline-149,
MCKINLEY
    William-182,198,210,
McLEEN
    Freda Joy-335,336,
McMILLAN
    Jim-341,
McMULLEN
    Mrs E.H.F.-223,
    Ora Medford-201,
McMURRAY
    Ann-286,
McPHERSON
    Donald-149,
    Floyd-149,179,180,
    James-149,
McPHERSON
    Donald-214,
    Floyd-214,
    James E.-149,174,177,178,179,180,195,214,
    Jamie-214,
    Lila Mae-149,174,214,
    Mattie-149,179,180,214,237,
    Mildred-214,
    Mollie (Crosier)-179,180,195,214,237,245,
    Mildred-149,
    Norris-149,214,
MEARS
    Eldon-384,
MECHERLE
Bob-355, 364, 365, 368,
Cindy-365,
Doreen-365,
Greg-365,
Julie-366,
Marcella-365,
Marilyn-355, 359, 362, 364, 365,
366, 368, 376, 387, 390,
Steve-365,
Tyne-365,

MELTON
Bill-335,
Nellie (Smith)-335,

MENEFEE
Richard-149,
Mary Ann-149,

MEYER
Annie Atha-149, 222,

MICKNEY
Nancy-438,

MIERS
Harris-383, 386,
Kim (Rives)-383, 386,

MILLER
Darwin-328,
Glen-294,
Marilyn-228,
Pat-398,
Wanda (Brashear)-328,

MOFFETT
Mrs-223,

MONDALE
Walter-373,

MONROE
James-114,

MOORE
Bruce-272, 311, 313,
Byron-276,
Cornelia Minnie-230, 276,

MOORE
Clyde-276,
Cullen Benjamin (Cully)-233, 234,
247, 250, 272, 296,
Edward Deason-234, 247, 272, 287,
311, 313, 352,
Edward Deason, Jr.-272,
Edwin Lee-272, 313,
Emma C.-230, 276,
Ferris (See Tuscal Ferris)
Gertrude-272,

Hallie C. (Harrison Jr)-226, 230,

Harrison Cull Sr.-230, 272, 273, 394,
Imogene Elaine-234, 242, 272, 380,
Isabella (Rush)-271,
Jeannine-272, 311,
John Allen-234, 247, 250, 272,
313, 380, 391,
John Porter-230, 276,
Joseph-230, 276,
Lillian (Dunaway)-250, 272,
Lillie-276,
Marian (Newman)-313,
Marsha-272,
Mary Doke-226, 234, 235, 247, 250,
288, 306, 307, 313,
Mary Ella-146, 149, 186, 191,
224, 225, 226, 233, 234,
235, 236, 237, 238, 269,
270, 271, 272, 273, 394,
435,
Maurine (Williams)-250, 272,
Mildred (See Minnie Mildred)
Minnie Mildred-233, 250, 272,
Novis (Williams)-247, 250, 272,
313, 391,
Oris-272,
MOORE
Owen-272,
Theresa (Anderson Head)-231, 233, 276,
Tuscal Ferris-234, 235, 247, 250, 272, 309,
Troy-276,
MYERS
Andrew-390,
Emily Kay-390,
Lee-383,
Robert-149,
Tracy (Land)-383, 390,
NAIL
Bill-318,
NAPHEW
Tressa-438, 441,
NEUFELDT
Ruby-149,
NEELEY
Mary Ella (Head)-226,
NELSON
Bob-298,
Byron-315,
Harriet-340,
Ozzie-340,
Rickey-340,
Rollie-356,
NEWMAN
Marian-272, 311,
Pearl-438, 441,
NEWTON
Catherine-149,
NIEPAGEN
Frank-384,
NIXON
Richard-339, 348, 349, 357, 361, 362,
O’CONNEL
Helen-294,
ODEN
Andrea Gene-260, 261, 262, 263,
265, 266, 269, 270, 303, 315,
342, 350,
Jasper D.-149, 259, 267, 269, 270
293, 298, 299, 300, 314, 346,
349,
Lorraine-263, 265, 269, 270, 342,
346, 350,
Mary Gene-259, 263, 265, 267, 269,
270, 300, 308, 314, 344, 346,
348, 1
Mary Loraine-(See Loraine)
O’LEARY
Rita Rose-437,
OSWALD
Lee Harvey-354,
ORGAN
Seymore L.-149,
OVERBAY
John-408,
Martha Jane (Gates)-408,
Melvina-408, 436, 440,
PABST
Elvira-280, 281, 283,
PANCAKE
Madge-149, 216, 252,
PANTON
June-295,
PARKER
Bonnie-281, 282,
Clara-274,
George (Butch Cassidy)-178,
179,
PARROTT
Beatrice-235,
PARK
Homer-358, 359,
PATKUNAS
Frank-341,
PATTON
Clara L.-149,
Cleo M.-149,
Ina B.-149,
Irma P.-149,
Melvin A.-149,
Onis H.-149,
William M.-149,

PAYTON
Walter-374,

PECK
Jacob-119,187,
Mary Ann-187,271,

PEIRCE
Franklin-128,

PENICK
Harvey-315,

PENN
William-395,

PERDUE
Bill-334,

PERRY
William (The Refrigerator)-374,

PERSHING
General John J.-223,224,

PETERS
Roxie-149,

PETEsrson
Corrine-226,
Jim-423,

PHARES
Florrie Bonner-201,

PHILPOTT
Julie (Mecherle)-365,366,
Wes-365,384,

PLYBON
Mary L.-149,

POCS
Anita-358,

POLK
James K.-119,122,

POLZIN
Kelly-430,

PORTER
Andrew-149,220,
Andrew Jr.-149,220,
Mary (Leach)- 240,
Mary Lynne-149,220,240,

POWELL
Dick-289,

PRESLEY
Elvis-340,

PRESTIDGE
Susie-203,

PRILLAMAN
Jan-389,

RANKIN
Mary Ann-232,273,274,275,

RASH
Billy-397,
Charles-397,
Christine-397,
Curtis Wayne-397,
Emmet-397,
Georgia (Land)-357,397,
Marie-397,
Richard-397,
Vermell-397,
Volu-397,

REAGAN
Ronald-369,370,373,

REED
Mattie Allen-399,

REEF
Pete-319,

RHODES
Lizzie-226,
RICKENBACKER
  Captain Eddie-224,
RIVES
  Jennifer (Jenny)-371,382,383,396,
  Kenneth-354,356,367,371,383,396,  417,
  Kimberly-356,371,386,396,
  Malinda (Land)-354,356,361,367,
  371,382,383,391,396,417,
  Robbie-371,383,396,
ROBERTSON
  Bettye-328,
ROGERS
  Ginger-289,
  Will-228,289,
ROOSEVELT
  Franklin Delano-248,258,295,
  304,
  Theodore (Teddy)-182,210,211,
  214,219,
ROSEN
  Eddie-357,
ROSS
  Graham-318,
  Mae-399,
ROTE
  Kyle-315,
ROWAN
  Roscoe Jr.-149,
RUBY
  Jack-354,
RUSH
  Isabella-115,187,
RUSHING
  Delila (Jackson)-408,
  Ethel R.-436,437,440,
  Halden-408,
  William P.-408,436,440,
RYAN
  Buddy-374,
SALK
  Jonas-340,
SARAZEN
  Gene-293,
SCHMELING
  Max-247,
SEARCY
  Ewell P.-149,
  Dessa P.-149,
  Elaine-149,
  Mary Faye-149,
  Reba K.-149,
SHAW
  Artie-294,
SHEARER
  Mrs R.B.-223,
  Robert-201,
SHEDD
  Elinor-149,
SHEPHERD
  Bettye (Robertson)-328,
  Melton-328,
  Rosemary-355,
SHIELDS
  Carol-389,
SHIPP
  Ima Belle-149,273,
  Robert S.-273,
  Susannah-232,273,274,
  275,394,
SHORT
  Anna Mae(Annie)-146,
  149,197,
SHOTWELL
  George-198,
  Winnie Mantooth-201,
SHUTE
  Denny-293,
STEVenson
   Adlai-339, 348, 359,
   "Buffie"-359,
STEwART
   Chester-149,
   Ida Mae-397,
STONE
   Bill-338,
   Emmett C.-397,
   Emmett E.-397,
   Joyce-338,
STROOPE
   Mary Gene (Weaver-Oden)-358,
       374, 380, 387, 388,
   Paul-149, 269, 270, 358, 387, 388,
STROUBE
   J.R.-290,
STROUD
   A.-213,
SUMMERALL
   Phil-183,
SUGGS
   Louise-315,
   Mrs.-332, 335,
SWANSON
   Gloria-244,
TAFT
   William Howard-214, 219,
TAYLOR
   Donna Kay-398,
   Gerald-398,
   Johnnie (Whatley)-398,
   Kenneth-398,
   Robert-289,
   Zachary-126,
TEMPLE
   Shirley-289,
THOMPSON
   Eugene-235, 236,
   Mosey-384,
   Nancy Bonner-201,
TICK
   Bunny-353,
   Eddie-353,
TILDEN
   Samuel-151,
TINERVIN
   Bill-370,
   Melba-370,
TINGLE
   Woodrow-149,
TOWNSEND
   Ina Mae-149, 203, 216, 229, 245,
   Rosalie-229,
   Ruth-204,
   Sam Henry-149, 203,
   Sam Jr.-204,
   Willie Rosalie-149, 203, 204,
   Willie Tilden (Leach)-203,
   William James-203,
   W.J. Jr.-216,
TRAVIS
   William-118,
TRUMAN
   Harry-304, 305, 314,
TURNER
   John-322,
   Mary Molly (Land)-322,
   Nat-117,
TWAIN
   Mark-221,
TYLER
   John-119,
TYSINGER
   Leona-201,
UNDERWOOD
    John-293,

VALENTINO
    Rudolph-244,

VAN BUREN
    Martin-118,

VAUGHT
    Elva L.-226,

VISSEWING
    Marion-380,

VOSSLER
    Ernie-315,

WALDEN
    Aylett-113,

WALKER
    Doak-310,315,

WARREN
    Edna Ann-188,193,
    W.W.-193,

WATFORD
    Mrs George-223,

WEATHERLY
    Mary Jane-235,

WEAVER
    Ada (Leach)-180,182,186,203,
        207,209,211,213,229,239,
        240,245,250,251,
    Ambrose-140,
    Andrew Jackson-115,
    Ann-126,
    Anna-146,149,176,184,186,197,
        209,213,214,218,219,
    Annie Mae (Short)-175,245,
    Aylette (Elliott)-113,114,122,132,
        141,143,146,147,148,149,
        153,159,165,166,181,186,
        187,191,194,207,244,245,
        246,251,271,296,394,402,434,
    Aylette Jr.-127,130,142,146,147,149,

WEAVER
    Braxton David-269,371,372,383,
        402,418,419,420,422,424,
        427,430,432,434,440,
    Charles A._-127,130,141,142,146,
        147,149,153,159,161,167,
        168,178,180,194,195,199,
        203,
    Charles Ellis-146,149,199,200,
    Charles Ellis Jr.-149,200,
    Christeen Ann Marcele-154,
        155,176,183,184,191,193,
        195,207,209,
    Cindy (Williams)-367,383,417,
        418,419,421,422,430,
    Daniel-187,434,
    David Edward-269,270,341,342,
        344,346,348,349,352,353,
        358,359,361,363,364,367,
        368,383,393,402,404,405,
        406,407,408,409,411,413,
        415,417,418,419,420,422,
        425,434,435,440,
    Dolph - See Edward (Dolph)
    Edward (Dolph)-143,146,149,158,
        176,186,191,193,194,195,
        197,198,199,200,204,207,
        209,211,213,216,218,224,
        237,238,241,242,244,246,
        249,250,251,252,253,254,
        255,256,259,260,261,262,
        263,269,270,271,272,273,
        277,280,281,297,380,393,
        394,402,434,435,440,441,
    Edward (Ed)-146,149,238,242,
        249,258,263,265,267,269,
        270,277,278,283,284,286,
        287,288,290,291,292,293,
        294,299,300,301,302,303,
        304,305,306,307,308,309,
WEAVER
Mary Jane-146,147,149,
Mary Margaret-153,165,169,181,
194,195,207,211,
Mary Ola-146,149,165,176,186,
194,
Mathias-434,
Minnie Ophelia-146,149,158,
176,183,186,197,200,201,
209,
Nora Selina-146,149,176,186,
197,209,213,
Peter-113,402,418,434,
Salena-138,139,146,147,149,
182,
Sarah Ann-141,142,146,147,
149,153,159,
Simeon-140,
Talia Jo (Tali)-269,371,375,383,
418,419,422,428,429,430,441,
Trisha (Patricia Dodd)-367,368,
383,409,411,417,418,419,
420,422,
Tyler-269,370,375,383,402,418,
419,422,424,426,430,432,
434,441,
Virgie Eleanor-146,149,176,
186,197,209,213,214,218,
Vivian-146,149,211,
William-123,140,
Wendi Allison-269,368,383,418,
419,420,422,426,427,428,
440,
William Caswell (Will)-146,
149,176,182,186,191,194,
195,207,209,211,213,214,
229,239,240,245,250,296,

WEAVER
Willie-146,149,182,209,210,
WEBER (See Name Index 1)
Anna Maria-401,
Hans Dieterick(Peter)-401,402,
418,434,
Hans Grorg-434,
Johann George-401,418,432,434,
Phillip Joseph-401,402,434,
Phil-379,
WERNER
Joe-318,
WEST
Mary Anne-149,
T.P.-177,
WHATLEY
“Bear”-331,398,
Billy-398,
David-398,
Denise-398,
Doris-398,
Elizabeth (Ehlman)-398,
Esten (Butch)-331,
Frances-398,
Fronie-398,
Grover Cleveland-323,398,399,
Hettie (Brooks)-323,331,347,
Hugh Esten (Butch)-398,
Johnnie-398,
Lena-398,
Lois (Clyburn)-331,
Margaret Jo-331,398,
Vera Frances (See Frances)
Wylie (See “Bear”)
WHEELER
Frona F.-149,
WHITEMAN
Doris-279,280,283,
WHITES
Charles-310,
WHITESIDE
Howard-207,
Katie-207,

WIDNER
Vernon-149,

WIENMAN
Alan (Al)-355,364,368,372,
Ann-355,364,366,372,

WILLIAMS
Barthel (Buck)-416,438,439,441,
Bert-228,
Carol-439,
Cynthia Sue (Cindy)-269,367,
  393,415,438,439,441,
Debbie-430,439,
Ellie L.-149,
Ferne Elizabeth (Kirkpatrick)-416,
Floyd-149,
Garland-149,
Herman J.-149,
Jack-393,402,415,416,430,
  438,439,441,
Julie-439,
Lama W.-149,
Maurine-272,
Mr.-274,
Novis-247,272,
Pete-430,439,
Rachel-430,439,
Suzy-393,415,416,430,
Thomas (Dr)-438,441,
Zeola-188,

WILLIAMSON
Joseph W.-226,

WILSON
Annie Ross-232,274,
Betty-275,
Daniel-275,
Frances-149,
Henry-232,273,274,275,

WILSON
Henry J.-275,
Henry Ross-232,272,273,274,
  275,394,
Jack-298,360,364,368,379,380,
James Henry-232,273,
John D.-232,274,
John R.-275,
Mary Dee-275,
Mary Doke-226,230,232,233,270,
  272,273,274,394,440,441,
Mary Elizabeth-321,395,
Mary Jane-359,360,361,364,366,
  368,379,387,
Nancy-275,
Nancy Ann-232,274,
Robert Edward Sr-275,
Robert Edward (Bob) Jr.-275,421,
Susannah (Shipp)-235,272,
Susie-232,275,
William C.-275,
William Ross-232,274,
Woodrow-219,239,

WOMACK
Bill-269,389,
Loraine-387,389,

WOODS
Asa Edward-193,
Oleta G.-193,

WRIGHT
Fred H.-149,
Orville-214,
Wilbur-214,

WYNN
Ed-228,

YORK
Alvin-225,

ZAHARIAS
Babe-315,